RED OCTOBER: LEFT-INDIGENOUS STRUGGLE IN BOLIVIA, 2000-2005

by

Jeffery R. Webber

A thesis submitted in conformity with the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy Graduate Department of Political Science University of Toronto

RED OCTOBER: LEFT-INDIGENOUS STRUGGLE IN BOLIVIA, 2000-2005

Jeffery R. Webber
Doctor of Philosophy 2009
Graduate Department of Political Science
University of Toronto

Abstract

This dissertation provides an analytical framework for understanding the left-indigenous cycle of extra-parliamentary insurrection in Bolivia between 2000 and 2005. It draws from Marxist and indigenous-liberationist theory to challenge the central presuppositions of liberal-institutionalist understandings of contemporary indigenous politics in Latin America, as well as the core tenets of mainstream social movement studies. The central argument is that a specific combination of elaborate infrastructures of class struggle and social-movement unionism, historical traditions of indigenous and working-class radicalism, combined oppositional consciousness, and fierce but insufficient state repression, explain the depth, breadth, and radical character of recent left-indigenous mobilizations in Bolivia.

The coalition of insurrectionary social forces in the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005 was led by indigenous informal workers, acting in concert with formal workers, peasants, and to a smaller degree, middle-class actors. The indigenous informal working classes of the city of El Alto, in particular, utilized an elaborate infrastructure of class struggle in order to overcome structural barriers to collective action and to take up their leading role. The supportive part played by the formal working class was made possible by the political orientation toward social-movement unionism adopted by leading trade-union

federations. Radicalized peasants mobilized within the broader alliance through their own rural infrastructure of class struggle. The whole array of worker and peasant social forces drew on longstanding popular cultures of indigenous liberation and revolutionary Marxism which they adapted to the novel context of the twenty-first century. These popular cultures ultimately congealed in a new combined oppositional consciousness, rooted simultaneously in the politics of indigenous resistance and class struggle. This collective consciousness, in turn, strengthened the mobilizing capacities of the popular classes and reinforced the radical character of protest. At key junctures, social movement leaders were able to synthesize oppositional consciousness into a focused collective action frame of nationalizing the natural gas industry. Finally, throughout the leftindigenous cycle, ruthless state repression was nonetheless insufficiently powerful to wipe out opposition altogether and therefore acted only to intensify the scale of protests and radicalize demands still further. The legitimacy of the neoliberal social order and the coercive power required to reproduce it were increasingly called into question as violence against civilians increased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Chapter One – Politics of Indigenous Resistance and Class Struggle	1
1.1 – Social Movement Theory	3
	12
1.3 – Working Classes as Historical Formations	19
1.4 – Infrastructure of Class Struggle	23
	25
1.6 – Defining Ethnicity and what it means to be Indigenous in Bolivia	25
1.7 – Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition	29
1.8 – Combined Oppositional Consciousness	
1.9 – Neoliberalism	36
1.10 – The State, Crisis, and Repression	10
1.11 – Methodology	44
1.12 – Structure of the Dissertation	18
	50
Cultures of Resistance and Opposition, 1781-1964	
2.1 – Late Colonialism and Early Republicanism: Silver Capital, the State, and	- 1
\boldsymbol{c}	51
, and the second se	58
	60
Alliances, 1900-1932	-1
\mathcal{E}	61
2.2.3 – The Labour Movement	
2.2.4 – Indigenous Peasant Resistance: The Chayanta Rebellion, 1927)5
2.3 – The Chaco War, Left Party Formation, Revolutionary Workers, and Indigenous	
Rebels (1932-1952)	
2.3.1 – The Great Depression and the Chaco War	
2.3.2 – Military Socialism	
	70
8	74
2.3.5 – Indigenous Resistance: the 1945 National Indigenous Congress and the	- 0
	78
*	81
5	32
2.4.2 – Developmental Capitalism – A Nationalist-Populist Regime of	O 4
	84
C	86
ϵ	38
2.4.5 – The Indigenous Peasantry – 1952-1964	91
Chanter Three Authoritarianism Domocracy and Danular Struggle 1064 1085	07
Chapter Three – Authoritarianism, Democracy, and Popular Struggle, 1964-1985 9 3.1 – The Legacies of Barrientos	91 99
3.1.1 – The Legacies of Barrientos	
3.1.2 – The Working Class, 1904-1971	

3.1.3 – The Indigenous Peasantry, 1934-1971	108
3.2 – Political Economy of Hugo Bánzer's Dictatorship, 1971-1978	112
3.2.1 – Santa Cruz and the New Bourgeoisie	116
3.2.2 – The Working Class – 1971-1978	118
3.2.3 – The Indigenous Peasantry – 1971-1978	121
3.3 The Struggle for Democracy, 1978-1982	128
Chapter Four – Neoliberal Counterrevolution, 1985-2000	142
4.1 – From State-Led Developmentalism to Neoliberalism	142
4.1.1 – Privatization of the Tin Mines.	146
4.1.2 – The New World of Labour.	148
4.1.3 – Formation of the <i>Cocaleros</i> ' Movement	153
4.1.4 – Formation of the <i>Movimiento al Socialismo</i> (MAS)	158
4.1.5 – Other Indigenous Peasant Struggle in the Late-1980s	160
4.1.6 – the <i>Acuerdo Patriótico</i>	164
4.2 – State Multiculturalism and Phase II of Neoliberal Restructuring, 1993-2000	166
4.3 – Privatization.	170
4.3.1 – Natural Gas.	170
4.3.2 – Cochabamba's Water.	173
4.4 – Recession and State Crisis at the End of the 1990s.	175
The Recession and State Crisis at the Lind of the 1770s	175
Chapter Five – Left-Indigenous Insurrectionary Cycle, 2000-2003	181
5.1 – The Cochabamba Water War, 2000	182
5.1.1 – <i>Usos y Costumbres</i> and Oppositional Consciousness	182
5.1.2 – Infrastructure of Class Struggle	185
5.1.3 – Three Battles and State Crisis.	
5.2 – The Insurrectionary Aymara Peasantry	200
5.2.1 – The CSUTCB and Rural Infrastructure of Class Struggle	200
5.2.2 – Blocking Roads: April, September-October 2000 and June-July 2001	
5.2.3 – Popular Cultures of Resistance and Oppositional Consciousness –	
Aymara Radicalism	. 212
5.3 – The February 12-13, 2003 <i>Impuestazo</i>	
r	-
Chapter Six – Red October: Gas War, 2003	227
6.1 – A Portrait of El Alto	230
6.1.1 – A City of Migrant Labourers	230
6.1.2 – El Alto's Working Classes as Historical Formations	
6.1.3 – Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition	
6.2 – El Alto's Infrastructure of Class Struggle	
6.2.1 – FEJUVE-El Alto	
6.2.2 – COR-El Alto.	
6.2.3 – Dialectics of Popular Power	
6.3 – Infrastructure of the Formal Working Class and Social-Movement Unionism	
6.4 – Narrative of the Gas War: Dialectics of State Repression and Mass	
Radicalization	250
6.4.1 – Indigenous Peasant Revolt and Urban Tremors in September	

6.4.2 – The Collective Frame of Gas	255
6.4.3 – State Massacre in Warisata and the Radicalization of Left-Indigenous	
Struggle	257
6.4.4 – The Formal Working Class Steps In	260
6.5 - ¡El Alto de pie! El Alto on its Feet! Democratic Insurgency, State Repression, a	.nd
Elite Fractures	262
6.6 – Middle-Class Moment: Goni's Resignation	267
Chapter Seven – Carlos Mesa and a Divided Country: Left-Indigenous and	
Eastern Bourgeois Blocs in the Second Gas War of May and June, 2005	273
7.1 – Carlos Mesa and a Divided Country: Left-Indigenous and Eastern	
Bourgeois Blocs	275
7.2 – Nationalization Frame, Class Infrastructure, Repertories of Contention	284
7.2.1 – The Collective Frame of Gas Nationalization	284
7.2.2 – Infrastructure of Class Struggle and the Left-Indigenous Bloc	286
7.2.3 – Repertoires of Contention	287
7.3 – Narrative of the May-June Gas War	288
7.3.1 – Tensions Mount in Early May	288
7.3.2 – Elite Ruptures	289
7.3.3 – Moderates and Radicals	291
7.4 – The Second Gas War Begins: The Marches of May 16	292
7.4.1 – The Absence of Lethal State Repression and Further Elite Ruptures	295
7.5 – The New Hydrocarbons Law	296
7.5.1 – Left-Indigenous Bloc Responds to New Hydrocarbons Law	297
7.5.2 – Revolutionary Consciousness Grows in Left-Indigenous Bloc	
7.5.3 – Divisions between Moderates and Radicals Deepen	
7.5.4 –Revolutionary Visions of Left-Indigenous Bloc	305
Chapter Eight – Combined Oppositional Consciousness	311
8.1 – Lo Vecinal, Vecino, and the Oppositional Consciousness of Race and Class	314
8.2 – Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition: Revolutionary Memories	319
8.3 – Revolutionary Memory and Family Traditions of Resistance	325
8.4 – Anti-Imperialism: Structures of Domination and Exploitation	329
8.5 – Natural Resources are Not Private Property	333
8.6 – Freedom Dreams	342
8.6.1 – A Future of Equality without Social Classes	343
8.6.2 – Indigenous Liberation: A Future Free of Racism	344
8.6.3 – Dignity, Social Justice, and Basic Necessities	346
8.6.4 – Socialist and Indigenous-Liberationist Democracy	348
Chapter Nine – Conclusion	354
9.1 – Social Movement Theory	354
9.2 – Liberal Institutionalism and Latin American Indigenous Struggles	358
9.3 – Working Classes as Historical Formations	363
9.4 – Infrastructure of Class Struggle	365
9.5 – Social-Movement Unionism	367

	•	•	
v	1	1	

Appendix A – Formal Interviewees	383
Acronyms	377
9.8 Combined Oppositional Consciousness	374
9.8 – The State and Repression	371
9.7 – Neoliberalism	369
9.6 – Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition	367

CHAPTER 1 – POLITICS OF INDIGENOUS RESISTANCE AND CLASS STRUGGLE

Evo Morales, leader of the *Movimiento al Socialismo* (Movement Towards Socialism, MAS), was elected President of Bolivia on December 18, 2005, with an historic 54 percent of the popular vote. Not even the "most optimistic [MAS] militants had imagined such a result" (Stefanoni & Alto 2006, 17). The percentage of votes obtained by the MAS exceeded by almost 15 points the top showing of any party in any of the elections since the return of electoral democracy in 1982 (Romero Ballivián 2006, 49-50). Moreover, the overall electoral turn out was an impressive 85 percent of eligible voters, up 13 percent from the 2002 elections. Morales is the first indigenous president in the republic's history, a particularly salient fact in a country where 62 percent of the population self-identified as indigenous in the last census in 2001 (INE 2001). As part of a wider shift to the left in Latin American electoral politics since the late 1990s, the government of Evo Morales has drawn both vilification and idolization in the existing literature. To focus exclusively, or even primarily, on the electoral politics of Bolivia's new left, however, is to miss some of the fundamental social and political dynamics of the current epoch that are rooted in extra-parliamentary social movements.

Following fifteen years of neoliberal economic restructuring (1985-2000), elitist "pacted democracy" between ideologically indistinguishable political parties, and the concomitant decomposition of popular movements, left-indigenous struggle in Bolivia was reborn with a vengeance in the 2000 Cochabamba Water War against the World Bank-driven privatization of water in that city. This monumental uprising initiated a five-year cycle of rural and urban reawakening of the exploited classes and oppressed indigenous majority that gradually spread throughout most of the country. The rebellions

reached their apogee in the removal of two neoliberal presidents: Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada, in October 2003, and Carlos Mesa Gisbert, in June 2005. These two moments were dubbed the "Gas Wars" because of the centrality of the demand to re-nationalize the oil and gas industry in Bolivia – the country has South America's second largest natural gas deposits after Venezuela.

This dissertation provides an analytical framework for understanding the leftindigenous cycle of extra-parliamentary insurrection between 2000 and 2005, and the long historical backdrop that preceded it. The central argument is that a specific combination of elaborate infrastructures of class struggle and social-movement unionism, historical traditions of indigenous and working-class radicalism, combined oppositional consciousness, and fierce but insufficient state repression, explain the depth, breadth, and radical character of recent left-indigenous mobilizations in Bolivia. The coalition of insurrectionary social forces in the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005 was led by indigenous informal workers, acting in concert with formal workers, peasants, and to a smaller degree, middle-class actors. The indigenous informal working classes of the city of El Alto, in particular, utilized an elaborate infrastructure of class struggle in order to overcome structural barriers to collective action and to take up their leading role. The supportive part played by the formal working class was made possible by the political orientation toward social-movement unionism adopted by leading trade-union federations. Radicalized peasants mobilized within the broader alliance through their own rural infrastructure of class struggle. The whole array of worker and peasant social forces drew on longstanding popular cultures of indigenous liberation and revolutionary Marxism which they adapted to the novel context of the twenty-first century. These

popular cultures ultimately congealed in a new combined oppositional consciousness, rooted simultaneously in the politics of indigenous resistance and class struggle. This collective consciousness, in turn, strengthened the mobilizing capacities of the popular classes and reinforced the radical character of protest. At key junctures, social movement leaders were able to synthesize oppositional consciousness into a focused collective action frame of nationalizing the natural gas industry. Finally, throughout the left-indigenous cycle, ruthless state repression was nonetheless insufficiently powerful to wipe out opposition altogether and therefore acted only to intensify the scale of protests and radicalize demands still further. The legitimacy of the neoliberal social order and the coercive power required to reproduce it were increasingly called into question as violence against civilians increased.

This chapter begins with a brief survey of the migration of European and American social movement theory to the Latin American context and the insights and limitations of these extant frameworks. Next, it highlights some of the weaknesses of the dominant liberal-institutionalist approach to understanding indigenous politics in contemporary Latin America. Finally, it defines in detail the core theoretical concepts that inform the alternative Marxist and indigenous-liberationist analytical framework offered in the dissertation.

1.1 Social Movement Theory

In a seminal work on social movement studies in the mid-1980s, Jean Cohen (1985) describes a fundamental divide between the European "identity-oriented" approach to the study of contemporary (1970s-1980s) movements, and the "resource mobilization" or "strategy" oriented theories emerging out of American academia.

¹ Often referred to in the contemporary literature as the "new social movement" (NSM) approach or theory.

Together, the two bodies of literature challenged classical theories of social movements and shared the following assumptions: social movements involve contestation between well organized groups with developed forms of communication; contentious collective action is normal and the individual participants typically rational; and, finally, there are two levels of collective action consisting, on the one hand, of large scale mobilizations and, on the other, underlying forms of organization and communication that sustain participation and allow for wide-scale mobilization (Cohen 1985, 673).

Both schools formed in response to earlier frameworks. New social movement (NSM) theorists were reacting against what they deemed to be the inapplicability of Marxism to the heterogeneous movements in Europe in the 1970s and 1980s.

Movements rooted in ecology, peace, gender, ethnicity, age, neighbourhood, environment, and sexual diversity were seen as the new loci of contention in "postindustrial" society. According to these theorists, the new movements could not be explained or understood in terms of Marxist notions of class and the primacy of the economy and the state. Instead the movements were said to engage in self-limiting, reformist struggles, primarily in the domain of civil society (Cohen 1985, Habermas 1981, Laclau 1981, 1983, Laclau & Mouffe 1985, Melucci 1980, 1984, 1985, 1989, Mouffe 1979, 1984, 1988, Offe 1985, Touraine 1981, 1985, 1988).

While not an entirely uniform set of thinkers, these theorists generally agreed on where Marxists had gone wrong. First, Marxists were supposedly guilty of a set of two reductionisms: (i) economic reductionism, in the sense that an economic logic determines social formations and political and ideological processes, such that politics and ideology are epiphenomena of the economic realm; and (ii) class reductionism, in the sense that

the identity of social actors is derived primarily from their class position (Canel 1997, 190). In contradistinction to this, NSM theorists suggested that the heterogeneity of the "new" movements were concerned more with the "process of symbolic production and the redefinition of social roles" (Canel 1997, 190) than the economy. These were expressive rather than instrumental movements. The following emphases, then, characterized the NSM perspective: culture; the struggle over meaning and the social construction of new collective identities; the pre-eminent role of civil society as the domain of contention, as opposed to the state; and the stress on discontinuity, the "newness" of these movements when compared to the "traditional" collective actors of old (Canel 1997, 189).

Across the Atlantic, resource mobilization (RM), or strategy theorists took as their starting point a rejection of the psychological categories, and emphasis on breakdown, characteristic of the functionalist collective-behaviour approach (Cohen 1985, 674). The strategy school dominated the study of social movements in North America (Jenkins 1981, 1982, 1983, McAdam 1996, McAdam et al. 1996a, McAdam et al. 1988, McAdam 1982, McCarthy & Zald 1973, 1977a, b, Tilly 1978, 1981, 1985, Tilly & Tilly 1981, Zald & Ash 1966, Zald & McCarthy 1987). This school concerned itself with organizations, interests, resources, opportunities, and strategies (Cohen 1985, 674). In particular, the strategy perspective emphasized the following: the political orientation of social movements; the conception of movements as conflicts over goods in the political market; the strategic and instrumental components of collective action and the simultaneity of struggle at the levels of civil society and the state; and the continuity between "new" and "old" collective actors (Canel 1997, 189-190).

Overwhelmingly, Latin American social movement studies in 1980s and 1990s favoured the "identity" approach, often uncritically importing the European lens to the Latin American setting (Foweraker 1995, 3). Despite some incorporation of strategy, economy, formal politics, and the state, the emphasis remained on NSM themes of analysis in Latin American social movement studies (Álvarez et al. 1998, Escobar & Álvarez 1992, Slater 1985). Culture, civil society, and the heterogeneity of movement identities were front and centre in the contributions of this school. These theoretical foci have been applied to topics as wide-ranging as the methodology of social science, citizenship, democracy and the state, cyber-politics, ethnicity, race and gender, globalization, and transnationalism. The NSM paradigm had critical cross-disciplinary influence throughout the 1980s and 1990s, and retains its hegemony in anthropology as well as considerable weight in social movement studies in political science, sociology and history.

Diane E. Davis (Davis 1999, 586-588) points out that in addition to the positive appeal of the civil society focus of the NSM perspective, the "strategy-oriented" paradigm was often seen as state-centred by Latin American scholars. She argues this was essentially a "kiss of death" for the paradigm in a region where the state was generally conceived of as the enemy given the proliferation of authoritarian regimes in the 1960s and 1970s (Davis 1999, 589). Moreover, she suggests, the role of "anti-Americanism" among Latin American social movement scholars/activists, and (at that time) a pervasive intellectual Eurocentrism, may also have played some role in determining the hegemonic status of the "identity" school (Davis 1999, 588). There were also important empirical realities of the changing Latin American political, demographic,

and economic contexts that help to explain the character of social movement studies in Latin America during the period in question. From the 1930s to the 1960s, much of Latin America was characterized by populist politics and highly interventionist states. The preeminent collective action domains during this period were generally considered to consist of urban labour and agrarian peasant activity rooted in social class. In short, there was a circumscribed range of collective actors. Two subsequent developments were important in shaping the social movement context of the 1980s and 1990s. First, by the 1970s, rapid rural-to-urban migration in Latin America had contributed to a serious transformation of urban life. Second, the crisis of the populist and developmentalist state in the region led to the proliferation of military and authoritarian regimes. The combination of urban expansion and state repression fuelled the rise of new social actors, especially women's movements (Foweraker 1995, Bouvard 1994, Isbester 2001, Jaquette 1989, Kampwirth 2002, 2004, Nash & Safa 1986).

Latin American literature during this period emphasized the discontinuity between the explosive heterogeneity of contemporary movements and the relatively limited range of social actors that were said to characterize Latin America 25 years earlier (Foweraker 1995, 38). The NSM perspective shared these thematic emphases and provided a useful optic for many Latin American thinkers. However, influenced as they were by the wider intellectual concerns of postmodernism, NSM studies tended to bend the analytical stick too far, toward a seemingly autonomous cultural sphere. They had the effect of shifting the focus of social movement studies almost entirely "from political economy and history" toward "literature and culture, an approach which entailed both the conceptual deprivileging of economic development ('post-development'), and the

political rejection of Marxism, meta-narratives, and European enlightenment discourse ('post-Marxism')" (Brass 2002a, 2-3). Recent Marxist literature on social movements in Latin America, particularly in peasant studies, challenges this exaggerated cultural turn, calling for the continued applicability of political economy methods to the study of peasants, and the role of a reconstituted class analysis that can take into account issues of gender and ethnicity (Brass 2002b, Hertzler 2005, Hristov 2005, Petras et al 1999, Petras 1997, Petras & Veltmeyer 2000). They point out that the NSM framework is deeply ahistorical and is also unable to identify crises of capitalism, such as stagnation and financial panics, or the social contradictions of increasing inequality at national, regional, and international scales, which impose structural constraints on the local-level problems with which NSM studies tend to be preoccupied (Petras et al 1999).

These Marxist theoretical and sociological critiques correspond closely to historian Greg Grandin's important interpretation of twentieth-century Latin American history. Grandin points out that many scholars, in celebrating the focus of "new social movements" on "culture, community, sexual, and gender identities and interests and for moving away from class analysis," sometimes lose perspective both on the continuing relevance of class and the continuities between "old" movements of the left and "new" identity-based movements. "Despite their inability to incorporate culture and race into their analyses and visions of progress," Grandin contends, "left political parties and labor organizations in Bolivia, El Salvador, Guatemala, Chile, and Peru, for some examples, drew significant support from rural, often indigenous communities" (Grandin 2005, 192-193). And in the current context of many of these same countries, "movements led by native Americans are the most forceful agents of the kind of democratic socialism that

was advanced by the old left" (Grandin 2005, 193).² In short, NSM studies neglect class, political economy, and history.

As regards the strategy literature, it is important to point out that given the authoritarian setting of much of Latin America during this period, it was difficult for many to think of "political opportunities," so central to this school, as important variables (Edelman 2001, 292). Following the transition to electoral democracies throughout the 1980s, however, mainstream studies of social movements have increasingly drawn from the strategy-oriented theoretical frameworks (Brockett 1991, 2005, Haber 1996, Hipsher 1998, Schneider 1995); although, even where strategy-oriented approaches have been used in the Latin American context, the theoretical component of these works has typically been understated. The strategy framework – and more recently the related political process approach which focuses specifically on political opportunity structure (POS) (Tarrow 1998, Wong 2004) – has also come under considerable fire. Critics emphasize that little attention is paid to the roles of identity and gender in social movements, and the social construction of the structure of political opportunities (Edelman 2001, 290). Another common line of criticism aims at the imprecision of the notion of political opportunity structure (POS). Gamson and Meyer put it this way: "... [POS is] a sponge that soaks up virtually every aspect of the social movement environment... an all-encompassing fudge factor... [which] may explain nothing at all" (Edelman 2001, 290). Most seriously, the political process approach tends to focus on institutional regime change and political democratization without addressing adequately

_

² Grandin points out, for example, that in Guatemala the contemporary Maya movement is populated with leaders who began their politicization in the guerrilla organizations of the 1960s and 1970s. He argues that, "more than just a direct connection, many of the identities that drive today's social movements were shaped in the crucible of old left politics" (Grandin 2005, 193).

the accompanying economic transformations issued forth by changes in the structure of capitalism – most importantly for this dissertation, the changes wrought by neoliberalism since the mid-1970s. Class analysis is largely expunged from this school's examination of institutions and amorphous social movements. In sum, then, the strategy school suffers from a relative neglect of class, identity and gender, the socially constructed and contested nature of political opportunity structures themselves, and a pre-eminent focus on political and institutional change at the expense of political economy.

Some neo-Marxist theorizing in the Latin American context has addressed the centrality of the structure of the political economy in framing the institutional and cultural environs of social movements. For example, Susan Eckstein develops an elaborate framework for a "historical-structural" approach to understanding social movements in the region (Eckstein 1989). On this view, social structure is important to any understanding of popular movements: "Those who control the means of physical coercion and the means of producing wealth have power over those who do not.... When the poor and working classes rebel, it is not because they are intrinsically troublemakers. They rebel because they have limited alternative means to voice their views and press for change (Eckstein 1989, 3). Changes in economic relationships are seen as the principal cause of protest and collective action in hopes of change (Eckstein 1989, 5). However, protest is mediated by "contextual factors," such as "cross-class, institutional, and cultural ties; state structures; and real, or at least perceived, options to exit rather than rebel" (Eckstein 1989, 4). Similarly Kenneth M. Roberts argues, "In general, the literature on social movements has paid more attention to issues of regime change and democratization than to the challenges posed by economic restructuring" (Roberts 1997).

His measure of the staying power of the Latin American left at the end of the 1990s focuses on the mobilizing capacities of the poor and working classes. He identifies "social structure," "the organizational density and forms of collective action in civil society," and "agents of political representation" (i.e. the relationship between social movements and political parties), as the central variables determining left strength (Roberts 1998, 53-78). Neo-Marxist social movement theorizing improves on NSM and political process frameworks, emphasizing as it does the importance of structural economic change in understanding social movement dynamics. However, neo-Marxists tend to emphasize the reformist characteristics of actually-existing social movements and are ill-equipped to understand sociologically the recent explosion of radical, anticapitalist struggles in Latin America, just as they are frequently opposed to them ideologically. Furthermore, neo-Marxism usually employs a limited Weberian structural class analysis, seeing class merely as a position in a stratified social hierarchy, rather than as a social relationship and historical process rooted in the antagonistic struggles of different social classes.³

Against this backdrop, the theoretical approach advanced in this dissertation attempts to bring back to the fore themes of political economy and history which have been neglected in both the NSM and strategy-oriented social movement literatures, and theorized from a reformist ideological perspective and Weberian-influenced sociological framework in the case of many neo-Marxists. It also argues that social class and class struggle must be taken much more seriously than they have been in the reigning paradigms of social movement studies in the Latin American context over the last two

³ I discuss the benefits of treating class as a social relationship and historical process in the section below on working classes as historical formations.

and a half decades. At the same time, by consciously incorporating other social relations – such as gender and race – into our class analysis, we need not succumb to the sort of economic reductionism against which NSM theorists initially reacted.

In order to avoid the all-encompassing sponge effect of some POS research mentioned above, I purposely avoid this tradition's tendency to accumulate new concepts and variables at an alarming rate, concepts and variables which are then incorporated into an ever-more complicated environmental network constituting the political opportunity structure. I draw selectively from this literature when appropriate – particularly regarding state repression and collective action frames –, but have attempted to simplify and clarify the analytical edifice necessary to understand social movements in Bolivia, with an emphasis on bringing out the centrality of class struggle and indigenous resistance.

Before elaborating the core concepts that distinguish my approach – working classes as historical formations, infrastructures of class struggle, social-movement unionism, popular cultures of resistance and opposition, and combined oppositional consciousness – it is important first to trace the contours of the theoretical framework through which specifically indigenous movements and parties in Bolivia, and Latin America more widely, are most commonly understood today.

1.2 Liberal Institutionalism and Neoliberal Multiculturalism

The 1994 Zapatista rebellion in Chiapas, Mexico fuelled scholarly interest in indigenous movements in Latin America. Apparently, more books were published on the Latin American "Indian question" between 1994 and 1999 than during the rest of the twentieth century (Otero 2003, 249). Despite the attention the Zapatistas received, the

proliferation of studies of indigenous movements across the region showed that the Mexican rebels were in fact latecomers in the most recent cycle of indigenous political activity. Elsewhere in the continent, many of the indigenous movements of this wave had engaged in direct action, mass mobilizations, and roadblocks as far back as the 1960s. By one estimation there are approximately 34 million to 40 million indigenous people in Latin America (Assies 1998, 4). Significant indigenous movements have emerged in countries with a large proportion of indigenous peoples such as Bolivia, Guatemala and Ecuador, those with moderate proportions such as Mexico, and those with much smaller indigenous populations, like Brazil, Chile, and Colombia.

During the 1990s much of mainstream political science in North America was devoted to the study of the "third wave" of democratization (Huntington 1991).

Consequently, one of the first areas of interest with respect to the politicization of indigenous identity in Latin America was how it would impact liberal democracy, and specifically, its "consolidation" in the region (Van Cott 1994). A key normative concern driving this work was the idea that the exclusion of indigenous communities from participation in the political system intensifies ethnic conflict and slows the process of liberal democratic consolidation. This turn in the literature was part of a general shift toward liberal institutionalism in the study of identity politics in Latin America. Liberal institutionalism in this field focuses on state institutions and how they shape indigenous movements (Van Cott 2005, Yashar 2005). Liberal democracy, and the system of capitalism that undergirds it, is seen to be at least potentially favourable to Latin American indigenous peoples. Liberal institutionalist analysis focuses on the transition from corporatist to neoliberal citizenship regimes in Latin American in the 1980s and

1990s and the ways in which this shift in the institutional arrangements of the state challenged enclaves of indigenous local autonomy in several different countries(Yashar 2005, 8). They also pay close attention to processes of constitutional reform (Van Cott 2003a). Beginning in the 1980s a number of Latin American states drew up new constitutions. Many of these constitutions officially recognized the pluricultural and multiethnic nature of Latin American states for the first time since independence from colonial rule in the early nineteenth century (Stavenhagen 2003, 32-33).

Linking constitutional reform in Latin America in the late 1990s to the democratization literature some scholars contend that, "constitutional transformation," represents a "new type of democratization" (Van Cott 2000, 6). The recognition by the state of society's multiethnic and pluricultural natures is presented as a major step forward (Albó 2002a, Assies et al. 1998, Cojtí Cuxil 2002, Davis 2002, de la Peña 2002, Laurie et al. 2002, Plant 2002, Sieder 2002, Van Cott 2000, 265). A final central concern of liberal institutionalism has been the formation of ethnic parties and the changes in state institutions, party systems, and social movements that account for their formation (Birner & Van Cott 2007, Van Cott 2003c, 2005). From this perspective, shifts to more permissive institutional environments – "constitutional provisions, laws, and rules that structure electoral competition" (Van Cott 2005, 8) and/or shifts to more open party systems are necessary conditions for the formation and better performance of ethnic parties.

The liberal institutionalist framework suffers from a number of important weaknesses. It tends, first, to emphasize the "newness" of indigenous movements, situating them in a wave of allegedly non-class identity movements that emerged in the

region in the 1970s, 1980s, and 1990s. A number of historians working in different Latin American countries have called this emphasis on the novelty of contemporary indigenous movements into question (Larson 1998, Larson et al. 1995, Mallon 1992, Quijano 2005, Thomson 2002, 2003), and it is now clear that discussion of indigenous movements as separate phenomena from class struggle is misleading at best. In the Bolivian case, I found it striking that the most important social movements in recent years have been rooted in the largely indigenous and informal proletarian urban centres, such as El Alto, and have been a response in large part to the social costs resulting from neoliberal economic restructuring. They have therefore been about race and class together, and are best seen as part of an emergent and dynamic indigenous-left, rather than a phenomenon that has replaced a left long-ago dead. Rather than being new movements, the contemporary left-indigenous struggles in Bolivia are deeply linked to longstanding insurrectionary traditions of indigenous and working class resistance stretching back centuries.⁴

Liberal institutionalism also naturalizes the existence of capitalism and therefore assumes its essential uncontestability. How the contradictions of capitalist social relations impinge on the varied aspects of indigenous reality in Latin America is left largely unexamined. Such an approach has important ideological and sociological implications. While liberal institutionalists include extensive theoretical exploration of theories of citizenship (Yashar 2005, 31-53), for example, they tend to obscure the way in which

-

⁴ This is not to suggest there is nothing novel in today's struggles, which would be an absurd argument. Historians Forrest Hylton and Sinclair Thomson remind us that the protagonists of the explosive wave of left-indigenous insurgency in early twenty-first century Bolivia borrowed from past struggles "a set of signs and scripts" that helped them to understand "their world, their actions and their aims" (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 6). This dissertation seeks in part to compliment their foundational "excavation of Andean revolution, whose successive layers of historical sedimentation comprise the subsoil, loam, landscape, and vistas for current political struggle in Bolivia" (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 31).

capitalism, in uniquely separating the political sphere from the economic (Wood 1995, 19-48), circumscribes dramatically what citizenship can possibly mean within that system. The separation of indigenous political struggles from the wider sphere of capitalist social relations leads liberal institutionalists to political conclusions that seem remote from the far-reaching, often anti-capitalist, demands of many actual indigenous movements in Latin America.

Because liberal institutionalism treats ethnicity and culture as separate spheres from the economy and the historical and material foundations of social life, it exaggerates the significance of indigenous cultural gains in the 1990s, such as the constitutional reforms mentioned above. In this regard, we ought to be especially cognizant of the historical-material reality underpinning the emerging ideology of "neoliberal multiculturalism" in that decade. The 1990s in the Latin American context was characterized both by massive indigenous mobilizations and neoliberal capitalist expansion. Neoliberal political and economic reforms accompanied the shift in state policies toward multicultural recognition of indigenous communities, and these reforms are well known to exacerbate or sustain existing material inequalities between social classes. "Since the culturally oppressed, at least in the case of Latin America's indigenous people, occupy the bottom rung of the class hierarchy in disproportionate numbers," Charles Hale observes, "they confront the paradox of simultaneous cultural affirmation and economic marginalization" (Hale 2002, 493). Hale's notion of the indio permitido, or "authorized Indian," refers to the way in which neoliberal states in Latin American in the 1990s adopted a language of cultural recognition of indigenous people and even enacted modest reforms in the area of indigenous rights. At the same time, these states set strict limits on the extent of reform. Neoliberal multiculturalism in this way played the role of dividing and domesticating indigenous movements through selective cooptation. The "unauthorized" indigenous movements that refused to accept the parameters of neoliberal multiculturalism were frequently targeted and repressed by these "multicultural" states. In particular, the era of the *indio permitido* has meant that cultural rights are to be enjoyed on the implicit condition that indigenous movements will not challenge foundational neoliberal economic policies and their accompanying forms of capitalist class power and exploitation. Indigenous movements that have submitted more or less to the framework of neoliberal multiculturalism fall into Hale's socio-political category *indio permitido*, or "authorized Indian" (Hale 2002, 2004, 2006).

Insights from historical materialism, I argue, push this critical approach still further. They help us to understand key dynamics and obstacles within indigenous struggles, and their relationship to class struggle and potential emancipation from class exploitation. They transcend the limitations of liberal institutionalism and easy celebration of neoliberal multiculturalism. Marxist theory has come a long way in enveloping the multidimensionality of social reality through an appreciation of anti-oppression politics, and the incorporation of race, gender, sexuality, and other social relations, into its analysis without forgetting about social class and the totalizing power of capitalism (Bannerji 2000, Becker 1993, 2006, Brenner 2000, Dore 2006, Gordon 2006a, 2007, Roediger 1999, Stephen 2005). My own work builds more specifically on a growing Latin American literature that treats indigenous struggles from the perspective of Marxism and/or critical race theory (Escárzaga & Gutiérrez 2005, García Linera 2005b, Gould 1990, 1998, Grandin 2005, Gutiérrez & Escárzaga 2006, Hale 1996, 2006, Harvey

1998, Hristov 2005, Hylton 2006, Hylton & Thomson 2007, Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], Sawyer 2004, Stephen 1996, 2002, Veltmeyer 1997), taking into account the relationship between indigenous resistance and class struggle in particular. The point here is to highlight the necessity of considering indigenous struggles in contemporary Latin America within a greater system of domestic capitalist social relations – class struggle from above and below. Analyses of the contemporary indigenous question must also take into account the longer history of the relevant countries, their traditions of indigenous struggle or lack thereof, their long trajectories of capitalist development, state formation, and insertion into the global capitalist economy, and what all of this has meant for shifting class formations and class struggle.

Despite the general neglect of social class in the dominant liberal institutionalist literature, then, a number of recent studies attempt to deal with the ways in which class struggle and indigenous political contention interact. What stands out, however, is that thus far these contributions are focused by and large on rural settings (Otero 2004, Otero & Jugenitz 2003). For example, Henry Veltmeyer, through an examination of the Chiapas uprising in Mexico in 1994 and "new peasant movements" proliferating throughout Latin America in the 1990s, argues for a "reconstituted form of class analysis that takes into account gender, ethnic, and development issues" (Veltmeyer 1997, 141). In doing so, Veltmeyer positions himself amidst other sociological studies of peasants and social movements in Latin America, such as Thomas Benjamin's (Benjamin 1989) *A Rich Land, A Poor People: Politics and Society in Modern Chiapas*, and Gavin Smith's (Smith 1989) *Livelihood and Resistance: Peasants and the Politics of Land in Peru*. Such studies have

-

⁵ The dynamic machinations of contemporary imperialism on a world-scale in relation to domestic patterns of popular struggles around race and class is also extremely important, but mostly beyond the scope of this study.

not "been trapped in the rather sterile debate between an economistic form of class analysis that ignores the subjective aspects of class formation on the one hand, and an overly subjectivist and idealist postmodernist interpretation on the other" (Veltmeyer 1997, 149). Jasmin Hristov's analysis of struggles of the smallholding peasant indigenous peoples of Cauca, Colombia, and especially their resistance efforts through the *Consejo Regional Indígena de Cauca*, or CRIC) since the early 1970s, is exemplary in the sense of placing indigenous movements within the broader context of class struggle and the expansion of neoliberal capitalism within the Colombia (Hristov 2005). The analyses of issues of culture and class in Veltmeyer and Hristov's contributions are noteworthy for their erudition and sophistication and my analysis in this dissertation grows explicitly out of this tradition of historical materialism. At the same time, however, the urban dimension of class formation and indigenous struggle, as well as the rural-urban dynamics of these issues, has not been adequately theorized. This is one of the gaps I hope to fill with this dissertation.

1.3 Working Classes as Historical Formations

According to Ellen Meiksins Wood, "There are really only two ways of thinking theoretically about class: either as a structural *location* or as a social *relation*" (Wood 1995, 76). Static structural pictures may be useful as a starting point for the determining logic of class relations (Camfield 2004, 436), but there is left a very long way to travel in order to identify how a class "in itself" becomes a class "for itself," to use Marx's terminology for the movement between an objective class situation and class consciousness, or from social being to social consciousness. In order to get there we need to think of class as a social-historical process and relationship. "The working class did

not rise like the sun at an appointed time," E.P. Thompson famously argues in *The Making of the English Working Class*, "It was present at its own making" (Thompson 1963, 9). Here he is firmly asserting the importance of human agency in the class struggle, agency that is however bounded by the logic of a set of class situations that each person enters into involuntarily. Understanding class as a relationship in which the common experiences of real people living in real contexts matter, and which takes place in historical time, means that it "evades analysis if we attempt to stop it dead at any given moment and anatomise its structure" (Thompson 1963, 9).

Thompson has been criticized for neglecting the objective structure of productive relations in favour of a conception of class which centres on consciousness and subjectivity (Anderson 1980, Cohen 1978). However, as David Camfield points out, in Thompson's framework, common experience, human agency, culture, and subjectivity "are not free-floating. They have a material foundation" (Camfield 2004, 9). For Thompson, "The class experience is largely determined by the productive relations into which men [sic.] are born – or enter into involuntarily" (Thompson 1963, 9). Yet, as Camfield suggests, in Thompson's schema, "The relations of production are only the point of departure" (Camfield 2004, 437). "Class consciousness," writes Thompson, "is the way in which these experiences," the experiences of being thrust through birth or an alternative form of involuntary entry into a class situation, "are handled in cultural terms: embodied in traditions, value-systems, ideas, and institutional forms" (Camfield 2004, 10). Ultimately, class analysis requires looking at real people in real contexts: "Class is defined by men [sic.] as they live their own history, and, in the end, this is the only definition" (Thompson 1963, 11).

David Camfield's (Camfield 2004) theoretical formulation of *working classes as historical formations* flows out of the Thompsonian tradition and travels nicely to Bolivian context. Camfield conceptualizes class "as a structured social process and relationship that takes place in historical time and specific cultural contexts." Such a conceptualization, for Camfield, "must consciously incorporate social relations other than class, such as gender and race" (Camfield 2004, 421). Class formations in this theory flow from the historical relations people experience with the relations of production and other antagonistic social classes (Camfield 2004, 424). Such an historical approach to understanding class formations reveals that while class "is ultimately anchored and sustained" at the point of production, "class relations pervade all aspects of social life" (Camfield 2004, 424). Because, "People do not stop belonging to classes when they leave their workplaces," a useful theory of class formation will have to examine class in households and communities, as well as in workplaces (Camfield 2004, 424).

Camfield's interpretation is also influenced by the Italian Marxist Antonio

Gramsci who was preoccupied with the social origins of new classes, a view that
emphasized the importance of history in studying class formations (Camfield 2004, 431).

Working classes are not constructed abstractly out of theoretical structures, but rather are
formed "out of pre-existing social groups whose particular traditions, aspirations and
cultural practices – modified by the devastating experience of proletarianization – will be
those of an emergent proletariat" (Camfield 2004, 431). If we take these insights
seriously it follows necessarily that any serious approach to class formation will require a
"profound appreciation of the society in question," and a deep understanding that
"[n]ational particularities have real significance" (Camfield 2004, 432-433). Taking this

theoretical contribution seriously has led me to contextualize the period of left-indigenous insurrection in Bolivia between 2000 and 2005, through an extended, long-view discussion of working-class formation and traditions of indigenous resistance in the country's history since the eighteenth century.

I use urban "working classes" throughout this dissertation in an expansive sense to refer to those whose labour has been commodified in various ways and who do not live off the labour of others (Olivera 2004b, 157, Spronk 2007a, 186, 2007b, 13).6 Such a definition avoids simplistic and formulaic notions of a worker of an ideal-type. It recognizes that "the boundaries between 'free' wage-labourers and other kinds of subaltern workers in capitalist society are in reality rather finely graded or vague," that "there are extensive and complicated 'grey areas' replete with transitional locations between the 'free' wage laborers and slaves, the self-employed and the lumpenproletarians," that "almost all subaltern workers belong to households that combine several modes of labor," and that "the distinction between the different kinds of subaltern workers is not clear-cut" (van der Linden 2008, 32). In combining the workplace, the household, and the community into our discussion of working-class formation we also take into account the often gendered role of unpaid reproductive labour that occurs in the household and elsewhere. Working-class families, and even individual workers, in many Third World countries may hold different jobs simultaneously, or may be both urban and rural, with back and forth movement between the two worlds. Smooth and permanent transitions from peasant to proletarian, for example, are outside the norm

_

⁶ Likewise, when discussing the countryside throughout this study I have chosen expansive expressions. By "peasants," following Catherine LeGrand (1986) in *Frontier Expansion and Peasant Protest in Colombia*, 1850-1936, I mean "small rural cultivators who rely on family labor to produce what they consume. Sharecroppers, service tenants, small proprietors, and frontier settlers would, by this definition, all be called peasants" quoted in (Hylton 2006, 140).

(Striffler 2004, 12). Classes, therefore, ought to be understood as "complex and heterogeneous formations" (Camfield 2007, 38).

1.4 Infrastructure of Class Struggle

As a way of capturing the concrete processes by which working-class formation and working-class struggle developed in Bolivia during the neoliberal era, I have adopted and altered components of Alan Sears' concept of *infrastructure of dissent* (Sears 2007), by introducing what I call the *infrastructure of class struggle*. The development of an infrastructure of dissent, for Sears, facilitates the growth of individual and collective capacities of the oppressed and exploited to mobilize and challenge the hierarchical power structures responsible for their exploitation and oppression; that infrastructure can include formal and informal networks in workplaces, unions, communities and political organizations, various informal gathering places for radical dissidents, and an array of alternative media. That infrastructure, furthermore, strengthens the collective memory of past struggles, fosters more sophisticated theoretical debate and analysis among radicals, and facilitates unofficial and non-commercial communicative ties between various dissident groups and individuals (Sears 2007, 8-9).

Working-class formation does not spring up straightforwardly. Common experience is necessary both within and outside the workplace. The infrastructure of class struggle might be thought of as the incubator of that common experience. My use of Sears' term is adapted to the particular context of Bolivia, and to my more specific thematic focus on Bolivia's left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle between 2000 and 2005. At the heart of this insurrectionary wave is racialized class struggle. I use the term

⁷ Because I see class struggle in the Bolivian context as highly racialized, I use "racialized class struggle" and "class struggle" interchangeably throughout the text.

infrastructure of class struggle to embrace the multi-sited locales of class struggle, particularly, but not only, after neoliberal restructuring radically reduced the capacities of traditional trade unions to lead the battles of the Bolivian left. Informal workers in this setting have often found organizing primarily in the community as the only feasible way of building resistance and protest movements for their class interests. Yet, as I show in the discussion of the Gas Wars, the links between community-based organizations of informal workers depended upon alliances with the older trade union structures of sectors of the formal working class as well as those of the peasantry. I mean by the infrastructure of class struggle all those formal and informal networks – in the workplace, community, household, land, and territory – that orient, organize, politicize, and mobilize the class struggles of the largely-indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. A key facet of any infrastructure of class struggle is the way it provides a means through which longstanding revolutionary memories and popular cultures of resistance and opposition can be sustained and adapted to changing contexts of struggle.

The historical parts of this dissertation chart the multifaceted contours of the development of various infrastructures of rural and urban racialized class struggle over the *long durée*. My discussion of neoliberalism reveals the purposeful decomposition of this popular infrastructure by the ruling class between 1985 and 2000, particularly the state's attempt to demobilize and fragment the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Miners, FSTMB) and the *Central Obrera Boliviana* (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB) through the privatization of the tin mines. The twenty-first century in Bolivia, I then argue, has witnessed the

-

⁸ I exclude political parties from this expansive definition for analytical clarity, even as I recognize the centrality of political parties to the unfolding of class struggle.

recomposition of that infrastructure in novel ways that borrow from the repertoires of struggle and popular cultures of resistance and opposition of the past.

1.5 Social-Movement Unionism

Social-movement unionism, for our purposes, is understood as militant unionism that is deeply democratic, fights for increased power and organization of workers in the workplace, and at the same time seeks to multiply "its political and social power by reaching out to other sectors of the class, be they other unions, neighbourhood-based organizations, or other social movements. It fights for all the oppressed and enhances its own power by doing so" (Moody 1997, 5). Alliances between unions and community-based social movements are seen as an integral component of the move "toward the 'organization of the proletarians into a class,' as Marx put it a hundred and fifty years ago" (Moody 1997, 207). In the Bolivian case, I show how an orientation toward social-movement unionism by important sectors of the labour movement was essential in facilitating the links between community-based organizations of informal proletarians and the formal working class, all of which together formed a dense infrastructure of class struggle.

1.6 Defining Ethnicity and what it means to be Indigenous in Bolivia

It is important to be clear about what is meant by ethnicity and indigenous identity. Four our purposes here, we follow the definition offered by anthropologist Suzana Sawyer in her study of indigenous movements in modern Ecuador. For Sawyer, "Ethnic identity is a process of constant negotiation over collective senses of being that naturalizes certain attributes (anything from skin color to religion) as innate possessions stemming from a mythical history" (Sawyer 2004, 220-221). Ethnicity, then, "is a

relation, not a thing, and consequently, a terrain of struggle," through which different groups engage in the "political act" of defining "who is and is not indigenous" (Sawyer 2004, 221). Because it is relational, "the content of ethnic identity is forged from ongoing historical conflicts" (Sawyer 2004, 221). Sawyer's notion of ethnicity contains certain shared elements of our theory of working-class formation: process, relation, history, and contestation. Just as in the case of social class, such a conceptualization of ethnicity avoids transhistorical, essentialist renderings that exist outside of historical time and concrete settings. Race and ethnicity are social constructions, terrains of social struggle and political contestation that are altered in accordance with shifts in the wider balance of social forces within a particular society (Wade 1997, 12-13).

In terms of ethnicity's relationship to class, there are those who suggest that ethnicity is an analogue for social class (Camaroff 1987). This perspective strikes me as ahistorical. More attractive, is the notion that ethnicity has a heterogeneous relationship to class that is contingent on the historical and social relations of a particular time and a particular place: "As ethnic identities and relations are variously constituted historically and socially, their relationship to class is highly variable. Under some circumstances, Comaroff's thesis that ethnicity is an analogue for class holds, in others not" (Dore 2006, 32). In the case of Bolivia, there has been an historical tendency – not unbroken or free of contradiction – for ethnicity to stand in as an analogue for class. In contemporary El Alto, to use the strongest example, roughly 93 percent of the population is working class – in the sense that their labour is commodified in various ways and they do not live off the labour of others –, and 82 percent self-identify as indigenous. Alteños (residents of El Alto) often take pride in their indigenous and working-class identities simultaneously,

⁹ See chapter six for a fuller explanation of the claim that 93 percent of El Alto is working class.

and are, at the same time, stigmatized by the Bolivian elite along the same cultural and socioeconomic axes.

Much of this dissertation is devoted to the *how* of indigenous ethnicity in its relationship to class over the history of modern Bolivia. For an introductory comment on the specificity of Bolivian race relations, however, it is useful to have a synchronic portrait of the contemporary period. Bolivia's indigenous population is comprised of at least 37 distinct groups. The Quechua and Aymara, concentrated in the western highlands, are the largest by far, followed by the Guaraní of the eastern lowlands. As Table 1.1 indicates, the so-called *media luna* (half moon) departments of Beni, Pando, Santa Cruz and Tarija have the lowest proportion of self-identified indigenous people. This is an important part of the explanation for the racist component of a bourgeois autonomist movement of the eastern lowlands that re-emerged in 2005 and which tends to pit the idea of a light-skinned *camba nation* (comprising the white-*mestizo* elite of the *media luna* departments) against a *colla nation* (predominantly Aymara and Quechua) of the western highlands (Lowrey 2006, Webber 2005a). ¹⁰

_

¹⁰ Bolivia is divided into nine departments, or states. In local parlance they have been separated traditionally into those of the *altiplano*, or high plateau (La Paz, Oruro and Potosí), the valleys (Cochabamba, Chuquisaca and Tarija), and the eastern lowlands (Pando, Beni and Santa Cruz). In the contemporary period the term *media luna* (half moon) has gained political currency as a way of describing Pando, Beni, Santa Cruz and Tarija. The *media luna* departments are also frequently called the "eastern lowlands" today despite Tarija's traditional positioning in the "valley" departments, and Pando's location in the northwest of the country.

Table 1.1: Indigenous Self-Identification, 2001

Department	Total Aged 15+	Total Indigenous 15+	% Indigenous
Beni	202,169	66,217	32.75
Chuquisaca	308,386	202,204	65.57
Cochabamba	900,020	669,261	74.36
La Paz	1,501,970	1,163,418	77.46
Oruro	250,983	185,474	73.90
Pando	30,418	4,939	16.24
Potosí	414,838	347,847	83.85
Santa Cruz	1,216,658	456,102	37.49
Tarija	239,550	47,175	19.69
Total/average	5,064,992	3,142,637	62.05

Source: (Van Cott 2005, 51).

Racial categories of Quechua, Aymara, Guaraní, and so on, have been fluid and mutable over time. Some working-class and peasant individuals of Aymara or Quechua descent, for example, have not self-identified as such given the stigma that has been attached to these identities for much of the colonial and republican periods (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 155). This situation has begun to change since the 1990s, however, as rates of indigenous self-identification increased parallel to the recomposition of infrastructures of racialized class struggle by the end of the 1990s, and the explosion of left-indigenous resistance in the early 2000s. In the interest of further semantic clarification, "mestizo" in this dissertation will refer to "racial or cultural mixture of Indian and European ancestry, yet in the highlands it carries a marked sense of difference from 'Indians' or popular sectors of 'Aymara descent' (also referred to as 'cholos'). In valley regions like Cochabamba, 'mestizo' is more frequently applied to the peasantry and urban popular sectors" (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 155). Finally, "creole" denotes "people thought to be of predominantly European ancestry who are raised (from the Spanish criar) in the Americas)" (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 155).

1.7 Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition

In addition to, and intricately rooted in, long-term historical and material factors that helped to shape the character of contemporary social movements in Bolivia – capitalist development, state formation, and racialized class struggle – are the ways in which organized groups of people come to understand and make sense of the political and economic change going on around them. In other words, how do subjective understandings of the changing times intersect with more structural economic and political processes to inform the dynamics and outcomes of social and revolutionary movements? Eric Selbin argues that a "crucial component of the revolutionary potential in any population is perception of the options available and plausible to them" (Selbin 2008, 135). Collectively, and to a lesser extent individually, people draw on a "repository of knowledge" available in society to help them form the parameters of what they conceive as possible or imaginable. Revolutionary processes are more likely to develop, receive widespread support, and come to fruition in societies "where revolution is considered a viable response to oppression – due to a long-standing history of rebellious activities being celebrated in folk culture, or to revolutionary leaders having fashioned, restored, or magnified such traditions in the local culture or some combination of these" (Selbin 2008, 135).

Repositories of knowledge about and celebrations of rebellious activities in folklore are important for revolutionary and non-revolutionary popular movements alike. One component of social movement theory emphasizes the role of symbols being drawn by social movement leaders from the dynamic cultural reservoirs of the wider society in

which a social movement is embedded. These historical symbols help form collective frames of the injustice the social movement is struggling to overcome (Tarrow 1998, 112). Social movements, "draw on the cultural stock for images of what is an injustice, for what is a violation of what ought to be" (Zald 1996, 266). Necessarily, movements relate to, and selectively borrow from, "the larger societal definitions of relationships, of rights, and of responsibilities to highlight what is wrong with the current social order, and to suggest directions for change" (Zald 1996, 267).

Just as they source cultural reservoirs for understanding injustice, they learn from the past, "of how to protest and how to organize.... Cultural stocks are not static, and over time repertoires of contention grow and change. Some items fall out of the repertoire," while new ones are added (Zald 1996, 267). The same is true of rebellious symbols which movements interpret dynamically from the past in order to connect them to the challenges and specificities of the present: "the symbols of revolt are not drawn like musty costumes from a cultural closet," rather they are, "woven from a blend of inherited and invented fibers into collective action frames in confrontations with opponents and elites" (Tarrow 1998, 118). A collective action frame, such as the one that formed around the call to nationalize the natural gas industry in 2003 and 2005, can be understood as an interpretive schema "that simplifies and condenses the 'world out there' by selectively punctuating and encoding objects, situations, events, experiences, and sequences of actions within one's present or past environment" (Snow & Benford 1992, 137).

In order to capture this cultural component of social and revolutionary movements in the Bolivian case, and to ground it in the historical and material processes of capitalist

development, state formation, and racialized class struggle, I borrow John Foran's concept of *political cultures of resistance and opposition* (Foran 1997, 208). These are cultures that "tap everything from historical memories of past conflicts to inchoate sentiments about injustice, to long-standing religious idioms and practices, to more formally elaborated political ideologies" (Foran 1997, 208). Foran's argument is that in pre-revolutionary moments, "different groups in society elaborate multiple political cultures of opposition to the regime, and that these may draw on diffuse folk beliefs and historical memories of struggle, shared 'structures of feeling' fashioned out of common experiences, and eventually, perhaps, explicitly revolutionary manifestos and formally articulated ideologies" (Foran 1997, 209). Foran's perspective does not pretend that these political cultures of resistance and opposition are merely discursive practices that float above and outside the material world. Instead, he insists that they be linked "with actual social forces for the study of revolution" (Foran 1997, 208).

An integral part of the historical analysis developed in this dissertation is, therefore, a mapping of the contours of the main political cultures of resistance and opposition that were formed, transformed, and rearticulated at various stages in the development of Bolivian capitalism and state formation, as popular classes and indigenous movements battled for their rights within and sometimes against the capitalist system. These battles took place in ever-changing material and temporal conditions; the political cultures of resistance and opposition were consequently reworked and reinvented regularly to speak to the novel community, workplace, and popular organizational settings that were formed as the dynamics of capitalist development and the balance of racialized class forces in society shifted in historical time.

I focus on the resistance cultures of indigenous liberation stretching back to the eighteenth century and the working class oppositional cultures of revolutionary Marxism that were forged alongside the development of the tin mining industry in the twentieth century. I show how resistance and oppositional cultures based on indigenous liberation from internally colonial race relations at times developed separately from and in tension with working class cultures seeking freedom from class exploitation, and at other times coalesced with working-class oppositions, making both traditions stronger as they engaged in real struggles on the ground. Nowhere is this clearer than in the interlacing of these two popular cultures of resistance and opposition during the left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle of 2000 to 2005; the synergistic intersection of the two helped to fuel a dual challenge to racial oppression and class exploitation in the urban cityscapes and rural countryside alike. Throughout the dissertation the discussion of these popular cultures is always linked with the actual social forces driving them – an eclectic mix of changing class forces, social movements, infrastructures of class struggle, and political parties. Moreover, analysis of the interaction between these popular cultures and competing ruling class ideologies is interwoven into the larger narrative of racialized class struggle.

1.8 Combined Oppositional Consciousness

We have now reflected on some of the theoretical issues of class formation and class consciousness, ethnicity and its relationship to class, and popular cultures of resistance and opposition. In order to describe the specific coming together of the politics of indigenous resistance and class struggle in the collective worldview of leading social movement activists in 2003 and 2005 I introduce the more precise concept of *combined*

oppositional consciousness, building on Jane Mansbridge's notion of "oppositional consciousness." For Mansbridge, this sort of consciousness "is an empowering mental state that prepares members of an oppressed group to act to undermine, reform, or overthrow a system of domination" (Mansbridge 2001b, 4-5). Not merely a consequence of cold calculation, oppositional consciousness "is usually fuelled by righteous anger over injustices done to the group and prompted by personal indignities and harms suffered through one's group membership" (Mansbridge 2001b, 4-5).

As oppositional consciousness is raised, it transforms individuals and collectivities, by taking "free-floating frustration and direct[ing] it into anger," by turning, "strangers into brothers and sisters," and by building "on ideas and facts to generate hope" (Mansbridge 2001b, 5). By definition, consciousness is "internal to an individual's mind," but it is also "inextricably derived from the social world" (Mansbridge 2001b, 5). The contours of

brothers and sisters," and by building "on ideas and facts to generate hope" (Mansbridge 2001b, 5). By definition, consciousness is "internal to an individual's mind," but it is also "inextricably derived from the social world" (Mansbridge 2001b, 5). The contours of oppositional consciousness take shape in "particular historical moments when certain political opportunities, certain mobilizing institutions, and certain repertoires of collective action and self-understanding become available" (Mansbridge 2001b, 5). It would be highly simplistic to suggest that collective or individual oppositional consciousness is something that a group or individual has or does not have full stop; it is best to think in continua rather than binaries, and through the lens of historical processes of formation rather than static pictures of consciousness (Mansbridge 2001b, 6-7).

Combined oppositional consciousness in this dissertation refers to a collective consciousness achieved at the height of the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005 in which the politics of class struggle and indigenous liberation are tightly interwoven. My arguments here are rooted in the perceptions, beliefs, and values of the activists I interviewed, and

more specifically the perceptions of members of the most important social movement and trade union organizations in El Alto and La Paz regarding their understandings of the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005. In El Alto, one of the most important ways in which the combination of class and indigenous consciousness manifested itself was through the multilayered notion of vecino. Literally translated vecino means neighbour. Yet, in the context of Latin American shantytowns vecino often "implies important bonds of community, characterized by common experiences, values, and reciprocal ties of solidarity" (Oxhorn 1995, 113). In El Alto, the vecino identity valorized the mixed character of racial and class consciousness among indigenous workers. A comparable combined oppositional consciousness prevailed outside of the *alteño* setting in city of La Paz and in the rural altiplano (high plateau), although without the use of vecino. Activist workers of the formal working class tended to emphasize their class identities over their indigenous ones, but this certainly did not imply the negation of the latter. Similarly, radicalized Aymara peasants tended to stress their indigenous identities over class consciousness, but again this did not preclude their conscious participation in peasant class struggle, and worker-peasant alliances. Moreover, I discovered that when specific individuals stressed class or indigenous consciousness in their narration of events this almost invariably included an implicit reference to the interpenetration of class and indigenous identities.

An interrogation of the combined oppositional consciousness that emerged during the Gas Wars also reveals the profound interpenetration of Bolivia's two most important popular cultures of resistance and opposition. In the street battles of El Alto and La Paz, the traditions of revolutionary Marxism and indigenous liberation intertwined in everyday

practice and ideological expression to such an extent that identifying where one tradition ended and the other began became impossible. Revolutionary memories of indigenous heroes in insurrectionary moments in Bolivian history were weaved together with the idols of revolutionary left culture and the highlights of twenty-century tin mining struggles. The ritualized remembrance of past heroes and popular battles helped fortify the twenty-first century combined oppositional consciousness. One way that these memories were sustained, I discovered, was through "family traditions of resistance" (Kampwirth 2002, 10). Multifaceted anti-imperialist critique, connected in different ways to analyses of capitalism and racial domination as systems of oppression and exploitation, comprised an additional part of the emergent combined oppositional consciousness. At the same time, a more focused opposition to the privatization of natural resources — especially natural gas and water — allowed activists to concentrate in concrete terms the revolutionary Marxism, indigenous resistance, and anti-imperialism of their combined oppositional consciousness.

One important facet of getting at oppositional consciousness through the concrete process of interviewing activists, particularly in situations where revolutionary change or important structural reform of a social system seems possible, is to ask them about their "freedom dreams" (Kelley 2002): what they are fighting for, what society they envision for the future, and how it differs from the one they are currently living in. "Revolutionary dreams," historian Robin D.G. Kelly points out, "erupt out of political engagement; collective social movements are incubators of new knowledge... new theories, new questions. The most radical ideas often grow out of a concrete intellectual engagement with the problems of aggrieved populations confronting systems of oppression" (Kelley

2002, 8). The best social movements do "what great poetry always does: transport us to another place, compel us to relive horrors and, more importantly, enable us to imagine a new society. We must remember that the conditions and the very existence of social movements enable participants to imagine something different, to realize that things need not always be this way" (Kelley 2002, 9).

Most important in the Bolivian case are the ways in which the principal protagonists of the Gas Wars envisioned a better society along four principal lines: (i) equality, the end of poverty, and the abolition of social classes; (ii) a future free of racism; (iii) dignity, social justice, and basic necessities; and (iv) socialist and indigenous-liberationist democracy.

1.9 Neoliberalism

Neoliberalism on a world-scale ought to be understood as a political project of the ruling classes in the advanced capitalist countries – especially in the US – to create or restore capitalist class power in all corners of the globe in response to the crisis of embedded liberalism in the late 1960s, the decline in profitability and the growth of stagflation by the 1970s, and the rise of leftist political threats to capital in the shape of radical popular struggles, labour movements, and peasant insurgencies across large parts of the world during that period (Albo 2007, Gowan 1999, Harvey 2003, 2005, Saad-Filho 2005). Rather than "a core set of ahistorical neoclassical economic policies, often cited as 'the Washington Consensus'," neoliberalism is better understood as "a historical, class-based ideology that proposes all social, political, and ecological problems can be resolved through more direct free-market exposure, which has become an increasingly structural aspect of capitalism" (Marois 2005, 102-103).

The purist theory of free market economic fundamentals which provides the bedrock for neoliberal ideology should be understood as a flexible tool kit for justifying the project for restoring capitalist class power, rather than as a guide to the actual policy practice of states during this period. The extent to which state policy has conformed to the precepts of the purist theory of neoliberalism has varied tremendously across different cases. Globally, neoliberalism has failed miserably in terms of its declared objectives of increasing economic efficiency and improving human well being. However, seen as a political project for the formation or restoration of capitalist class power, neoliberalism has been tremendously successful. Nonetheless, its implementation has created massive social contradictions, and in Latin America in particular, organized popular rejection of the model is widespread and resistance is growing faster there than anywhere else in the world (Katz 2007, Robinson 2007, 2008, Sader 2008).

The expansion of neoliberal capitalism in the last quarter of the twentieth century and the opening years of the twenty-first had a number of defining characteristics. To start, given the fact that its economic dominance in the realm of production was threatened by the late 1960s, the US state placed its bets in finance. Financial capital in the US increasingly played a central role in the renewed project of capitalist imperialism initiated through the neoliberalization of the globe (Harvey 2003, 63-66, Panitch & Gindin 2003, 2004, Magdoff 2006). In order for this to be successful, the US required the liberalization of markets, and in particular capital markets. Taking advantage of the leverage over Third World countries offered up by the debt crisis of the 1980s, both the US state, and, to a lesser but important degree, other core imperialist powers, utilized their control of the most important international financial institutions – commercial

banks, the multilateral lending institutions such as the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank, and various regional banks – to push through structural adjustment programs (SAPs) in a vast number of countries(Gordon 2006a, 54, Green 1999, 2003a, Soederberg 2004, 2005, 2006). SAPs, which were often imposed by IMF and World Bank conditionality, typically included demands for Third World countries to commit to fiscal austerity with minimal to zero deficits, cut backs in spending for social services and subsidies for food and other basic necessities, reform of the tax system, liberalization of financial markets, unification of exchange rates, liberalization of trade, elimination of barriers to foreign direct investment (FDI), deregulation of industry, and strengthening of guarantees of private property rights (Williamson 1993, 1332-1333).

Within the international context so described, between the mid-1970s and the mid-1990s, virtually all Latin American countries more or less rapidly reconstructed their economies according to the dictates of the Washington Consensus (Green 2003a, b, Oxhorn & Ducatenzeiler 1998, Robinson 2008). While in the 1980s the transition away from import substitution industrialization (ISI) toward models of export-led growth coincided with a transition from authoritarianism to electoral democracy, we should understand that in the preceding decades Latin American state terror backed by American imperial might was key to the necessary destruction of the political left, labour unions, and other popular class organizations in civil society. The mass movements, and revolutionary and populist projects, that had proliferated throughout large sections of the region since the end of the Second World War needed to be quite definitively expunged from the scene if neoliberalism was to take hold (Grandin 2005, 14). This was the process, seen most dramatically in the authoritarian regimes of the Southern Cone

beginning in the 1970s and the counter-insurgency terror operations throughout the 1980s in much of Central America, which made feasible the path toward neoliberal economics. Moreover, it should be stressed, that the regime transitions in the 1980s and 1990s were generally from authoritarianism to "low-intensity" democracy, or "polyarchy," "a system in which a small group actually rules, on behalf of capital, and participation in decision making by the majority is confined to choosing among competing elites in tightly controlled electoral processes" (Robinson 2004).

The monumental shift from attempts at establishing state capitalist development based on import substitution with populist redistribution, to a model of export-driven, "free market" capitalism, based on the utilization of the region's comparative advantage in mostly primary commodities, and the importation of manufactured goods and technology from advanced capitalist economies, had tremendously negative social, political and economic repercussions in a region already widely recognized as the most unequal in the world (Bulmer-Thomas 1996). A very small minority of economic and social elite in Latin America have benefited enormously from accelerated integration into the global economy through processes of structural adjustment (Korzeniewicz & Smith 2000, Roberts 2002). The movement from developmentalist states to neoliberal states has meant the hollowing out or destruction of the state's social responsibilities to citizens; social welfare services are now increasingly left to private market forces with the predictable, in fact inevitable, unequal distribution of benefits (Robinson 2004, 144). As the portrait above suggests, neoliberal capitalism in Latin America has intensified capitalism's general pattern of increasing inequality, pauperization, marginalization and

cultural atomization and alienation. Ecological devastation and rising crime and insecurity are plaguing the region in the neoliberal era.

By the close of the twentieth century the neoliberal model in Latin America was plainly in crisis. It was unable to sustain a development model that "lifted all boats," nor even prevent the escalation of preexsiting social and economic problems. Politically, the polyarchic regimes were "increasingly unable to contain the social conflicts and political tensions generated by the polarizing and pauperizing effects of the neoliberal model" (Robinson 2004, 137). Even advocates of polyarchy, as the best of bad alternatives, began signalling the dangers to its survival in Latin America given the context of inequality and social crisis (Huber et al. 1997, Karl 2000, 150). Discontent with polyarchic regimes and neoliberal capitalism found expression in extra-parliamentary social movements in rural and urban areas. Road blockades, strikes, IMF food riots, land invasions, and mass peasant and urban unemployed movements chequered the landscapes of the region, as did an explosion of indigenous resistance. Such movements almost invariably met with state or paramilitary repression, increasingly showing the polyarchic regime's propensity to use coercion when necessary in the interests of capital. In chapter 4 we analyze in considerable detail how these general dynamics of neoliberalism at the international and regional levels played themselves out in the specific Bolivian context between 1985 and 2000, setting the stage for the left-indigenous cycle of insurrection thereafter.

1.10 The State, Crisis, and Repression

The nature of capitalism generates social contradictions and political crises through which the stability of social order is challenged. Historically, "the nation state

has provided that stability and predictability by supplying an elaborate legal and institutional framework, backed up by coercive force to sustain the property relations of capitalism, its complex contractual apparatus and its intricate financial transactions" (Wood 2003, 16-17). In the era of neoliberalism, the radical economic restructuring (breakdown of internal barriers within financial markets, wide-scale privatization and so on) relied on the "legalization" and "juridification" capacities of the state to "rule" the relations of "free markets" (Panitch 2000, 15). The state is understood for our purposes as the political expression of dynamic racialized class struggle occurring in historical time. The state "assumes a specific form that expresses politically the contradictory nature of capitalist social relations, just as the production process expresses the relations economically" (Gordon 2006b, 31). The specific form of state power under neoliberalism in Bolivia saw the further concentration of authority in the executive, the frequent use of coercion to control popular resistance, and even greater distancing of democratic control over policymaking, particularly in the economic sphere, as elite technocrats were provided enormous powers in the most powerful ministries. Lesley Gill has described the Bolivian experience of ongoing deployment of coercive state power to reproduce the interests of capital, and the thorough liberalization of certain parts of the economy through state policy, as the "armed retreat" of the state (Gill 2000). Neoliberalism is characterized, in other words, by "authoritarian hardening of the central state and the reorganization of its administrative apparatus" (Albo 2007, 359).

When I refer to a *crisis of the state*, I am referring to historical moments when the balance of racialized class forces undergirding the specific social form the state has taken is altered to such an extent that the reproduction of that form of state power is

undermined. In order to flesh out the particular dynamics of state repression and popular movement response at the height of state crisis, I draw from theories of social movements and revolutionary change. Sidney Tarrow argues that, "governments that categorically reject all challengers' claims and back their rejection with force will either destroy the opposition – where repression is effective – or bring about a revolutionary polarization where it is not" (Tarrow 1998, 149). My findings from the Bolivian Gas War of September and October 2003 show that the government of Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada was always reticent to negotiate seriously with the mobilized forces of the indigenous peasantry of the *altiplano* and the insurrectionary working classes of El Alto and La Paz. Instead, the state's response at this juncture was fierce repression in an attempt to stifle popular opposition through force and intimidation. While brutal, the extent of repression was evidently too weak to utterly destroy the key opposition groups and to intimidate the rank and file. To the contrary, the state repression in the countryside of the department of La Paz and the cities of El Alto and La Paz actually intensified the spiral of political, racial and class-based polarization in the country and solidified new solidarities within those sectors at the receiving end of the state's coercion.

Widespread moral outrage at the repression quickly led to fractures within the political and economic ruling bloc. These ruptures fed the hopes of the insurgents who saw the overthrow of Sánchez de Lozada as increasingly plausible. Again, social movement theorists have long suggested, "conflicts within and among elites encourage outbreaks of contention" (Tarrow 1998, 79).

What the findings on the Gas War of September-October 2003 revolts illustrate is that the traditional social movement literature on political opportunities is unhelpful as a

tool to explain the rise in social protest that occurred in Bolivia subsequent to an increase in state repression. State repression, because it dampens opportunity, should have led to a diminishment of protest according to the traditional political opportunity thesis (McAdam et al. 1996b). As it turns out the relationship between social protest and state response – repression, concession, or some combination of the two – is often more dynamic and dialectical. State elites react, adjust, and counter oppositional mobilization in dynamic ways that affect the patterns in which oppositional groups react, adjust, and counter in their interactions with the state. Transhistorical models of political opportunities and threats are unable to take into account how both oppositional groups and state elites function with highly imperfect knowledge of their own strength and popular support as well as of those enjoyed by the other side. Thus, formulae that claim collective action accelerates as opportunities open up, and falls as opportunities contract, are too simplistic. In reality, the dynamic interplay between state action and reaction – concession/repression – and oppositional action and reaction – heightened mobilization/retreat – can lead to variegated outcomes in specific concrete historical circumstances. The empirical record of aborted rebellions, successful revolutions, mass protests, and modest contentious activity across the world and historical time testifies to these complexities (Goldstone & Tilly 2001, 180-192).

In the second Gas War of May and June 2005, President Carlos Mesa, in contrast to Sánchez de Lozada, made opposition to state repression a central facet of the legitimacy of his government. He was thus constrained in his ability to deploy state coercion in response to the left-indigenous insurrection that was launched in May. While using tear gas, rubber bullets, and water cannons extensively, Mesa stopped short of

lethal force. At the same time, he would not concede to the demands of social movements. This untenable state response led to a rising tide of revolt in late May and early June that could not be restrained. The right-wing forces of the eastern lowlands, what I call the eastern bourgeois bloc, ultimately abandoned their support for Mesa because they wanted the popular movements crushed. With support from neither the popular left-indigenous movements nor the most powerful fractions of the capitalist class, Mesa was forced to resign on June 6, 2005. He was the second neoliberal president to be overturned in less than two years.

1.11 Methodology

This study draws selectively from the methodology of comparative historical sociology. My analysis shares with this school a "commitment to offering historically grounded explanations of large-scale and substantively important outcomes," as well as the contention that these "fundamental processes could not – and cannot – be analyzed without recognizing the importance of temporal sequences and the unfolding of events over time" (Mahoney & Rueschemeyer 2003, 4). The narrative mode common to comparative historical sociology is employed throughout the dissertation. This method best captures the ways in which social phenomena are sequential, temporally ordered, open-ended processes that are chock full of contingent and conjunctural episodes, occurring at the same time within broader longer-term structures that place limits on those contingencies (Griffin 1993, Mahoney 2000, 510, Silver 2003, 30). In Marx's famous lines from *The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte*, "Human beings make their own history, but they do not make it just as they please; they do not make it under circumstances chosen by themselves, but under circumstances directly encountered,

given and transmitted from the past. The tradition of all the dead generations weighs like a nightmare on the brain of the living" (Marx 1981 [1852], 15).¹¹

The research for this dissertation included the collection of data from a range of sources. The historical sections are based on a novel synthesis of different streams of historical writing on working-class and indigenous history, and the development of capitalism and state formation in Bolivia. The chapters on left-indigenous popular movements and contemporary politics since 2000 are grounded in 10 months of field research carried out between January and September 2005, and April and May 2006. During this time I was based principally in La Paz, where I was able to make trips to neighbouring El Alto several times per week. During some weeks I was in El Alto every day. While in La Paz, I was a visiting scholar at the *Centro Boliviano de Estudios Multidisciplinarios* (Bolivian Centre of Multidisciplinary Studies, CEBEM). I had a desk and computer and access to the centre's library. Over this ten month period I also conducted research trips to the cities of Santa Cruz and Cochabamba.

The bulk of my research entailed semi-structured formal interviews with popular movement activists in El Alto and La Paz. In total, I conducted 81 formal interviews (see Appendix A). Because I was living in La Paz when the second Gas War of May and June 2005 occurred, I was also privileged to observe and/or take part in numerous social movement assemblies, meetings (large and small), public lectures and debates, strikes, protests, marches, clashes with the police and military, and the eventual overthrow of President Carlos Mesa in the beginning of June 2005, as over 500,000 people occupied downtown La Paz. Simply being a part of this general milieu led to countless informal conversations with activists of various kinds and levels of commitment to the popular

¹¹ I have altered the gendered language of "men" in the original to "human beings."

movement, all of which greatly enhanced my comprehension of the dynamics of leftindigenous struggle in contemporary Bolivia.

In addition to interviews and tape-recording and transcription of the lectures and popular assemblies I attended, I was also permitted access to the archives of the FSTMB and the COB. These archives are held in their offices in La Paz, and contain all the relevant assembly resolutions and political communiqués from the 2003 and 2005 Gas Wars. I also did extensive qualitative research in the leading national newspapers, *La Razón* and *La Prensa*, and additional archival work in smaller national newspapers and regional and local dailies. I did this through print editions while in Bolivia, and through on-line archives while in Canada and the Netherlands. I also read every issue I was able to acquire of the numerous different national weekly and monthly magazines for the period between 2000 and 2005. Most important were *Barataria*, *Alerta Laboral*, *El Juguete Rabioso*, *Pulso* and the Bolivian edition of *Le Monde Diplomatique*.

As Javier Auyero demonstrates in his penetrating study of two Argentine women's experiences during two protest episodes in that country, narrative and story-telling are indispensable, "not only in creating the possibilities for collective action... but also in constructing the experiential meanings of events during and after the fact and thus the self-understandings of those who, on either side, participate in them" (Auyero 2003, 11). For Auyero, "the stories that actors tell after the event not only speak about the ongoing political construction of the uprising (the 'social construction of protest') but also speak to the protesters' hopes, expectations, emotions, and beliefs at the time" (Auyero 2003, 11). However "rusty, bent, and unpredictable... they are," these stories remain among the "few keys" we have that can "help us to understand the ways in which

people make sense of collective struggle" (Auyero 2003, 12). In-depth stories of activist biographies and experiences during and immediately after periods of struggle are also one of the best ways of getting a grip on the transformative imaginations of activists during these periods, their visions of the new society they are seeking to establish. The extended quotations from activists that I employ throughout the last half of this dissertation are the "poetics of struggle and lived experience," the "utterances of ordinary folk," and the "cultural products of social movements" that provide us with "the many different cognitive maps of the future of the world not yet born" (Kelley 2002, 9-10).

Ethnographic researchers of social movements have tended to convey a healthy scepticism with regard to transhistorical generalizations and categories purporting to explain various modes of collective action across geographies, space and time. Ethnographers, by portraying the messier and more complex character of social movements when viewed from a closer angle, "have often provided compelling, finegrained accounts of collective action," whereas "they have been less consistent when it comes to developing dynamic analyses of either the larger political contexts in which mobilizations occur or the preexisting militant traditions and the organizing processes that constitute movements' proximate and remote roots' (Edelman 2001, 309). Methodologically, I draw from ethnographic traditions in order to gain the "privileged access" they provide "to the lived experience of activists and nonactivists, as well as a window onto the 'submerged' organizing, informal networks, protest activities, ideological differences, public claim-making, fear and repression, and internal tensions, which are almost everywhere features of social movements" (Edelman 2001, 309-310). At the same time, I attempt to overcome the ahistoricism and parochialism characteristic of some ethnographic work on modern social movements, by linking the insights gathered from interviews and participant-observation with systematic historical contextualization and detailed accounts of relevant structural change in the political economy at the national and international levels.

1.12 Structure of the Dissertation

Chapter 2 examines the complex processes of capitalist development, state formation, and racialized class struggle in Bolivia between the late eighteenth century and the National Revolution (1952-1964). It demonstrates how the popular cultures of indigenous liberation and revolutionary Marxism emerged out of these historical processes. Chapter 3 explores how the period between 1964 and 1985 was marked by the return of authoritarianism, the reversal of many gains of the National Revolution, cycles of state repression and popular resistance, and, finally, the successful worker- and peasant-led struggle to restore electoral democracy by 1982. How the shifting balance of racialized class forces in a context of extreme economic and institutional crisis led to the neoliberal counterrevolution between 1985 and 2000 is then the subject of Chapter 4.

Chapter 5 explains how a left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle emerged out of the social, economic, and political contradictions of neoliberalism after 15 years of experimentation with that model of development. It focuses specifically on the Cochabamba Water War of 2000, a series of Aymara peasant insurrections in the western *altiplano* in 2000 and 2001, and a working-class anti-tax revolt in La Paz and El Alto in February 2003. These events were precursors to the September-October 2003 and May-June 2005 Gas Wars that are taken up in chapters 6 and 7. Chapter 8 then rounds out the

dissertation with a close examination of the contours of combined oppositional consciousness.

CHAPTER 2 – INDIGENOUS INSURGENCY, WORKING-CLASS STRUGGLE, AND POPULAR CULTURES OF RESISTANCE AND OPPOSITION, 1781-1964

This chapter examines the ways in which the history of capitalist development, state formation, and racialized class struggle in Bolivia fuelled rich popular cultures of opposition between the late eighteenth century and the National Revolution (1952-1964). This history contains the origins of Bolivia's left-indigenous cultures of resistance and opposition that later shaped and fed the twenty-first century insurrectionary cycle between 2000 and 2005. The long period connecting the eighteenth and twenty-first centuries was characterized by racialized repression, exploitation, and dispossession, punctuated with repeated explosions of resistance and insurgency. The ongoing use of state coercion to reinforce elite control often paradoxically strengthened the resistance of the exploited and oppressed, because despite its frequent brutality it never reached the ferocious levels of neighbouring Argentina and Chile during the 1970s and early 1980s, or the genocidal state terror of Guatemala in the early 1980s. In Bolivia repression was often strong enough to help bring popular classes together in opposition to elite rule, and, at the same time, too weak to wipe out the social and political organizations that provided the popular classes with their mobilizational capacities.

Various cycles of repression and resistance gave rise eventually to the 1952

National Revolution, which although a movement of heterogeneous classes, led by the reformist *Movimiento Nacionalista Revolucionario* (Revolutionary Nationalist Movement, MNR), contained within itself a powerful strain of worker radicalism fed by a confluence of militant organizations and left ideologies. Ultimately, however, the revolution was betrayed by divisions that emerged between the peasantry and the workers, as peasant militancy temporarily subsided in the wake of land redistribution in

1953. Following a rightist military coup in 1964, Bolivian politics returned to the familiar cycles of state repression and militant popular resistance.

Between the eighteenth-century and the coup that reversed the National Revolution, the resilient features of popular Bolivian politics were independent indigenous resistance and militant working-class activity sustained by powerful worker organizations and myriad left ideologies. These two traditions of struggle – indigenous resistance and worker radicalism – came together at various junctures in powerful unison, despite other periods of mutual tension and hostility. Together the processes of capitalist development, state coercion, and racialized class struggle created the context for these radical traditions of struggle, which in turn came to constitute the origins of Bolivia's left-indigenous cultures of resistance and opposition in the early twenty-first century.

2.1 Late Colonialism and Early Republicanism: Silver Capital, the State, and Indigenous Rebellion

In their discussion of indigenous rebellions spanning from pre-republican to post-colonial Bolivia, Forrest Hylton and Sinclair Thomson argue that an overarching *Andean culture of insurrection* is discernible (Hylton & Thomson 2005b, 7). The insurrectional indigenous culture apparent in Bolivia's *altiplano* and the city of El Alto at the opening of the twenty-first century is inspired in part by the memory of anti-colonial uprisings of the past. The most visible manifestation of this comes to light in the frequent portrayal of and allusion to indigenous heroes from earlier struggles – Tomás Katari, Tupaj Katari, Bartolina Sisa, Zárate Willka– by indigenous rebels and organic intellectuals of contemporary movements. ¹² The origins of indigenous-state relations are to be found, in

¹² The idea of "insurgent memory" to which Hylton and Thomson refer, is not a simple formula which sees an unbroken continuity between the eighteenth and twenty-first centuries, but rather conveys a "temporal consciousness" of today's movements which are cognizant of the ruptures and disjunctures in historical

the first instance, at the moment of initial Spanish colonization. But the specific forms of the initial republican-oligarchic race relations of the nineteenth century have their most immediate start in the crisis of the colonial system in the eighteenth century and the popular movements that grew out of this crisis. In Bolivia and Peru, the apotheosis of this moment took its shape in the Great Andean Civil War of 1780-1782 (Serulnikov 2003, Stern 1987, Thomson 2002), when indigenous forces led respectively by Túpaj Amaru and Túpaj Katari laid siege to the colonial power. State repression in response to the Andean insurgency was fierce and "ethnically based," helping to "recreate and deepen cultural and spatial distances between whiteness and Indianness, lending a more hierarchical and exclusionary quality to the independence process [in the early nineteenth century], in which Indian communities scarcely participated" (Mallon 1992, 44).¹³

The underlying historical and material dynamics of nineteenth century Bolivian race formations, indigenous-state relations, and processes of indigenous rebellion, are rooted in the contraction of silver and large land-holding agricultural economies in the first few decades after independence in 1825, the rapid expansion of the silver economy in the last decades of the nineteenth century, and, subsequently, the displacement of the silver economy by tin around 1900. All of these turns in the country's political economy dialectically shaped, and were shaped by, highly racialized domestic class struggle and fluctuations in the prices of the relevant commodities on the world market.

ti

time. The process of drawing from the reservoirs of Andean insurgency strengthens the bases for contesting the legitimacy of the extant dominant order today and proposing a new set of social relations in its place (Hylton & Thomson 2005, 8-9). As Hylton and Thomson argue, "insurrectional political culture, then, does not imply a transcendental Andean logic that exists in a metaphysical and invariable manner above the vicissitudes of history. Rather, it means values and practices adapted by subjects in accordance with concrete historical conditions..." (Hylton & Thomson 2005, 12).

¹³ Looking ahead a century, Mallon (1992, 46) draws the conclusion that Bolivia entered the twentieth century with an oligarchical state formation that excluded popular indigenous classes from the national project, after having been "constructed on the corpses produced by repression."

Since as far back as the Spanish exploitation of the Potosí silver mines in the sixteenth century, mining had been the central axis around which the Bolivian economy turned. However, the seventeenth century was marked by a generalized depression in mining, the eighteenth century saw the rise of competitive mining in Mexico, and the early nineteenth century introduced the disruptive wars of independence in Latin America (Volk 1975b, 28). Combined, these three factors meant that by the 1820s the Bolivian economy was in dire straits. 14 By 1846, the year of Bolivia's first national census, there were still roughly ten thousand abandoned silver mines in the country, "two-thirds of which retained silver but were now under water and could not be developed without pumping machinery" (Klein 2003, 120). The 1846 national census determined that 89 percent of the approximately 1.4 million inhabitants of Bolivia (excluding the indigenous communities of the eastern lowlands), lived in rural areas, and only 20 percent of the national population was conversant – monolingually or bilingually – in Spanish (Klein 2003, 121). Nonetheless, Spanish was the only official language of the republic, perhaps the clearest indication of the chasm between the white-mestizo ruling class and the indigenous majority.

The agrarian racial-class structure was divided into roughly equal parts: servile tenantry (*yanaconas* or *colonos*) living on *haciendas* (large landholdings), and *comunarios*, or members of *ayllus* (independent indigenous communities) (Grieshaber

_

¹⁴ This period is described by historian James Dunkerley as "the first Bolivian revolution" (Dunkerley 2007, 154). The revolution began on "16 July 1809, when Pedro Domingo Murillo issued a proclamation denouncing three centuries of despotism and the fact that the creole elite suffered 'a form of exile in the bosom of our own land." It was punctuated by "the arrival of the Patriot army under Sucre" and "Bolívar's fleeting visit later in 1825," but it did not come to a close until "the Battle of Ingavi, in November 1841, when independence from Peru was finally guaranteed and a creole republic... was given precedence over both the old viceregal limits of Peru and the market links between La Paz, Arequipa and Tacna" (Dunkerley 2007, 154). The revolutionary epoch of independence – from 1809 to 1841 – bequeathed a complex historical sequence of events.

1980, Larson 2004). With mining in a slump, the tribute paid collectively by indigenous *ayllus* contributed 54 percent of total state revenue (Larson 2004, 211). Thus, on the one hand, accepting the relative autonomy of free indigenous communities in exchange for tribute to the state was functional for the ruling class during this extended period of economic crisis (Irurozqui 2000, 90). From the other side, indigenous *ayllus* valued their relative autonomy and agreed to the tribute system (Platt 1987, 280). This Andean "pact" between the state and *ayllus* (Mallon 1992, 45) was maintained relatively securely until the age of silver expansion in the late nineteenth century shifted the balance of racialized class forces, and fostered an orgy of state-sponsored enclosures of indigenous land and territory through processes of accumulation by dispossession (Harvey 2003). All of this, in turn, stoked the flames of Andean indigenous insurgency once again.

-

¹⁵ The complexity of the situation of indigenous peasants in fact defies such a straightforward bifurcation of *comunarios* and *colonos*. Institutional and class positions were different whether a peasant was a *comunario*, *colono*, or peasant free holder. Complicating the picture further is the fact that these class positions were not always clearly demarcated, but rather often bled into one another. However, Brooke Larson argues persuasively that, "Despite these different, often overlapping, positions in relationship to land and the state, and the proliferation of cultural *mestizos* and *cholos* in Bolivia's eastern valleys and cities, the republic cemented the system of socio-racial stratification" (Larson 2004, 206). Whatever the class and geographic complexities to peasants' relationships to land and the state, racialization from above had a certain degree of homogenization attached to it: "To be perceived as Indian, or as one of the amorphous mixed strata (*mestizos*, *cholos*, *castas*), was not simply a legal-administrative fiction but an every day reality, reconstituted through daily practice. Landed and regional elites often saw Indians as belonging to one seamless race, destined by birth, history, and biology to a life of field labour, servility, and humility" (Larson 2004, 207).

¹⁶ Geographer David Harvey's concept of accumulation by dispossession is an elaboration of Karl Marx's "primitive accumulation" (Marx 1977, 873-940). Ellen Meiksins Wood explains how primitive accumulation in Marx's writings refers to "the expropriation of direct producers, in particular peasants" that "gave rise to specifically capitalist social property relations and the dynamic associated with them" (Wood 2002, 48). Marx writes of those epoch-making "moments when great masses of men are suddenly and forcibly torn from their means of subsistence, and hurled onto the labour-market as free, unprotected and rightless proletarians. The expropriation of the agricultural producer, of the peasant, from the soil is the basis of the whole process. The history of this expropriation assumes different aspects in different countries, and runs through its various phases in different orders of succession, and at different historical epochs" (Marx 1977, 876). For Harvey, Marx rightly highlighted these processes of capital accumulation "based upon predation, fraud, and violence," but incorrectly imagined them to be exclusively features of a "primitive" or "original" stage of capitalism. With the concept of accumulation by dispossession Harvey wants to point rather to the continuity of predatory practices that have risen dramatically to the surface once again in the era of neoliberalism (Harvey 2003, 144). Since the mid-1970s, around the world, assets previously held under collective ownership, either by the state or in common, have been forced on an

The period between 1873 and 1895 is widely considered "the great age of nineteenth-century altiplano silver mining" (Klein 2003), characterized by phenomenal growth in Bolivia's silver output. The silver expansion introduced new dynamics into the class struggle and the race for land, positioning the "Indian problem" in the centre of politics with renewed vigour. Migrants and settlers were amassing in the highland hamlets and cities, agricultural commodities were finding new and expanding markets, and thus, the "1860s also fortified the Creole landholding class, which began to covet neighbouring lands under the control of the ayllus" (Larson 2004, 214). Arm in arm with the Creole landholding class, the new silver-mining capitalists, enamoured with ideas of modernization drawn from nineteenth century liberal ideology, "touted the benefits of government deregulation of mining and minting, the end of protectionism, and the promotion of railroad building to give the mine owners cheaper access to the world market" (Larson 2004, 214). With new revenues from mining, the state's relative dependence on the indigenous tribute was receding, providing it the space and initiative to tackle indigenous collective holdings with a new determination (Irurozqui 2000, 91). While an aborted attempt at land reform was made as early as 1863 under President José María de Achá, the most sustained attack on indigenous communities for decades was fostered by an 1866 decree issued by President Mariano Melgarejo (1864-1871).

With the mine owners behind him, Melgarejo's administration marked the beginning of a long series of racialized class battles waged from above and resisted from below in which indigenous communal lands were attacked and the liberalization of the

unprecedented scale into the realm of the market, often through fraud, coercion, and innumerable forms of predation both by the state and powerful private actors. In other words, many forms of public property have been commodified, have entered into the market as commodities for buying and selling. The intensification of commodification has included the commodification of labour, or the proletarianization of peasantries, on a grand scale.

economy attempted. Melgarejo's confiscation decree declared that indigenous communally held land was in fact state property and established measures for putting the land up for public auction. Indigenous inhabitants of *ayllus* were now required to purchase individual plots of this "state-owned" property (Irurozqui 2000, 93) (Klein 2003, 136, Larson 2004, 216-217).

Embarking on this initiative, however, the ruling class had ill-considered the limited strength and reach of the Bolivian state in the 1860s and totally miscalculated the level of indigenous discontent the proposed measures would engender. Resistance to the commodification of land was especially potent in the departments of Potosí, Oruro, and La Paz, where, unlike Cochabamba's more entrenched traditions of peasant petty-commodity production and weak communal land structures, *ayllu* patterns of communal life were the norm. Between 1869 and 1871 indigenous uprisings in the Aymara communities of the *altiplano* – particularly in Pacajes and Omasuyos – gathered to a scale "unprecedented since Túpac Catari's siege of La Paz almost one hundred years earlier," culminating in January 1871 as "thousands of Indians allied themselves with Melgarejo's political enemies to lay siege to La Paz and drive the *caudillo* into permanent exile" (Larson 2004, 218).

-

¹⁷ For the greater part of the nineteenth century, state authority was barely exercisable outside the urban centres of La Paz, Cochabamba, Potosí, Santa Cruz, Sucre, and Oruro, "and any form of state presence in remote highland areas or tropical lowlands was generally happenstance – a result of mining activities, the presence of trade routes, or the natural course of rivers" (Grindle 2000, 98). There were no "Indian rural schools, a modern judicial system, or government agents to assimilate the Indian masses into civilized life" (Larson 2004, 215). The policing and military apparatuses of coercion were likewise underdeveloped. As late as the 1850s, for example, only 1,500 to 2,000 men were active in the military, a paltry number in the face of a population of roughly 1.8 million by that time (Klein, 2003, 131).

As mining activities, railroad building, and expanding markets for agricultural commodities continued to expand, the pressure on *ayllu* land invariably increased. In 1874, under President Tomás Frías Amattler, the *Ley de Exvinculación* was introduced. This law threatened the end of indigenous communities through the break up of communal lands into individual parts and reforms to the tributary system. If thus "unleashed a process of expropriations which led to an escalation of the wretched situation of the Indians and radicalized their reactions (Irurozqui 2000, 94).

Historian Herbert S. Klein is correct to point out that, "1880 to 1930 saw
Bolivia's second great epoch of hacienda construction. Still holding half the lands and about half the rural population in 1880, the [indigenous] communities were reduced to less than a third of both by 1930." At the same time, he overstates the case when he claims that the, "power of the free Indian communities was definitively broken" (Klein 2003, 147). The impact on the indigenous peasantry was, in fact, variable by region. In northern Potosí, for example, the resistance of the *ayllus* was more effective than most places, such that their fiscal autonomy actually improved entering the twentieth century, and a new "pact" with the state was similarly solidified (Platt 1987, 318). As Tristan Platt suggests, "the ayllus were rejecting the most visible of a series of 'modernizing' tactics, developed by a creole oligarchy anxious to complete the process of 'primitive accumulation' that had preceded the success of its European models" (Platt 1987, 294).

In the Bolivian case, these processes were quickened and expanded as silver capital and

1

¹⁸ The wave of insurrection successfully fended off the incursions of Melgarejo and the class interests his regime represented, but the elite dream of uprooting the indigenous from their corporate landholdings was not so easily vanquished.

¹⁹ The law sought to transform the indigenous *comunario* into a small peasant landowner, and to convert land into a commodity, free for buying and selling on the market.

²⁰ The vicious dispossession of indigenous land through force, fraud and purchase was resisted heroically, but the unequal concentration of power in the hands of mine owners, the *hacendados*, foreign capital, and the state eventually overwhelmed much of that resistance.

the state expanded its reach and viciously confronted rural indigenous populations in the late nineteenth century.²¹

2.2 The Federalist War of 1899 and Early Twentieth Century

By the mid-1890s, the price of silver on the international market was falling and this quickly fed into the erosion of Conservative power.²² At the same time, the tin economy was growing and La Paz became the centre of economic activities servicing the regions of the tin industry. The shift in mining from silver to tin happened rapidly, moving the centre of mining production only slightly, but decisively, to northern Potosí and southern Oruro, while catching the silver oligarchs off guard with too much sunk capital in silver investments to make the transition to tin. Instead, "a plethora of foreign companies entered the market, and a new group of Bolivian entrepreneurs emerged for the first time on the national scene" (Klein 2003, 156). Despite the withering away of their economic basis, the Conservatives continued to cling to political power with force, leading inexorably to the militarization of politics and immanent conflict with the economically and politically ascendant Liberals. What became known as the Federalist War of 1899, in fact began in December 1898 as "a combined Liberal and regionalist revolt... whereby the largely Liberal elite of La Paz called for local Federalist rule and the overthrow of the Conservatives" (Klein 2003, 156).

_

²¹ One of the unique aspects of accumulation by dispossession in Bolivia was that this process unfolded in a highly racialized pattern, from above, and from below. Peasants' defensive resistance of communal lands was class struggle distinctly inflected with *indigenous* content, as the resisting agricultural producers came up against white and *mestizo* capital with the backing of an increasingly powerful state. The ruling class, moreover, invented and reinvented a string of racist ideologies to justify and legitimate the mass expropriation of indigenous land and territory in which they were engaged.

²² The period of silver expansion and indigenous dispossession was also the period in which the Conservative Party (called the Constitutionalist Party by the late 1890s) dominated national politics.²² The Conservative party represented the class interests of the silver capitalists rooted geographically in the Sucre-Potosí area. The Liberal party, by contrast, represented the class interests of the emerging tin capitalists and burgeoning commercial interests in the rapidly growing city of La Paz and its surrounding areas (Klein 2003, 154).

This was the material basis of the war at an elite level, but indigenous insurgency from below also formed a major part in the development of the war and its outcome (Condarco Morales 1965, Hylton 2004).

The most contentious theme in the historical understanding of this period has to do with the nature of the formation and unravelling of the Liberal-indigenous alliances that emerged and broke down before, during, and after the Federal War (Irurozqui 1999, 2000, Langer 1989, Platt 1987). The two most prominent leaders of the Liberals and indigenous forces were Colonel José Manuel Pando and Pablo Zárate Willka respectively. The ideological binds that linked these men together were tenuous. As Larson notes, Pando's enemy "was simply the opposition party that had kept the Liberals out of power since the beginning of civilian oligarchic rule in 1880" (Larson 2004, 231). In stark contrast, the aims of indigenous peasant communities, "under siege for more than two decades," included the transformation of "the whole social and moral order" (Larson 2004, 231).

Within the war pact coalition, the indigenous forces forged a Quechua-Aymara "insurgent federalism," inflected with considerable ethnic content and their own political understanding of "justice, law, honour and ownership of the land" (Hylton 2004, 112).²⁵

-

²³ By the late 1880s, the macro-political setting provided nascent bases for tactical if tenuous alliances between the Liberals and indigenous communities rooted in their shared antipathy for the ruling Conservatives (Larson 2004, 229). In the late nineteenth century, the Liberal party was distinctive for its surface heterogeneity and conflicting ideological appeals to diverse social classes and castes (Platt 1987, 311-314). Its narrow ostensible aims in the 1880s and 1890s were "to share power at the top and restructure the bureaucracy along federalist lines." The Liberals "wanted clean elections" more than anything else, "and they were willing to forge unholy alliances and espouse pro-Indian causes (e.g., the restitution of communal lands and the repeal of land reforms) to mobilize Indians against their Conservative enemies" (Larson 2004, 230).

²⁴ Other important indigenous leaders in the Federalist War were Lorenzo Ramírez, Mauricio Pedro, and Juan Lero.

²⁵ If the Quechua and Aymara insurgents were Liberals, Forrest Hylton contends, they were Liberals who challenged every basic tenet of liberalism. They called into question the supremacy of the individual, representative politics, and private property, and at the same time demanded self-government, communal

The tenuous initial pillars of the Liberal-indigenous alliance wore even thinner as the war progressed. Villages subsumed in the violence of advancing Liberal-Federalist and Conservative-Constitutionalist armed forces were the horror settings for the rape and murder of indigenous peasants of varied political allegiances (Larson 2004, 234). In this context, ethnic and class struggle blurred the boundaries of Liberal-Constitutionalist battles (Larson 2004, 236).

The enhanced obsession with race in the early 1900s was very much intertwined with the threat to the established order evoked by the indigenous insurgency of 1899, the Liberal victory in the Constitutionlist-Federalist battle, and the terrible Liberal repression of their erstwhile indigenous allies once they had treaded outside the circumscribed boundaries of Liberal politics. The new political class "inherited the mantle of modernization from their Conservative rivals," and "paved the way for unbridled capitalism in tin mining, railroad building, and land grabbing after 1900," but "their main mission necessarily had to be the domestication of the Indian race" (Larson 2004, 242). The Liberals could ill afford another insurrectionary 1899.

2.2.1 Tin, Working Class Formation, and Indigenous-Socialist Alliances, 1900-1932

In some respects, despite the drama of the Federal War, the new century looked like a continuation of the one it replaced. The Liberals turned out to have much in common with their bitter Conservative rivals.²⁶ Indeed, if there was a difference between the old and new regimes with respect to the expansion of racialized capitlaism it was that

management of their land and territories, and an end to taxes that fell disproportionately on *comunarios* (Hylton 2004, 112).

²⁶ The string of liberal regimes between 1899 and 1920 – José Manuel Pando (1899-1904), Ismael Montes (1904-9, 1913-1917), Eliodoro Villazón (1909-1913), and José Gutiérrez Guerra (1917-1920) – mirrored their predecessors' subsidization of railroad construction, mining industry and urbanization, as well as their assault on indigenous communal landholdings and support of hacienda expansion, free trade, and minimal corporate taxes.

the Liberals brought to it an even greater enthusiasm.²⁷ Nonetheless, the 1899 Federalist War was a key turning moment in Bolivian history. The nature of the war's resolution gave rise to a number of novel developments in the country's political and economic spheres.

2.2.2 Racial Ideologies of the Ruling Class

The first decade of the twentieth century was pivotal in shaping the trajectory of racial ideologies in Bolivia. As studies of the literary, political, philosophical, and ethnographic works of leading white intellectuals and statesmen of the period have shown, the new *paceño*²⁸ elite developed a "culture of anti-mestizaje," a "racial project" which formed "the basis of Bolivia's emerging political culture of paternalism, authoritarianism, and exclusion" (Larson 2005, 231-232).²⁹ By the end of the first decade of the new century it had become clear that the predicted inflows of white migrants and "natural" indigenous decline had not transpired. Capitalist development in Bolivia would require access to indigenous land and indigenous proletarians. Moreover, these labourers would have to be disciplined, something the vast indigenous rebellion of 1899 had already shown to be no simple task. A new rigidity to racial categories arose in which Indians were fit only to be labourers with no access to the public sphere, citizenship, or political and civil rights.³⁰ Meanwhile, urban *cholos* and provincial *mestizos* were singled out for distinct demonization. These dangerous upstarts were also deemed unfit for equal

_

²⁸ Residents of La Paz are known as *paceños*.

²⁷ Meanwhile, presidential elections continued to be rigged and congressional elections were open only to white and *mestizo* elites (Klein 2003, 157). The Liberals also dropped their commitment to federalism and simply shifted centralized rule from Sucre to La Paz once they had conquered the Conservatives.

²⁹ The opening decade of the twentieth century brought with it a shift from the social-Darwinism of the nineteenth century, which had stressed that the indigenous population would atrophy with time due to the combined pressures of natural selection, survival of the fittest, and mass levels of white migration to Bolivia (Larson 2005, 231).

³⁰ To be clear, the rigidity in racial categories was novel, not the exclusion of indigenous people from basic rights.

participation in the public sphere (Larson 2005, 249-250). The overarching turn in racial ideologies in early twentieth century Bolivia was driven by the state's efforts to exclude the indigenous population from formal politics, appropriate their lands and transform them into propertyless and disciplined agrarian proletarians (Larson 2004, 243).³¹

2.2.3 The Labour Movement

Alongside the changes in racial formation, the labour movement was experiencing quite dramatic growth and dynamism. Following Volk's useful periodization, 1914 to 1932 is best understood as the "expansive" period of the Bolivian labour movement (Volk 1975b, 33). In the major tin mines of Caracoles, Llallagua, and Uncía the class consciousness of miners was developing quickly. The complex combination of increasing consciousness and organizational strength among the miners, and, at the same time, their ongoing vulnerability to replacement by other workers and repression by the state is apparent in the events leading up to the infamous Massacre of Uncía on June 4, 1923. Beginning on May Day, there began a series of miner demonstrations in support of trade union organizing rights.³² On June 4, large protests erupted as miners and their families peacefully denounced arrests and detentions of union leaders. In response, the army was ordered to fire on the crowds, killing "several dozen" (Klein 1969, 81). Despite elaborate attempts by the Bautista Saavedra government to cover up the killings – closure of opposition newspapers, presidential lies to congress – the Massacre of Uncía became a potent historical symbol of heroism in the working-class struggle (Lora 1977, 120).

-

³¹ The racist ideologies of the ruling class intelligentsia were designed to construct "an informal system of apartheid: Indians would be civilized and molded into a labouring class yet simultaneously separated, protected, and their political aspirations contained" (Larson 2004, 243).

³² Earlier that year, local mine unions had succeeded in creating a larger federation of unions in Uncía called the *Federación Central de Mineros de Uncía* (Central Federation of Miners of Uncía, FCMU).

Outside the mining districts, urban centres such as La Paz, Oruro, Potosí, and Cochabamba were increasingly home to Marxist and anarchist study groups, emergent socialist parties, student organizations, and labour federations. Railway and street car worker federations led organized labour in the cities. During the sharp depressive cycle of 1920-1921, the Railway Federation led a series of urban strikes (Volk 1975b, 35). In February 1922, the *Federación Obrera del Trabajo de La Paz* (Workers Labour Federation of La Paz, FOT-La Paz), called for Bolivia's first general strike with the support of street car operators, railroad workers and typographers (Klein 1969, 76).³³

The two labour federations founded in the expansive period of the Bolivian workers' movement, and their wider social and political milieus, reflected the general ideological division between anarcho-syndicalism and Marxism pervasive in contemporary circles of militant Bolivian theorists and activists. The Marxist FOT was established in 1918. The FOT disseminated its political perspective through the *Bandera Roja* (Red Flag) publication. Marxist study circles and political theatre groups, such as the *Centro Obrero de Estudios Sociales* (Workers' Centre for Social Studies, COES) and the Rosa Luxemburg Drama Group, added to the political and cultural ferment in the cities of this era (Lora 1977, 100-102). Progressive students and intellectuals were also organizing along Marxist lines in the universities (Lora 1977, 147). In 1926, the anarchosyndicalist *Federación Obrera Local de La Paz* (Local Workers' Federation of La Paz, FOL-La Paz) was formed out of a split in the FOT. The anarcho-syndicalists attempted to spread their analyses through their short-lived newspaper, *Humanidad* (Volk 1975b,

-

³³ The same sectors of the working class, joined by miners, commercial employees, and the federation of artisans, met in Oruro in 1921 for the first congress of Bolivian workers. A second congress, held in La Paz in 1925, attracted a wide array of anarchists and Marxists, although Marxist positions and proposals were apparently more widely supported (Lora 1977, 138-140).

38). ³⁴ The *Federación Obrera Femenina* (Womens' Labour Federation, FOF), founded by women street and market vendors in La Paz in 1927, also played an historic role in the anarcho-syndicalist movement (Lehm A. & Rivera Cusicanqui 1988, 164-181, Volk 1975b, 33). Both Marxist and anarchist political currents were developing powerful anti-imperialist critiques of foreign capital's increasing influence in Bolivian affairs, a perspective which left an indelible mark on all subsequent popular movements and parties.

One of the most important theoretical innovations in radical politics in this period was the experimental blending of *indigenismo* and Marxism (García Linera 2005a). The most well-known theorist of this vein of thinking in Latin America was the Peruvian Marxist José Carlos Mariátegui (Becker 1993, 2006, Löwy 1998, Mariátegui 1971, Vanden 1986). In the Bolivian case, however, much more influential was the local novelist, political writer, and contemporary of Mariátegui, Gustavo Navarro, better known by his pseudonym, Tristán Marof. In fact, Marof was a correspondent for Mariátegui's journal *Amauta* (Thomson 2003). By 1926 Marof had published *La Justicia del Inca* in Belgium. *La Justicia*, perhaps his most famous book after *La tragedia del altiplano*, included the phrases "*Tierras al Indio*" (land to the Indians) and "*Minas al*"

_

³⁴ In the case of La Paz, the FOL became a serious mass organization with a membership outnumbering that of the La Paz FOT. The FOL-La Paz boasted 38 affiliated unions including woodworkers, bricklayers, tailors, and factory workers (Lora 1977, 151).

³⁵ Born in Sucre in 1898, Marof's political debut was certainly within the mainstream. As a member of the Republican Party he supported the coming to power of Bautista Saavedra, and was sent to be consul in Genoa soon after Saavedra gained the presidency in 1920. However, in Europe he "became a left-wing revolutionary and openly espoused Marxism," a change in perspective resulting from "the influence of the powerful left-wing current which stirred Europe after the First World War and the Russian Revolution" (Lora 1977, 165).

Estado" (Mines to the state), that would find their echo in a number of revolutionary currents over the following decades (Klein 2003, 185).³⁶

2.2.4 Indigenous Peasant Resistance: The Chayanta Rebellion, 1927

In amidst the development of the new tin economy, the formation of new racial ideologies and categories, and the expansion of the labour movement, the 1910s and 1920s also witnessed a cycle of indigenous peasant resistance. Broadly, this resistance was a response to hacienda expansion, racism, the persistence of the indigenous tribute under new names, and the abusive labour conditions and sexual exploitation suffered by indigenous colonos and their families working on large estates under the reign of white hacendados. The rebellions of Pacajes in 1914, Caquiaviri in 1918, the "endemic and intermittent" movements in Achacachi, and the 1921 insurrection in Jesús de Machaca (brutally repressed) stand out (Choque Canqui & Alejo Ticona 1996, Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 78). However, without doubt the largest and most politically significant indigenous revolt of the period was the Chayanta rebellion of 1927 (Harris & Albó 1986 [1974], 59-71). The rebellion began on July 25, 1927 in the Chayanta province of northern Potosí, but spread quickly to include the participation of roughly 10,000 peasants in four of Bolivia's nine departments in the sacking and burning of haciendas, attacks on landowners, and destruction of orchards and cattle herds. The revolt was put down with machine-gun laden troops, leaving hundreds of indigenous dead alongside the

³⁶ As historian Sinclair Thomson suggests, "Marof sought to root a socialist modernity in Andean soil, and he drew upon radical *indigenismo* in order to accomplish this" (Thomson 2003, 127). Marof was the most influential of a small group of radical theorists challenging the racism and oligarchic features of Bolivia in the early twentieth century from a revolutionary perspective. According to Thomson, "The Andean socialist tradition of Marof… was the only radical tendency that could imagine a past and future at least partially in terms of Indian community struggle and political autonomy" (Thomson 2003, 130-131). As will be described further when we address Bolivian Trotskyism, Marof was a political activist in addition to being a theorist. Between 1925 and 1935 he was the preeminent revolutionary figure on the Bolivian scene (Klein 1969, 195).

small number of landowners they had killed. A rebellion of such scope had not occurred in Bolivia since 1899 (Hylton 2005b, 135-136, Langer 1990, 228-229).

Independent indigenous peasant agency was absolutely pivotal to the Chayanta rebellion (Langer 1990). But while the predictable elite thesis of a communist-socialist plot wrongly dismissed the agency of the indigenous rebels in a distinctly racist fashion, their fears of socialist-indigenous alliance were not merely reactionary fabrication. Lawyers, tailors, artisans, and urban intellectuals aligned with the *Partido Socialista* had real ties with the indigenous movements who led the revolt (Hylton 2005b, 187-188). Together, the urban radicals and indigenous insurgents shared the objectives of radically redistributing the wealth and property of Bolivia, building rural schools for the indigenous population, and re-establishing the sovereignty of ayllu communal control over rural indigenous territory and land. The indigenous rebels drew from and reinvented the repertoires of contention from 1781 and 1899, but they also were persuaded by urban and revolutionary socialist ideas of equality, building alliances between all the oppressed and exploited, and engaging in direct action on these bases (Hylton 2005b, 141). In the end, the revolutionary aspirations of the indigenous-urban-radical coalition did not come to fruition as the insurrection never spread to the department of La Paz or to any of the cities, and was therefore susceptible to state repression (Hylton 2005b, 145). However, for the first time since the accelerated processes of dispossession in the 1880s, an indigenous rebellion effectively slowed to a halt the expansion of haciendas in Potosí and Chuquisaca (Harris & Albó 1986 [1974], 71).³⁷

_

³⁷ From a historical perspective, this period in Bolivian history is unique for the ties that existed between Marxists and indigenous rebels, a relationship in which indigenous radicalism and political autonomy were not subordinated to a revolutionary nationalism premised on the dominance of cultural *mestizaje*. As the sociologist and political activist Álvaro García Linera suggests, this era saw a "fruitful, very beautiful,"

2.3 The Chaco War, Left Party Formation, Revolutionary Workers and Indigenous Rebels (1932-1952)

2.3.1 The Great Depression and the Chaco War

The Great Depression hit Bolivia with blunt force. The Bolivian tin industry entered a precipitous decline as other major tin-producing countries such as Nigeria, Malaya, and Indonesia were able to produce higher-grade ore at lower cost. There were massive layoffs in the mines, and some miners were forced to retreat to the countryside in search of alternative livelihoods (Klein 2003, 170). The agricultural economy also suffered and hacienda expansion slowed. It was in this context that the increasingly authoritarian regime of Daniel Salamanca (1931-1934) led Bolivia into the disastrous Chaco War (1932-1935) with Paraguay. The causes and motivations of the Bolivian side in this conflict have been the subject of vast scholarly and political dispute, all of which is beyond the scope of this study (Arze Aguierre 1987, Díaz Machicao 1955, Dunkerley 2003 [1987], 203-262, Farcau 1996, Guachalla 1978, Querejazu Calvo 1975, Zavaleta Mercado 1998 [1963], 18-40, Zook 1961). Suffice for our purposes to highlight the consequences. Of the two million inhabitants of the republic in the early 1930s, 250,000 men fought in the Chaco War. 52,400 died, 21,000 were captured, and 10,000 deserted. Most of the dead succumbed to "natural" elements rather than bullets, fighting most of the war as they did in isolated terrains, distant from Bolivian towns and villages (Dunkerley 2003, 144-145). Bolivia also ceded hundreds of kilometres of territory in a war it instigated.

Left dissidents who protested the war were imprisoned, exiled or conscripted into the army. On the front, the battalions were organized in sync with the caste system, meaning officers were white, the middle ranks were predominantly *cholo*, and indigenous were the cannon fodder engaging the Paraguayans directly. As Klein notes, "The only group to violate these divisions were the workers and radicals seized by Salamanca who were sent to the front lines" (Klein 2003, 182-183). For these white radicals and workers, "the experience was a bitter one and committed many of them to a radical stance toward the racial divisions of their society," while for the indigenous rank-and-file, "it meant the continuation of the standard patterns of exploitation" (Klein 2003, 183). The calamitous fallout from the Bolivian state's aggression in the Chaco War called into question the legitimacy of the old regime, the racist foundations of Bolivian society, and the exploitative bases of an economy organized around the interests of *la rosca* (the tin barons) and the landed elite. The traditional Liberal and Republican parties were entirely discredited in the process.

2.3.2 Military Socialism

Changes at the national level came quickly. Before the war had even ended, the army forced Salamanca to resign and declared José Luis Tejada Sorzano, then Vice-President and leader of the Liberal Party, the new President in 1934 (Klein 2003, 181). Tejada Sorzano soon faced a massive general strike and lost control of the police and the army. Filling this power vacuum, colonels David Toro and Germán Busch orchestrated a successful *coup d'état* on May 17, 1936, placing Toro in the presidency. Thus the self-styled era of "military socialism" commenced (Klein 1969, 228-233, Zavaleta Mercado 1998 [1963], 40-43). Toro's regime was, in fact, reformist rather than socialist. It created Bolivia's first Ministry of Labour, and, most significantly, nationalized the New Jersey-based Standard Oil Company of Bolivia, establishing in its place the state oil company,

Yacimientos Petrolíferos Fiscales de Bolivia (YPFB) (Klein 2003, 190). The Toro regime was itself overthrown in July 1937 by Germán Busch, an erstwhile ally of Toro and a war hero from the Chaco theatre. Rather than an abrupt change in course, however, the Busch regime perpetuated military socialism with the introduction of additional moderate labour reforms that in no way threatened the basic sanctity of private property or other pillars of capitalism, but did modestly improve the political and working conditions of Bolivian labour. The period of military socialism reached its ceremonious and premature ending in August 1937 when Busch committed suicide, garnering in the act a popularity and respectability he had never enjoyed in life (Klein 2003, 193-194).

In the restricted elections of 1940, General Enrique Peñaranda, the joint candidate of the Liberal and Republican parties, won the presidency. However, this penultimate gasp of the oligarchy was extinguished in December 1943 by a group of dissident, fascist-oriented junior officers in the armed forces known as *Razón de Patria* (RADEPA), in alliance with the increasingly important *Movimiento Nacionalista Revolucionario* (Revolutionary Nationalist Movement, MNR), the party that would eventually lead the April Revolution of 1952. The 1943 coup brought to power the hitherto unknown Major Gualberto Villarroel, whose regime reflected the nascent, reformist nationalism of the MNR (Klein 2003, 201-202). Villarroel, lasting about as long as his predecessor, was captured and hanged by protesters in the central plaza of La Paz, outside the presidential palace, on July 14, 1946. The protests were organized by the far-right traditional parties and the Stalinist *Partido de la Izquierda Revolucionaria* (Party of the Revolutionary Left, PIR) (Lora 1977, 244).

_

³⁸ *Código Busch*, the first modern labour code in Bolivian history, was likely the most important legislation introduced under that regime.

The period between 1946 and 1952 – under the regimes of Enrique Hertzog (1947-1949), Mamerto Urriolagoitia (1949-1951), and Hugo Ballivián (1951-1952) – came to be known as the *sexenio*. The era was marked by authoritarianism and repression in the face of rural and urban unrest, constituting essentially the ultimate effort to restore the oligarchy before it was crushed in the National Revolution.

2.3.3 The MNR and Radical Left Parties

Without doubt the MNR was the most influential political party in Bolivia during the twentieth century. The party's intellectual origins are to be found in La Calle newspaper, run by the prominent intellectuals Agusto Céspedes and Carlos Montenegro, both of whom produced books with a lasting legacy in Bolivian political culture. There were distinct ideological currents within the MNR from its beginnings, but important figures in the party's development, notably Céspedes and Montenegro, were enamoured with the fascist parties of Europe, published pro-Nazi articles in La Calle in the late 1930s, and were hostile to Jewish immigrants in Bolivia (Klein 1969, 337-338). Despite their initial fascination with German and Italian fascism, however, on the domestic front the MNR appealed broadly to the small but growing middle class, emphasizing social reform and economic nationalism. As noted, the MNR exercised heavy influence in the Villarroel regime after the coup of 1943, and had begun to solidify its prominence on a national level as an alternative both to the oligarchic parties and the revolutionary left before Villarroel was overthrown. Somewhat paradoxically, the MNR's moments of greatest growth took place during the period in which it experienced its most brutal and

2

³⁹ The MNR's formation was in part a response to the Peñaranda government's pro-Allied stance at the outset of World War II. A group of congressional deputies, including Víctor Paz Estenssoro, joined with Céspedes and Montenegro "to form a party nucleus from almost the first sessions of the regular 1940 congress," and, "by the end of the year the name *Movimiento Nacionalista Revolucionaria* began to become a popular term for describing the group..." (Klein 1969, 337).

sustained repression: the *sexenio* from 1946-1952. During this time, the MNR abandoned its fascist inclinations (Klein 2003, 203) and focused much more resolutely on building its middle-class base and extending its tentacles into the mines and the rest of the labour movement, as well as into the indigenous countryside (Alexander 1973, 124).

In 1949 the MNR led opposition forces in a short-lived civil war that ended in bloodshed but uncovered the weakness of the regime (de Mesa et al. 2003, 616). In 1950, the MNR supported an armed labour insurrection that was likewise repressed. The 1951 presidential elections witnessed the MNR's electoral victory and its last attempt to access the presidential palace through legal channels. In the immediate aftermath of the MNR's victory, however, the army intervened and imposed General Hugo Ballivián in the presidency before the MNR could assume power (Klein 2003, 206). The next revolt led by the MNR ended with the National Revolution.

Outside the MNR's sphere of reformist nationalism, the epoch between the Chaco War and the National Revolution also saw the emergence of an array of radical left political parties. The most influential, initially, was the aforementioned PIR, founded in 1940. The PIR was established at a labour congress in Oruro at which 150 representatives of radical leftist parties and the labour movement were present. The first program of the party came out of this congress and declared that class struggle and a neocolonial position within the international imperialist system characterized Bolivia's reality. The *rosca*, the program argued, served the interests of international capital and needed to be replaced (Klein 1969, 339). 40 José Antonio Arze was the PIR's most important theorist and leader,

40

⁴⁰ The PIR apparently encompassed an eclectic grouping of somewhat different ideological factions, at least in its early history. For example, there was a "very strong indigenista group (which wholeheartedly echoed the agrarian reform plans of Mariátegui)," and, at the same time, "a pro-communist wing… heavily oriented toward the international scene" (Klein 1969, 340). Historian Robert J. Alexander reports that the

as well as one of Bolivia's most well-known Marxist sociologists.⁴¹ He briefly served as a legal advisor to the Ministry of Labour under the Toro regime before being exiled to Chile in 1936. Arze later ran as the presidential candidate for the PIR, surprisingly winning 10,000 of the 58,000 votes cast in the 1940 elections (Klein 2003, 196).⁴²

Parallel to Stalinist developments on the far left in Bolivia during the 1930s and 1940s, there emerged a vibrant Trotskyist movement which became the most important in all of Latin America. Indeed, outside of Ceylon (now Sri Lanka), no other country in the globe would match the importance Trotskyism came to have in national political life in Bolivia (Alexander 1973, 111). Tristán Marof, whom we have already considered briefly, was the first personality of national significance linked to the development of Trotskyism in the country. After returning to Bolivia from diplomatic duties in Europe in 1926, Marof was instrumental in the formation of the short-lived Socialist Party (PS). The party was repressed and Marof was forced into exile in Argentina in 1928. There he became part of the *Grupo Tupac Amaru* (GTA), a loosely knit revolutionary group with ties to

DI

PIR described itself as adhering to independent Marxism, but "had within its ranks those elements who were loyal to Stalinism..." (Alexander 1973, 118). For Guillermo Lora, the PIR, since its foundation, was straightforwardly a Stalinist political party (Lora 1977, 198).

⁴¹ Graduating with a law degree from the Cochabamba university in 1925, he devoted much of his life to sociology. Inspired by the Russian Revolution and the university reform movement of Córdoba, Argentina, he played a leading role in the 1928 student congress at which the Bolivian University Federation (FUB) was formed (Lora 1977, 200). He was also an important organizer in the movement against the Chaco War, for which he was exiled in Peru. Even Lora, a bitter rival of Arze's political line, suggested that, "he showed great courage in denouncing the imperialist character of the war... and in going against the wave of chauvinism which gripped the country at that time" (Lora 1977, 200-201). Ricardo Anaya was the other prominent founding figure of the party.

Despite Peñaranda's victory that year, the PIR's performance was of monumental significance in its challenge to the oligarchic order. From this point until the mid-1940s the PIR was the most important party in the labour movement and a national force to be reckoned with (Klein, 1969: 341). However, because of its allegiance to the Soviet Union, and concomitant position in favour of the Allies and anti-fascist fronts, the party joined together with the far-right parties to bring down the Villarroel-MNR government which it had determined to be "fascist." Because of its role in bringing forth the nightmare of the *sexenio*, the party lost all credibility in the popular classes by the late 1940s. The *Partido Comunista Boliviano* (Bolivian Communist Party, PCB) emerged out of the ashes of the PIR when the latter split into near-total disintegration in 1950, disappearing for all intents and purposes by the 1960s (de Mesa 2003: 600-601). The vacuum left by the PIR's exit from the stage was another factor explaining the subsequent surge of the MNR.

both the Socialists and Communists in Argentina. The GTA, along with other exiled Bolivian radicals – the *Izquierda Boliviana* (Bolivian Left, IB) based in Chile, and *Exiliados en el Peru* (Exiles in Peru) – met for a congress in Córdoba, Argentina in 1934 where the POR, Bolivia's preeminent Trotskyist party, was formed (Alexander 1973, 111-112). The party immediately affiliated with the International Left Opposition, which was under the leadership of Leon Trotsky. Despite Marof's elevated public status, José Aguirre Gainsborg was actually the principal force in pushing for the POR's Trotskyist identification. It was Aguirre Gainsborg – an important activist in the radical university movement in Cochabamba in the late 1920s, a major revolutionary in the 1930s, a prisoner in an *altiplano* jail, and an exile in Chile – who authored the POR's initial platform (Lora 1977, 209-213).

By the late 1930s, the POR had adopted Trotsky's theory of permanent revolution as a fundamental basis of its program. For the POR, revolution in Bolivia would be shaped by the country's particular semi-colonial position in the world system. The revolution would be a combined one, meaning a bourgeois-democratic revolution with warfare and peasant uprisings would run alongside a proletarian socialist revolution, consisting of working-class insurrection (Alexander 1973, 116). In further accord with the theory of permanent revolution, the POR insisted that the socialist revolution must flow beyond the borders of Bolivia and become international if it was to survive.

Moreover, the party argued, within the Bolivian context, revolution could be successful only if the workers and peasants did not ally themselves with the national bourgeoisie (Alexander 1973, 116-117). The POR began entering the mines and by the late 1940s it

⁴³ In October 1938, Aguirre Gainsborg surreally "fell to his death from the big wheel at a fun fair" in La Paz at the age of twenty-nine (Lora 1977, 213). It was not until the early 1940s that Guillermo Lora

enjoyed formidable power in the miners' unions, although still less than that of the MNR (Alexander 1973, 118-119). The depth of the Trotskyist pull in the mines was best illustrated with the approval of the *Tesis de Pulacayo* (Thesis of Pulacayo), which was approved as the new manifesto of the miners' movement and which essentially adapted Trotsky's *transitional program* (Trotsky 1977) to the Bolivian context. After Villarroel was overthrown, the POR cooperated extensively with the MNR in resisting the attempts of the oligarchy to re-establish its reign over Bolivian society (Alexander 1973, 123).

2.3.4 Working-Class Formation

Steven S. Volk characterizes the period between 1936 and 1946 as the "semi-cooptive" phase of the Bolivian labour movement (Volk 1975b, 38). The Great Depression beginning in 1929, repression under the Salamanca government (1931-1934), and the enhancement of the national crisis engendered by the Chaco War, together served to weaken Bolivian labour's capacities to resist capital (Volk 1975b, 40). The rise of military socialism under Toro and Busch raised for the first time the realistic possibility of state strategies of cooptation. After the objective weakening of the labour movement following depression and war, workers reignited their militancy in the 1936 general strike that helped bring down the Tejada Sorzano regime and allowed space for Toro's ascent to office. Of the many ideological currents visible in Bolivia's military socialist period, state corporatism was one important force. Volk points out, for example, that the creation under Toro of the Permanent National Assembly of Union Organization (ANPOS), and the efforts to make the unionization of all workers obligatory under this umbrella

provided a similar style of protagonistic leadership to the POR, becoming in the process the most recognizable figure in Bolivian Trotskyism. Lora was a prolific author of political tracts, pamphlets, and a five-tome history of the Bolivian labour movement. Far more decisively characterizing his life, however, was political leadership and association with the radical tin miners.

institution, "represented thinly veiled attempts to place the organized labour movement at the disposal of the state" (Volk 1975b, 43). Despite the fact that "some labour elements demonstrated a willingness to collaborate with Toro and Busch" the cooptive efforts of the "military socialists" were ultimately unsuccessful. In opposition to the "government-directed labor bureaucrats" the majority of unions in the country managed to construct their own national organization, the *Confederación Sindical de Trabajadores de Bolivia* (Syndical Confederation of Bolivian Workers, CSTB) (Volk 1975b, 43).

With the rise of new political parties in the post-Chaco epoch, bourgeois-reformist and revolutionary socialist approaches to the union movement increasingly penetrated the working class, the former associated with the MNR and the latter linked to the (early) PIR and POR. While the MNR's approach to union organizing privileged working through the labour bureaucracy, the POR and PIR, "worked through the base of the unions and tried to guide the unions – albeit with some deviations – to revolutionary action" (Volk 1975a, 180-184). In the late 1930s and early 1940s, the objective strength of the working class once again increased as the tin economy recovered parallel to the onset of World War II. Bolivia became by far and away the principal producer of tin in the world, and in particular began producing for the US market through a contract with the US Metal Reserve Company (Volk 1975a, 184-185).

In late September 1942, in the Catavi mine of the massive Llallagua-Uncía complex owned by Patiño, the miners' union demanded wage increases between 20 and 70 percent for different jobs in the mine, calling attention to the record profits being generated as a result of the elevated international price of tin (Lora 1977, 218-219). When negotiations with the government failed, the union declared that a strike would begin on

December 14, 1942. Declaring the strike illegal, the government sent army troops to the mining camps, preventing all miners and their families from leaving the area, while at the same time closing the company stores (*pulperías*) and therefore access to food. On December 21, over 8,000 workers and family members, led by women and children in the frontlines, marched in protest and were met with the machine-gun fire of the army. Hundreds were dead by the end of the day (Lora 1977, 221-222, Volk 1975a, 185-186). The Catavi massacre became one of the tragic anniversaries of the labour movement, but it also had an impact on national politics. In a parliamentary inquiry that followed the massacre, the MNR ably denounced the Peñaranda government and began making further inroads into the workers' movement. Any preexisting legitimacy of the Peñaranda regime was now unrecoverable and the stage was set for the successful takeover by MNR-RADEPA contingents and the installation of Villarroel as President.

The Villarroel-MNR regime introduced the *Fuero Sindical*, "a basic labour bill of rights which granted unions and their members the essential legal rights of organization," but in exchange, "the MNR demanded the support of organized labor and control over its most important institution" (Volk 1975a, 188-189). A measure of the Villarroel-MNR's semi-cooptive success came during the founding congress of the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB) in Huanuni in June 1944. The government's Ministry of Labour funded the congress and "prevented the participation of delegates from the politically active mines of

⁴⁴ The FSTMB from this founding conference until the privatization of the tin mines in the mid-1980s was unquestionably the most powerful union in the Bolivian labour movement, and its actions typically gave direction to the working class struggle as a whole.

the Llallagua-Uncía complex" (Volk 1975a, 189). 45 The Third Congress of the FSTMB in March 1946 was of quite a different nature, however. Held just months before the July 1946 right-wing overthrow of Villarroel, the FSTMB broke off its relations with the Villarroel-MNR regime and introduced a new platform influenced by the political perspective of the POR under the leadership of Guillermo Lora(Volk 1975a, 192). At this point the exploitation of minerals accounted for roughly 95 percent of Bolivia's exports. Tin exports alone constituted some 60 percent. The mining sector as a whole contributed 15 percent of GDP (Knight 2003, 61). The strategic character of the tin sector (Bergquist 1986), with the historical experience of its wild fluctuations subject to the vagaries of major international wars and commodity price swings, combined with the domestic trajectory of state repression, workers' resistance, layoffs, and booms and busts. These factors contributed to the historical formation of a militant, revolutionary and antiimperialist working class, with the miners at the head. In the First Extraordinary Congress of the FSTMB, held in the town of Pulacayo in November 1946, the miners adopted as their central guiding doctrine what would become the most famous document of Bolivian labour history, the Thesis of Pulacayo (Dunkerley 1984, 17, Lora 1977, 246-252).

Between 1947 and 1952 labour and the popular sectors of the countryside were engaged in full-scale battle with the state, the *rosca*, and the landlords, and the miners were a favoured target of vicious state repression and generalized political assault. In 1948, for example, "more than 800 miners and members of their families were killed in a battle with police and army units" at Catavi-Siglo XX mines (Volk 1975a, 197).

⁴⁵ The platform of the first congress was therefore characterized by moderation and resolutions centred on the state's recognition of basic labour rights.

2.3.5 Indigenous Resistance: the 1945 National Indigenous Congress and the 1947 Uprisings

Traditional scholarship on the Bolivian National Revolution has tended to privilege the role of workers in the mines and the cities, the MNR, and middle-class sectors in the defeat of the oligarchy in 1952. The preceding tumult of the 1940s, however, extended deeply into the indigenous countryside as well. Moreover, historical episodes such as the 1945 National Indigenous Congress (NIC), which brought together over 1,500 indigenous representatives, and the 1947 indigenous-peasant uprisings in its aftermath, reveal that networks between urban workers, miners, intellectuals, and revolutionary and reformist party militants, on the one hand, and grassroots indigenous leaders in the countryside, on the other, increased dramatically in scope and depth during this period. What is most critical about the NIC is that it emerged as a result of indigenous popular agency in the countryside in alliance with various progressive allies, even if it also epitomized the Villarroel-MNR strategy of coopting and regulating popular movements to advance a reformist and nationalist state-building project quite different than that envisioned by the indigenous movements themselves (Dandler & Torrico A. 1987, 344, Gotkowitz 2003, 165). If in the Chayanta insurrection of 1927 networks linking urban radicals and indigenous rebels were tenuously entering their birth pains, by the mid-1940s linkages between labour radicals, reformist and revolutionary party militants, and indigenous rebels in the countryside, were better established and expanding rapidly in a period of mass mobilization. Political relationships between different indigenous groups were also maturing. 46 The fact that the oligarchy was unwilling to

⁴⁰

⁴⁶ For Gotkowitz, worker involvement enhanced rather than displaced indigenous peasant agency in this period: "The burgeoning labour movements of the 1940s coalesced with and gave new impetus to longstanding struggles by indigenous leaders for land, education, and citizenship" (Gotkowitz 2005, 143).

consider even the limited agrarian reforms proposed by the Villarroel-MNR helps to explain the overthrow of that regime and the subsequent widespread repression in the countryside during the *sexenio*. The generalized hostility of the *hacendados* to any reform whatsoever in the wake of the 1945 NIC and the subsequent right-wing overthrow of Villarroel, then, provide much of the background for the 1947 indigenous uprisings that spanned the departments of Cochabamba, Chuquisaca, La Paz, Oruro and Tarija.⁴⁷

Immediately prior to Villarroel's ascension to the presidency rural strikes had proliferated. This was one of the key impetuses for the government considering a National Indigenous Congress. However, before Villarroel had even issued the official green light, indigenous leaders had already established a *Comité Indigenal Boliviano* (Bolivian Indigenous Committee, CIB) to plan for the NIC (Gotkowitz 2003, 166). The CIB facilitated the expansion of rural infrastructures of class struggle and urban-rural alliances at a rapid pace. It acted as "coordinator and promoter," historians have observed, "pushing for the collective organization of the peasantry," and "relating peasant leaders from diverse regions not only with one another, but also with national authorities, union leaders, printers, miners, factory workers, and others" (Dandler & Torrico A. 1987, 344). ⁴⁸ The CIB issued a 27-point agenda for the NIC without the

_

⁴⁸ Important oral histories of participants in the 1947uprisings further reveal that the PIR, POR, and MNR were all active in forging ties with the indigenous peasantry in this period, although with distinct purposes and degrees of success (Dandler 1987, 345-347).

⁴⁷ One other longer-term factor stands out in regions like the Ayopaya province of Cochabamba, site of the widest scale and most radical insurrection during the 1947 phase of rebellion. Ayopaya is located in the Cochabamba highlands, and in the 1940s was dominated by *haciendas*, with very few free indigenous communities, and extreme systems of servitude for the indigenous *colonos* tied to the large estates. As the markets in the mines and cities expanded in the late 1930s and early 1940s, the landlords in Ayopaya intensified the exploitation of their *colonos* and ratcheted up the free services they were forced to provide. Larger numbers of "supervisory personnel" were also hired to ensure worker discipline in these new environs (Dandler 1987, 338, 370). The underlying causes of the 1947 revolts combined the escalating levels of labour exploitation on the haciendas, opportunities posed by the Villarroel reformist interlude in government, and the subsequent repression and failure to implement the reforms of the NIC.

⁴⁸ Important oral histories of participants in the 1947uprisings further reveal that the PIR, POR, and MNR

approval of the government prior to the NIC's inauguration and had it published in the national press:

Of the many demands in this richly detailed plan, the most notable include: 'That the Indian be free, secure in his life and work, and respected the same as everyone; that there be special laws and authorities for the Indian; and that there be committees of lawyers paid by the government to defend the Indian.' Not coincidentally, the list begins and ends with the longstanding claim that all the land 'belongs to the Indians' – that it be 'returned to the Community' and belong to 'those who work it... the Indian' (Gotkowitz 2003, 167).

These radical objectives were accompanied by increasing levels of contentious peasant action in the countryside in the lead up to the NIC, including a wave of sit-down strikes (Dandler & Torrico A. 1987, 351). The signs of rural unrest were sufficient for the MNR to declare prominent indigenous leaders "agitators" and jail them before they could attend the congress (Gotkowitz 2003, 167). It should not be surprising, therefore, that the official agenda of the congress and the presidential decrees passed therein managed to domesticate or leave out altogether many of the transformative objectives of the indigenous movements who had been staging actions against landlords in various regions of the country. ⁴⁹ Nonetheless, the NIC brought together different indigenous activists from across the country, and indigenous movements on the ground began interpreting the decrees announced by Villarroel at the congress in ways that matched their much more revolutionary aims. At the same time, Villarroel's reforms were duly ignored by landlords. ⁵⁰ Radicalized indigenous peasants sought to enforce them through the mobilization of their own social power, from below, with direct action against

_

⁴⁹ The preeminent questions of land distribution and communal control, for instance, were sidelined.

⁵⁰ Resembling in some respects what Forrest Hylton has termed, in the case of Colombia, the "parcellization of sovereignty" (Hylton 2006, 80), landlords and local authorities had tremendous sovereign authority in the Bolivian countryside of the 1940s due to the weakness of the central state (Dandler 1987, 338).

landowners and local authorities. Repression began soon after the NIC under the direction of the Villarroel-MNR government. It reached new and sustained heights after the hanging of Villarroel. Hertzog, the next President, refused to recognize the decrees setting off the massive 1947 rural insurgencies.⁵¹ Although the uprisings of that year failed to break the landlord's grip on power, the collective memories and infrastructure of rural insurgency were reawakened powerfully very soon after the mainly-urban revolution of April, 1952 successfully installed the MNR at the helm.

2.4 National Revolution, 1952-1964

Between April 9 and April 11, 1952 an MNR-led insurrection under the leadership of Hernán Siles Zuazo quickly escaped the boundaries of the basic coup envisioned by the MNR leadership. Popular militias of factory workers and miners, and MNR rank-and-file militants and urban dwellers, overran most of the armed forces of the *ancien regime*, compelled swathes of low-ranking troops to switch sides, and sent many of the remaining hostile forces fleeing into exile. Chaco veterans were armed with their twenty-year-old weapons, miners were equipped with the dynamite of their trade, and the mutinous troops who joined the revolutionary forces brought with them arms of the state. The coercive apparatuses of the old order caved in almost completely under the weight of revolutionary advance. The immediate consequence was a remarkably low level of revolutionary and counter-revolutionary violence, although many more would die over the following decades as those seeking to defend the nationalist-populist revolution, and

⁵¹ The insurgents were met with naked brutality: "The repression unleashed against the 1947 rebels was virulent and almost unprecedented. Planes were employed against rural insurgency for the first time ever; in addition to the army, landlords called out their own civil guards" (Gotkowitz 2005, 176).

others attempting to steer it toward socialism, were repeatedly subjected to the brutalities of military authoritarianism and state terror.⁵²

2.4.1 The Legacies of Revolutionary Nationalism

The militancy of the working class, led by radical miners, drove forth the initial radicalization of the revolution. While the peasantry played a limited role in the initial insurrectionary phase, by the end of 1952, as we will see, they were also mobilizing *en masse* in the countryside and pushing forward agrarian reform. It also seems to be, as Leon Trotsky once pointed out, that "a revolution needs from time to time the whip of the counter-revolution" (Trotsky 2005 [1932], 774). In the Bolivian case, two right-wing coup attempts against the new MNR regime further engendered a hardening of resolve within the popular forces and made clear the necessity that the MNR leadership take quick measures to ensure the irreversibility of the National Revolution. In this context, between 1952 and early 1956, the major advances of the revolution – those associated to this day with the *estado de* '52 ('state of 52') – were consolidated: (i) the nationalization of the three big mining companies and the establishment of the state mining company, COMIBOL; (ii) agrarian reform; and (iii) universal suffrage (Dunkerley 1984, 38-82, Malloy 1970, 167-310, Mitchell 1977, 38-59, Whitehead 2003, 27-32).

The MNR enjoyed tremendous legitimacy in 1952 because of its links to the martyred Villarroel, its leading role in opposition to authoritarian reaction during the *sexenio* (1946-1952), its initiation of the 1949 civil war, its victory in the 1951 elections, and its leadership in the opening hours of the 1952 insurrection. When Paz Estenssoro returned from exile in Buenos Aires he became President, and Hernán Siles Zuazo took

⁵² In the April fighting of 1952, 90 died in Oruro, and 400 in La Paz, the two focal points of insurrection, whereas in Cochabamba, the MNR simply assumed control without serious opposition resistance (Dunkerley 1984, 39).

over the vice-presidency. The ideological terrain in Bolivian politics was overwhelmingly dominated by the MNR's revolutionary nationalism (Antezana 1983, 60-84).

The party encompassed a broad array of social forces, ranging from militant miners and other sectors of the working class, the indigenous peasantry, and reformist and conservative nationalists from the middle class. The party frequently employed radical rhetoric, and opposed the rosca and the landed oligarchy in practice; but it was never committed to socialism and, in fact, harboured a deep anti-communism. In the first three years following the revolution, the MNR made its deepest reforms and absorbed many leftist militants into its ranks. At the highest levels of the state, for example, the working class was represented in the Ministry of Mines (Juan Lechín), Ministry of Labour (Germán Butrón), and Ministry of Peasant Affairs (Nuflo Chávez) (Dunkerley 1984, 40). The MNR also developed an elaborate system of state patronage and clientelist networks connecting the highest echelons of the party to the smallest local levels of the cities, municipalities, and villages. Political support was ensured through petty favours and a steady distribution of jobs. Indeed, the size of the civil service apparently doubled in the first four years of the new government as loyalists reaped their rewards (Dunkerley 1984, 80). Thus, the net of cooptation was cast wide and functioned remarkably well in terms of consolidating the party's power.⁵³ The United States, for its part, recognized the anti-Communist character of the MNR regime early on, and provided increasing levels of aid to tame the leftist elements of revolutionary nationalism and fortify the right over the coming decades (Scott 1972, Whitehead 1969, Wilkie 1969, Zunes 2001).

_

⁵³ At the same time, those who could not be coopted were selectively repressed, as the Trotskyists discovered as early as 1953. The *Partido Obrero Revolucionario* (Revolutionary Workers' Party, POR) was frequently targeted for seeking to foment "communist subversion." High profile *porista* figures, such as the brothers Guillermo and César Lora, spent a year in prison early in the post-revolutionary period (Dunkerley 1984, 77).

Another facet of the revolutionary nationalism of the MNR in this period left an indelible print on Bolivia's cultural politics. The indubitable advances in citizenship for the indigenous peasantry, reflected in universal suffrage, agrarian reform, and access to rural education, were granted at a cost. In the process of becoming citizens indigenous peasants were expected to assimilate into the newly dominant conceptualization of race, cultural mestizaje. Citizenship was to include the westernization of indigenous political practices and traditional economies. The political and economic system of the postrevolutionary era, in this way, "created a precarious hegemonic model of a mestizo citizen: a consumer and producer of merchandise, a speaker of Spanish and an aspirant to a western ideal of civilization" (Rivera Cusicanqui 2004, 21). Mestizaje conceived of in this way, "implied a distillation of Bolivia's distinct Spanish and Indian racial and civilizational essences into a blended national unity," where "cross-class alliance and unitary citizenship" were seen by the MNR as "the fulfillment of the earlier yet frustrated promise of independence in 1825" (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 80). Rural and urban indigenous movements began to challenge these ideas by the 1970s, but in the 1950s and 1960s, the mythology of cultural *mestizaje* was one of the most powerful inheritances bequeathed by the MNR's revolution.

2.4.2 Developmental Capitalism – A Nationalist-Populist Regime of Accumulation

At the time of the 1952 revolution, the Bolivian economy was characterized by the uneven development of capitalism, "in which a relatively advanced, export-oriented capitalist sector – in this case tin mining – coexisted and inter-related with an archaic, stagnant and predominantly provincial organization of agriculture" (Dunkerley 1984, 6). The country was wrought with profound economic, social, and regional inequalities

rooted in unique patterns of intense, enclave capitalist development and the survival of pre-capitalist social formations (Grebe López 1983, 87-88). The tin barons generated 95 percent of Bolivia's foreign exchange, accounted for 50 percent of central government revenues, and controlled the banks which partially financed the weak central state (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 66). Pre-revolutionary Bolivia had the highest inequality of land concentration in all of Latin America, with 82 percent of land in the possession of four percent of landowners (Eckstein 1983, 108).

After the MNR assumed power in 1952, however, the aim was to establish a "developmentalist state," or the acceleration of state-led capitalism, in which unproductive, semi-feudal social relations in the countryside would be uprooted through land reform, nationalization of the mines would provide the state control over the main source of foreign exchange, industry would be promoted, and diversification of the economy would flourish through state direction and planning (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 66). In the post-revolutionary period, the state controlled and led the productive process through the establishment of various state enterprises. The development model established was based on a centralized state administration, state ownership of natural resources, extensive state employment, and a host of limited yet real social citizenship and welfare rights guaranteed by the state (Orellana Aillón 2006, 265). Finance, agriculture, and mining were the major activities of capitalists in this period, with manufacturing industries still employing only 3 percent of the economically active population by the 1970s (Conaghan et al. 1990, 24).

⁵⁴ Sociologist Lorgio Orellana Aillón (2006) calls this development model a nationalist-populist regime of accumulation, which he argues lasted from the 1952 revolution until the neoliberal counter-revolution in 1985.

2.4.3 The Revolution Moves Right

The Bolivian conjuncture of 1952 engendered, on the one hand, major reforms to land tenure, mining, and the state's involvement in the productive process of the economy more generally, that were difficult to uproot for many years to come. On the other hand, within four years of the revolution the political right within and outside the MNR went on the offensive in an effort to rollback what it could from the popular advances of the opening saga of the revolutionary process. A distinct right-wing shift in the regime was concretized by 1956, under the presidency of Siles Zuazo (1956-1960), when it introduced a Stabilization Plan for the economy, backed by the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the US state. 55 The decree did succeed in curbing inflation, but, at the same time, suffocated production, increased unemployment levels, and slashed the real incomes of all working-class sectors. The peasantry, on the other hand, enjoyed increases in the prices of their produce (Dunkerley 1984, 87). The trajectory to the right signalled by the Stabilization Plan was enriched and extended under Paz Estenssoro's second administration (1960-1964), as was the escalation of foreign ties with the United States (Dunkerley 1984, 104-105).

After the construction of a highway linking the department of Santa Cruz to the rest of the country in 1954, the eastern lowlands were gradually transformed over the next several decades into the new dynamic geographic centre of Bolivian capitalism, rooted in agro-industry, forestry, commercial ranching, oil and natural gas, and, eventually, the higher tiers of the cocaine trade. The social and political repercussions of

⁵⁵ The United States and the IMF made \$25 million in funding for their 1956 Stabilization Plan contingent on Bolivia's adoption of a series of monetarist measures, including an end to dual exchange rates, a wage freeze, cuts to credit lines, and the abolition of tariffs protecting local industries. As a consequence, GNP per capita declined and manufacturing industry fell to 14 percent of GDP in 1960, after reaching 18 percent in 1955 (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 76).

these developments would become massive over time; not least of them was an increasing polarization between the regional-ethnic-political identity of white-*mestizo* cambas (lowlanders in Pando, Beni, Santa Cruz and Tarija) and the more indigenous collas (populations of the valleys and highlands of the rest of the country) (Gill 1987a, b, Healy & Paulson 2000, 7-8).

Parallel to the Stabilization Plan, the MNR rebuilt the nation's armed forces with the assistance of the US in order to wrestle control from the popular armed militias and reassert the authority of the state over the popular classes. Between 1960 and 1964, it should be stressed, US aid to Bolivia catapulted by over 600 percent (Dunkerley 1984, 108). Recall that as early as April 11, 1952 the masses in the streets of La Paz were demanding "the complete dismantling of the military apparatus, nationalisation and workers' control of the mines, an agrarian revolution, and the formation of popular militias" (Dunkerley 1984, 4). ⁵⁶ Between 1958 and 1964 the army's troop base increased threefold from 5,000 to 15,000 men, its share of the budget increased from 6.8 percent to 16.8 percent of GDP, and its officers were sent to the School of the Americas in the Panama Canal Zone for specialized training in the enforcement of US imperial security doctrine for the Americas (Dunkerley 1984, 114). Hence, while the armed forces had been crushed in 1952, by 1964, under MNR impetus, in alliance with US imperial financing and direction, they had been fully reconstituted. Wide-scale repression of the popular classes was once again possible, indeed, inevitable.

⁵⁶ The popular militias that did arise were of two sorts. On the one hand, there were the MNR's *grupos de honor* which were effectively subordinate to the party's leadership. On the other hand, there were popular militias rooted in workplaces, linked to local unions, and from that level extended up to the *Central Obrera Boliviana* (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB). Paz Estenssoro was always opposed to these developments and by 1953 had already begun taming the capacity of the independent, workers' militias through the formation of the *Control Político*, an institution which incorporated all MNR militias into a centralized command structure (Dunkerley 1984, 81).

2.4.4 The Working Class – 1952-1964

One of the most salient features of the revolutionary period of the early 1950s was the consolidation of the miners as the vanguard of the labour movement. This leadership was facilitated in part through the extraordinary richness of the popular cultures of resistance and opposition in the mining camps. In Bolivia, in addition to the ideological traditions of revolutionary Marxism and anarcho-syndicalism, the miners' radicalism was amplified by their ongoing allegiances and attachments to pre-conquest, pre-capitalist Quechua-Aymara indigenous traditions and rituals, adapted to the new settings of capitalist exploitation (Nash 1993, 310-334). These beliefs and rituals "provide[d] deep roots" for the miners' sense of identity, helping to "generate a sense of self that reject[ed] subordination and repression" (Nash 1989). The working class of the mining communities tended to "encapsulate in a unitary worldview the widely disparate, apparently contradictory ideologies to which they ha[d] been exposed," including "primordial figures of the Quechua- and Aymara-speaking population who work in the mines; the saints and diabolical agents that have been introduced by Spanish conquerors and missionaries; and Marxist, Trotskyist, and developmentalist ideologies that inspire the political and labor movements in which they have been involved since the early part of the twentieth century" (Nash 1989, 182). A further defining feature of the miners' popular cultures of resistance and opposition was the emphasis on participatory democracy in their unions and communities. This manifested itself in the primacy of independent syndicalism over party politics, frequent mass assemblies in the mining camps, a tradition of popular control of mining delegates sent to higher federations, autonomy of strike committees from the national executives of union organizations, and

annual elections for the leadership of union locals. Such an environment made the union much more than a union. Instead, it acted as a pivotal reference point for all aspects of working class life in the mining zones. The union fought for workers basic material interests. It stressed mass participation and active engagement with national politics. It was through the union that popular militias were formed and cultural activities organized (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 139). In other words, the tin miners were engaged in precisely the sort of social-movement unionism described in chapter one.

Paradoxically, the geographic isolation of the mining zones did not prevent the miners from assuming a vanguard role in the wider social and political milieus of the labour movement in the cities, the student movement of the universities, and, in certain extraordinary historical moments, the countryside of the indigenous peasantry as well. This led Bolivia's most incisive sociologist René Zavaleta Mercado to write of a *locus minero* of the workers' movement, and to describe the phenomenal *irradiación*, or reach, of the miners' influence in the wider array of popular struggles throughout Bolivian society (Zavaleta Mercado 1983a, 222-225). While the centrality of the miners was already well-established in the popular struggles of the 1930s and 1940s, the 1952 revolution solidified this relationship between the miners, the state, and the rest of society with such strength that it really could not be extinguished until the neoliberal counterrevolution of the mid-1980s. As popular power aggregated in the streets, mining communities, and, soon after, in the countryside, the Central Obrera Boliviana (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB) was formed in the immediate aftermath of the revolt in April, 1952. More than merely a labour confederation, the COB, at that time, acquired characteristics of a soviet, and the seeds of a dual power situation were sewn. Embracing

under its fold miners, salaried workers, the peasantry, public sector employees, university students, and sections of the urban petty bourgeoisie, the COB represented the sovereign authority of the Bolivian masses at this juncture in the revolutionary upswing (Lora 1983, 178-179).⁵⁷

In the three years following the revolution, support for the MNR was a generalized phenomenon within the working class. However, the traditions of assemblystyle popular democracy in the local mining camps facilitated a more nuanced unionism on the ground than one might garner from a birds-eye vantage point. Throughout 1952, militants of the POR and the Partido Comunista Boliviano (Bolivian Communist Party, PCB) were active in local assemblies and the MNR's control at this level was much less pronounced; furthermore, "whatever their sympathies, the majority of workers were organized independently through the unions and the COB, with no direct links between them and the party apparatus" (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 141). Beginning in 1953, the MNR started persecuting the POR, often with the assistance of the PCB, but the traditions of popular democracy and independent syndicalism persisted. The MNR was able to sweep the COB congress in 1954, but union locals and local camp activity continued to embrace a more eclectic and diverse politics of radicalism. There began to emerge a significant cleavage between the labour movement and the MNR as early as 1956. Commencing with the Stabilization Plan, the MNR's grip on workers' sentiments began to deteriorate. At the 1957 congress of the FSTMB, for example, a resolution inspired by the POR was passed demanding an end to co-gobierno and the declaration of a general strike (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 146). The same resolution was supported

⁵⁷ The nationalization of the mines, a compromised form of *control obrero* (Worker Control) in COMIBOL, and *co-gobierno* (co-government), or the designation of several important ministries to trade unionists, were all expressions of this power.

soon after in the national congress of the COB, but it was never successfully carried out.⁵⁸

A fundamental fissure between the MNR and the labour movement was only secured, however, in the fallout from Paz Estenssoro's implementation of the Triangular Plan in 1961. The details of the plan – including mass layoffs and stricter labour discipline – drove the FSTMB and the COB to support a lengthy and bitter strike in the mines in 1963 (Dunkerley 1984, 111). The strike lasted 100 days and was centred in Catavi-Siglo XX. At the pinnacle of the strike, miners, still armed from 1952, sealed access to Siglo XX and took US government representatives and foreign technicians hostage in order to leverage their demands (Nash 1993, 221). The strike failed to reverse the policies of the Triangular Plan, but it did rupture the relationship between the MNR and the workers, and, in so doing, spurred the fragmentation of the MNR itself (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 147).

2.4.5 The Indigenous Peasantry – 1952-1964

The MNR revolutionary government enacted a series of reforms that substantially altered social relations in the countryside, as well as the relationship between indigenous peasants and the state. Agrarian reform satiated landless-peasant and agrarian-labourer demands for land. It challenged the gross concentration of *latifundia*, or large landholdings. Universal suffrage enfranchised huge numbers of illiterate rural indigenous producers previously excluded from basic citizenship rights. The expansion of free rural education responded to a key grievance expressed in the indigenous peasant activism of

⁵⁸ The Stalinists of the PCB organized against such an orientation, arguing that the working class should support the MNR government – now led by President Hernán Siles Zuazo – to avoid any possibility of a right-wing coup (Roddick & van Neikerk 1989, 146).

the first half of the twentieth century (Albó 1987, 382, García Linera 2005b, 7, Ticona A. et al. 1995, 35-36).

Despite the peasantry's minimal role in the initial April insurrection, responsibility for the depth of agrarian reform lies with the direct-action tactics and independent land occupations orchestrated by radicalized peasants in Cochabamba, La Paz, and Oruro, and to a lesser extent in northern Potosí and Chuquisaca, by the end of 1952 (Albó 1987, 383, Dunkerley 1984, 67). Anthropologist Silvia Rivera Cusicanqui (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 139) has described indigenous peasants' relationship to the state between 1952 and 1958 as active subordination. Peasants took the initiative in the countryside through mobilization and self-organization, but even in this early period their actions were steadily subordinated to the MNR's project of populist state-led capitalism (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 122-123). In spite of the MNR's relatively slow initial instincts on agrarian reform, the party was able to build an infrastructure in the countryside in the wake of peasant mobilizations and land occupations. It soon controlled the political processes of much of rural Bolivia by effectively balancing an acceptance of many initial popular demands for reform with the channelling of the social power of the peasants into the party machine through elaborate patron-client networks and state-controlled peasant unions.⁵⁹ The networks were

⁵⁹ In large parts of the *altiplano* state peasant unions were superficially established as the intermediary institutions through which state-peasant relations were conducted; in reality, however, the unions were subordinated to the organizational and political traditions of the indigenous *ayllus* which had survived more robustly than in Cochabamba. In northern Potosí, where pre-capitalist social formations were most widespread, and where *ayllus* maintained a depth of sovereignty unparalleled in other regions, the state unions were seen as overt instruments of internal colonialism and conduits of racial domination and oppression. Traditional indigenous authorities consequently resisted their imposition on the domain of the *ayllus* more fervently than anywhere else (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 137).It is also vital to point out that in regions where indigenous communal structures were maintained more fully, the limits of *hacienda* expansion meant that indigenous-peasant demands for land were far less vociferous. As a consequence, the

coordinated through the Ministry of Peasant Affairs, established shortly after the revolution (Albó 1987, 383). 60 The MNR government, sensing the fragility of its clutch on the peasantry in the immediate post-revolutionary period, decisively changed course and implemented the Agrarian Reform Law in August, 1953. The law recognized the seized haciendas in Ucureña and the Cochabamba valley (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 123), and redistributed large tracts of land in the *altiplano* (Eckstein 1983, 109). In so doing, the MNR effectively seized control of the popular rural momentum and steered it to toward the government's own ends. The basic material impact of land reform in quelling peasant radicalism and binding peasant communities to the MNR cannot be overstated (Dunkerley 1984, 73-75, Lora 1983, 185). By 1958, the peasant relationship to the state had therefore shifted to passive subordination, a situation that would only thicken with time under the Barrientos regime (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 139-140). Nonetheless, it is also true that these expansive peasant networks created by the MNR, which were interlaced in heterogeneous patterns with pre-existing indigenous communal structures as we have seen, provided an infrastructural basis for independent peasant politics and peasant-worker alliances decades in the future (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 141).

agrarian reform did not have the same deeply pacifying effect (Albó 1987, 385), even if loyalty to the MNR was still cultivated through other, weaker channels of clientelism.

⁶⁰ While the depth of hegemony established by the party varied along regional lines, it nonetheless constructed a remarkable social base, loyal to its political project, in most parts of the country. This loyalty tended to extend to an acceptance of – even enthusiasm for – the MNR's vision of cultural homogenization through the promotion of *mestizaje*. Indigenous peasants were increasingly "de-ethnicized," referred to as *campesinos* rather than *indios* (García Linera 2005b, 7, Rivera Cusicanqui 2003). The early period of agrarian reform, therefore, was driven by social movements from below that were subsequently coopted by the MNR at substantial cost to their independence.

Conclusion

The historical forces of capitalist development, state formation, and racialized class struggle between the eighteenth and twentieth centuries provided the material context for rich popular cultures of indigenous liberation and revolutionary leftist politics. The cultures of resistance forged over this long period laid the bases for the left-indigenous insurrectionary politics of the early twenty-first century. The Bolivian political and social history navigated in this chapter was distinctive for its racialized state repression, economic exploitation, and processes of primitive accumulation. But the interruption of these abusive ruling-class practices by periodic rebellions, and even revolutions, were just as important. State repression fuelled the escalation of resistance from overwhelmingly indigenous popular classes more often than it silenced their efforts to defend their rights. The names of the indigenous leaders of 1781 and 1899 continue to ring out to this day.

The early twentieth century witnessed the rise of powerful tin barons on the one hand, and a militant tin miners' movement on the other. Developing alongside this advance in the formation of the working class was the flowering of new radical ideologies in the labour movement, including Marxism, anarchism, socialism, and communism. At the same time, the example of Zárate Willka and the insurgent indigenous peasantry he represented, in conjunction with the further development of capitalism, spurred a pivotal shift in the trajectory of ruling class racial ideologies that sought to shape and to justify the transformation of indigenous peasants into a disciplined labour force while expropriating their communal lands. Willka's example and the expansion of capitalism also facilitated the rise of new cycles of indigenous peasant

struggles and the formation of novel popular cultures of resistance and opposition. In the midst of this complex and multifaceted social setting, Bolivia witnessed experimental ideological convergences and political alliances between urban radicals informed by Marxism and indigenous peasants informed by earlier uprisings. The Chayanta rebellion of 1927 is the most important early example of this phenomenon, one that was repeated and extended in the 1947 revolts. The Great Depression and the Chaco War helped to precipitate the break down of the traditional political party system and oligarchic regime, and the birth of an unstable reformist epoch known as "military socialism." Far-left political parties were established. Perhaps the most consequential outcome of the historical sequence set in motion by the Chaco War was the formation of the nationalistreformist political party, the MNR. Working class radicalism and indigenous peasant mobilizing continued to expand in bold forms. Cumulative cycles of repression and resistance eventually led to the 1952 National Revolution, which contained an important component of worker radicalism sustained by militant unionism and revolutionary ideologies. The multi-class revolutionary alliance eventually unravelled as a consequence of divisions between the peasantry and the workers. Peasant radicalism waned in the wake of land redistribution.

By the end of the 1950s, "intraparty strife was as intense as that among parties, classes, and groups" (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 7). The party fragmented, labour abandoned the MNR, and the armed forces were rebuilt into a relatively effective coercive force. The ground was set for Barrientos' coup in November, 1964, a coup that would usher in a period of authoritarian dictatorships lasting almost 20 years. The

familiar cycles of state repression punctuated by explosions of militant popular resistance returned to Bolivian politics.

CHAPTER 3 – AUTHORITARIANISM, DEMOCRACY, AND POPULAR STRUGGLE, 1964-1985

The new regime of General René Barrientos, whose slogan was revolución restauradora (restorative revolution), endured until April 1969. The social bases underpinning it included the military, nascent bourgeois interests in Cochabamba and Santa Cruz, and parts of the urban middle class. In terms of foreign relations, the government adopted an avidly pro-American stance, tying itself closely to the US state and the International Monetary Fund (IMF) (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 18). Another fundamental facet of the new administration – indeed second only in importance to the support of the military – was the alliance Barrientos forged with the peasantry. That alliance came to be known as the *Pacto Militar-Campesino* (Military-Peasant Pact, PMC). The new President fused his fluency in Quechua with a personalistic authoritarian style and able employment of the established channels of patronage to develop this decisive alliance. 61 It was an alliance predicated on the continuity of the cultural mestizaje introduced by the MNR, but inflected now with a much harder edge in its dealings with dissident sectors of the indigenous popular classes that dared stray outside its strict perimeters. With an inevitably unstable coalition of domestic social forces, and a more reliable network of imperialist support in place, the regime positioned itself to continue the economic trajectory introduced by the post-1956 MNR, yet with a dose of brutality and repression unavailable to its civilian predecessor.

Hugo Bánzer's regime (1971-1978) signalled the hardened extension of the authoritarian historical sequence set into motion by the 1964 coup of Barrientos. After a short window in time in which this sequence was challenged by the labour movement and

⁶¹ Barrientos' mother was Quechua.

the radical left (1969-1971), Bánzer reclaimed the ferocious authority of capital and imperial power through the exercise of naked military might. By the end of the 1970s, however, a confluence of factors came together to force Bánzer from power, kicking off a popular battle to restore democracy (1978-1982). This battle witnessed an incredible convergence of radical movements of the working class and the peasantry, as well as the rise to office of the centre-left *Unidad Democrática Popular* (Popular Democratic Unity, UDP) in 1982.

This chapter demonstrates how the period between 1964 and 1985 was marked by the intensifying use of state repression, punctuated by militant resistance of the organized popular classes – the working class, rooted in the tin mines, initially led the resistance, but was later joined by a powerful wave of indigenous movements once the state betrayed its pact with the peasantry in the mid-1970s. The configuration of domestic bourgeois power changed, too, as the geographic fulcrum of capitalism in the country shifted from La Paz to Santa Cruz, but the dynamic of state repression against the popular classes was maintained. Cycles of mobilization and repression interacted and intensified, as the propertied classes remained inflexible to reform, on the one hand, and the labour movement – and later the peasantry as well – went through a process of radicalization, on the other. Worsening inequality and poverty over the course of this period fuelled this dynamic. As in earlier historical epochs, the fear and intransigence expressed by the ruling elite was accelerated and deepened by racist resentment and anxiety regarding the increasingly mobilized and overwhelmingly indigenous proletarian and peasant majority.

The collective memory of worker radicalism was sustained through semiclandestine networks during the moments of harshest crackdown, but also rose to the surface when there were brief openings in the political scene – such as in the Asamblea *Popular* (Popular Assembly, AP) in 1971, or the years of the democratic transition. Some peasant organizations continued to organize independently of the state and seek alliances with labour and the left even while the main peasant federations became entangled in the snare of the PMC. When that pact broke down, radical indigenous traditions were given new life through the ideological and political consolidation of katarismo, and the formation of new, militant indigenous organizations. The peasantry and the working class managed to restore confidence in one another through their participation in the struggle for democracy after the collapse of the Bánzer regime in 1978. Sentiments of mutual solidarity during the democratic movement built on earlier common experiences of peasant and worker radicals who had been jailed and exiled together. Through the sustenance and renewal of various radical ideological currents and organizational adaptations, the traditions of worker radicalism and indigenous liberation discussed in chapter 2 were sustained and adapted to new conditions, helping later to feed and fire the left-indigenous cultures of resistance and opposition of the early twenty-first century.

3.1 The Legacies of Barrientos

In mining, the "modernization" of COMIBOL initiated by the MNR through the Triangular Plan was deepened and intensified under General Barrientos, with layoffs and wage cuts contributing to the overall strategy of labour discipline. The sector was also increasingly opened up to foreign capital, so that by 1968 the state controlled roughly 55 percent of production to the private sector's 45 (Dunkerley 1984, 127, Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 15). Outside of the mining sector, the most important economic development in the 1960s and 1970s was the expansion of Bolivia's oil economy, which was also opened

widely to foreign capital. An American multinational, Gulf Oil Corporation, eventually came to control 80 percent of Bolivia's total petroleum production compared to a meagre 20 percent for the state enterprise, Yacimientos Petrolíferos Fiscales de Bolivia (YPFB). Minimal tax obligations in the sector resulted in the repatriation of massive profits by the American company (Dunkerley 1984, 128, Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 15-16). As a percentage of GDP, agriculture and mining declined, manufacturing, energy, and transportation remained steady, and hydrocarbons, construction, commerce, finance, and housing increased (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 16). Strengthening of parts of the domestic capitalist class occurred in a number of these areas, such that the private sector as a whole controlled "some 75 percent of GNP and engaged some 85 percent of the workforce" by 1968 (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 16). The state's absolute contribution to the economy continued to grow, however, accounting for considerable levels of new employment and 52 percent of total investment in the country by the end of the 1960s (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 16). The Barrientos regime managed to keep pace with average levels of growth elsewhere in Latin America during the period, and did so with low levels of inflation. International debt and social inequality continued to climb, however, while social spending decreased (Dunkerley 1984, 129).

The "Bolivian military was still a rather tenuous force from a professional and institutional point of view," in the late 1960s. "Barrientos increasingly was supported less by the military as an institution than by factions within the military" (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 22). By the end of the decade, open rivalry within the armed forces and bids to replace Barrientos were clearly on display. The already uncertain pathway to presidential succession took a sharp turn in April 1969 when Barrientos was killed in a helicopter

crash. It was never shown conclusively whether the incident was accidental or homicidal (Dunkerley 1984, 156). Barrientos was briefly replaced by his Vice-President, Luis Adolfo Siles Salinas. Siles then succumbed to the presidential aspirations of General Alfredo Ovando (September 1969 to October 1970). Ovando drew figures from the respectable civilian middle class into his cabinet, including Marcelo Quiroga Santa Cruz, later to become a martyr revered by Bolivian socialists. This was patently an attempt to distance himself from the legacy of Barrientos. Ovando's most momentous policy was the nationalization of Gulf Oil on October 7, 1969; otherwise, he "undertook very few positive measures" (Dunkerley 1984, 165-166). Vicious rivalries within the military continued to haunt the institution. Juan José Torres (October 1970 to August 1971) eventually climbed his way to office through a counter-coup on October 6, 1970. Crucial to his success was a general strike called by workers on October 7, because Torres enjoyed only marginal support within the military itself (Dunkerley 1984, 166).

3.1.1 The Working Class – 1964-1971

The critical axis of violence and confrontation during the military dictatorship of Barrientos, as in the dictatorships that followed, was the relationship between the miners and the armed forces. Repression began in mid-May 1965, when Juan Lechín was kidnapped by the military from his house in the middle of the night and forced into exile in Paraguay (Dunkerley 1984, 123). In response, a broad labour front was organized under the umbrella of the *Central Obrera Boliviana* (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB),

⁶² On the political front, the second half of the 1960s witnessed the extreme fragmentation of the organized radical left, under the weight of authoritarian repression. This had important consequences for the fate of the labour movement, which still had the tin miners as its principal force. During the Barrientos period, the Bolivian Trotskyists, for example, suffered serious internal fractionalization and marginalization from mainstream politics, some of which spawned from the trying domestic political scenario, and some of which was derivative fallout from splinters in international Trotskyism within the Fourth International (Alexander 1973, 137-154).

which included miners, teachers, factory workers and construction labourers. Together they called for a general strike. The failure of the strike to materialize and sustain itself, though, revealed heightened divisions within the labour movement (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 11). The day after Lechín's coerced flight to Paraguay, the military concentrated its forces in the mining camps of Colquiri, Milluni, Catavi, Siglo XX, and San José (Nash 1993, 276). Fierce battles between armed miners and the military left many dead and wounded. The same week, the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB) and COB were declared illegal and many union and political leaders were driven into exile or hiding (Dunkerley 1984, 124). *Co-gobierno* and *control obrero* were eliminated, worker participation in decision making in COMIBOL was abolished completely, wages were slashed by 40 to 50 percent, and food subsidies in the *pulperías* of the mining camps were cut, driving prices of basic goods into the clouds (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 11).

In addition to exiling union and leftist political leaders, the Barrientos regime engaged in selective assassinations of its opponents. Among the casualties was César Lora, brother of Guillermo Lora, and leading figure of the POR in the mining regions. He was arrested and immediately murdered by the army on July 20, 1965 in the department of Potosí (Alexander 1973, 145). Two months after Lora's killing, rebellion erupted in Siglo XX in an attempt by the miners to end the military occupation of their camps. In Catavi, the rank and file managed briefly to take control of the military barracks. The miners' advance was tragically short-lived. With reinforcements from the eastern lowlands, the military reasserted control through three bloody days of repression, leaving over two hundred dead and scores injured (Dunkerley 1984, 125). The next infamous

mine crackdown, known as the San Juan Massacre, occurred in June 1967, and left a minimum of 87 people dead, including women and children (Dunkerley 1984, 148-149). Because of the particularly vindictive and sadistic nature of that massacre, its legacy has been indelibly imprinted in the miners' collective memory of resistance and state terror. ⁶³

The prolonged authoritarian period (1964-1982) that Barrientos ushered in was overwhelmingly a dark one for labour, save for a brief respite under the military populism of Alfredo Ovando and Juan José Torres, and the remarkable if short-lived experiment in the extension of workers' power known as the *Asamblea Popular* (Popular Assembly, AP) in 1971.⁶⁴ Despite serious levels of repression, the Bolivian state never achieved the efficiency of coordinated, bureaucratic state terror against the civilian populace as was soon to appear in the Argentine dictatorships (1976-1983), the Pinochet nightmare in Chile (1973-1990), or the genocidal horror of Guatemala in the early 1980s. While the years between 1964 and 1982 were mostly bleak and brutal, therefore, the working class – and in particular the miners – was able to maintain a semi-clandestine infrastructure of class struggle, to hold illegal union congresses occasionally, and to

.

⁶³ The San Juan massacre was emblematic of Barrientos' general, repressive assault on the working class. It was meant to inspire fear, defeat hope, and crush resistance. Gathered in the town of Llallagua outside the Siglo XX mine on Jun 23, 1967, unionists and their families celebrated both the traditional indigenous festivities associated with the winter solstice on the eve of San Juan, and the anticipation of a two-day illegal FSTMB congress. With the miners and their families still dancing in the streets and slowly making their way to their shacks at 4:30 in the morning, the military and national guard launched a surprise attack, unleashing a cascade of machine-gun bullets, bazooka shells, and mortar fire on the unprepared, unarmed and, in good measure, inebriated miners. Grenades were thrown into the houses of mining families with the occupants asleep inside (Nash 1993, 278). While the official death toll published in the newspapers was 87, Nash hints that the numbers may have been higher: "An eyewitness at the funeral assured me there were many more; he told me that the number of caskets he saw going by looked like a stream of ants, and that there were burials in common ditches of bodies so destroyed by bazookas that they were no longer in tact" (Nash 1993, 279).

⁶⁴ In the latter years of the Barrientos period, Bolivia was extensively militarized. Barracks near mines were stocked with large numbers of military troops. Among these forces the infamous Boines Verdes tactical force stands out. It took its name from a counter-insurgency squad in Vietnam and included Bolivian officers who were trained in the School of the Americas in Panama by American officers who had served in Vietnam (Nash 1993, 282).

mount the odd general strike against their class enemies, the state, and imperialism. These semi-clandestine networks and activities helped to sustain the popular cultures of resistance and opposition formed in earlier epochs that had been more hospitable for labour.⁶⁵

Militants of the POR and PCB made advances in clandestine union organizing, although their activities came at a high cost. In addition to César Lora, the first three years of the Barrientos regime claimed the lives of César's close comrade from the POR, Isaac Camacho (Lora 1977, 355-356), as well as PCB organizer Frederico Escóbar (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 155). The courageous underground organizing of figures such as these staved off the annihilation of the labour movement but was unable to reverse brutal wage and food subsidy cuts, or stem the tide of attack on social security benefits (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 155). Women in the mining camps played a vital role in the survival of families whose fathers were imprisoned, in hiding, exiled, or unemployed. They used "their skills in marketing," Nash points out, "buying vegetables and fruits in Cochabamba or the Yungas, or manufacturing goods in La Paz and selling the products for a few cents' profit in Oruro" (Nash 1993, 281). Others, "bought illegally mined minerals from the jucos, those who scavenged for minerals in the abandoned shafts, and sold them at less than half of the legal price," using their *polleras* (traditional skirts) to hide the contraband on trips between mine and market (Nash 1993, 281).

When General Ovando took office in September 1969 he had little popular support and therefore initially reached out to labour by reducing restrictions on union

⁶⁵ "Again and again," in the words of two insightful labour historians, "the FSTMB demonstrated its ability to survive direct repression and preserve its cohesion in the face of a disastrous collapse in living standards (dramatically increasing malnutrition), and in spite of substantial expansion of the private sector in mining" (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 154).

organizing and activities, announcing the forthcoming nationalization of Gulf Oil, and facilitating a political relaxation that allowed for the return from exile of some union leaders and leftist political activists (Nash 1993, 284, Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 156). The FSTMB perceived the new political space, with all of its limitations, as an opportunity to re-emerge from the shadows. The miners were able to reorganize and held their confederation's 14th congress at the Siglo XX-Catavi mines (Lora 1983, 209, Nash 1993, 284). By 1970, the militants of the labour movement had had time to reflect on the extraordinary sequence of events since the 1952 revolution, and in particular the nationalist-populist outcome of the revolution, the limitations of *co-gobierno* and *control obrero*, the introduction of the far-right and repression beginning in 1964, and the legacy of the ephemeral guerrilla adventure of Ché Guevara in 1967.⁶⁶

At the FSTMB congress major strategic questions were addressed; the congress itself was perhaps the most representative of its kind to be held in Bolivian history up to that point. Pensioners had representation, as did non-contracted workers in the mining zones, and women of the mining camps (Nash 1993, 284). The political thesis adopted by the congress was one introduced by the POR (Dunkerley 1984, 169). It privileged direct action of the working class over parliamentary forms of political participation; rejected the experience of *co-gobierno* as reformist; criticized the nationalization process as having become excessively bureaucratized and for having reduced the role of workers to obeying commands from on high; and called for an anti-imperialist, socialist revolution. The thesis was subsequently approved by the fourth congress of the COB later

-

⁶⁶ Guevara's guerrilla campaign is beyond the scope of this study. However, its legacy in the Bolivian left's popular cultures of resistance and opposition has carried on into the twenty-first century, and thus is referred to sporadically in later chapters.

⁶⁷ This was only the latest evidence of the FSTMB's historical commitment to radical and expansive social movement unionism of the type theorized in chapter one.

that year, making it the political platform of the working class movement as a whole (Lora 1983, 209-210).⁶⁸

3.1.2 The Asamblea Popular – 1971

Under the regime of Juan José Torres, the working class was mobilized and organized to a much more significant degree than it had been under Ovando. Torres recognized the strength of the left and thus responded politically to that strength, but his regime never espoused revolutionary socialism: "He wanted to surprise and seduce [the left] with friendly overtures but it was obvious that he was fundamentally afraid of it" (Zavaleta Mercado 1972). His allegiance was ultimately to the military, rather than the masses. Torres offered the COB co-gobierno on quite generous terms, but the COB refused based on its analysis of the co-gobierno experience under the MNR and how it worked to circumvent the extension of workers' control throughout the economy rather than acting as a means toward that end. The workers' in 1970 preferred militant class independence. Right-wing colonels Hugo Bánzer and Edmundo Valencia soon carried out a coup attempt against Torres on January 10, 1971. Again, Torres was indebted to the workers for their mobilization and central role in preventing a right-wing overthrow. The experience of thwarting Bánzer's reactionary manoeuvre, moreover, increased the consciousness of the workers and the masses as they came to recognize to a greater and greater extent their potential popular power (Dunkerley 1984, 183-184, Lora 1983, 205).

In the massive May Day celebrations of 1971, the *Comando Político* announced that an *Asamblea Popular* would convene for its first meeting on June 22. The *Asamblea* – held in the Bolivian Congress with the sanction of Torres, but emphatically independent

⁶⁸ Also at the COB congress, a *Comando Político* (Political Command) was established which brought together the major left parties, the unions, and the COB. All of this set the stage for the extraordinary *Asamblea Popular* (Popular Assembly, AP) under the Torres administration in 1971.

of the government – was made up of 218 delegates, 123 of whom were representatives of the labour unions, compared to a mere 23 from peasant confederations. The rest of the delegate seats were filled by the traditional parties of the left as well as two new parties formed in the immediate lead-up to the *Asamblea*: the *Partido Socialista* (Socialist Party, PS) which based itself on "an independent radicalism built upon a united front and anti-imperialism, couched in Marxist language but devoid of strict strategic limitations" (Dunkerley 1984, 189); and the *Movimiento de la Izquierda Revolucionaria* (Movement of the Revolutionary Left, MIR), which "[i]n its early stages... proclaimed an unambiguous Marxist line, adopted extremely radical postures, and appeared to be set to displace the authority of the PCB and the POR with a bold and youthful politics that skirted the traditional stumbling-block of syndicalism" (Dunkerley 1984, 189).⁶⁹

The AP lasted but 10 days and was consumed to some extent by fractious debate over procedure. However, its significance at the time and the legacy it bequeathed to later popular movements in the country is difficult to exaggerate. There was truly a sense in which the *Asamblea* was understood by its participants as embodying at least some characteristics of a soviet, and therefore the basis for the conquest of power and the establishment of a workers' state. Three principal ideological positions were visible in the *Asemblea*. The POR(L), the faction led by Guillermo Lora, determined that the existence of the assembly in its current form represented a situation of already-existing dual power and, specifically, the working-class wing within that dual power. Its position was the

-

⁶⁹ The PS had among its more famous members Quiroga Santa Cruz, while the MIR's regiment included René Zavaleta Mercado. Outside of the *Asamblea*, the *Ejército de Liberación Nacional* (National Liberation Army, ELN), founded by Ché Guevara, remained active underground and had sympathisers within the *Asamblea*, particularly in the MIR. The Maoists of the PCML, in addition to their delegation within the *Asamblea*, were also active outside through their *Unión de Campesinos Pobres* (Poor Peasants Union, UCAPO), whose members were staging land occupations in northern Santa Cruz (Dunkerley 1984, 191).

theoretically inclined to take a more cautious approach toward the character of the *Asamblea*, but in practice tended to support the POR(L). Other groups on the far left, including the MIR, the ELN, and PC(ML) considered the *Asamblea* as merely dual power in an embryonic form. For the *Asamblea* to sustain itself as the prefiguration of a workers' state would require the arming of popular militias of the grassroots, independent of, but allied with, the Torres government and army (Zavaleta Mercado 1972, 68). The right viewed the developing revolutionary process with palpable anxiety, concentrating its capacities, overcoming its divisions, and preparing a coup of its own (Lora 1983, 206). By August 21, 1971, the neo-fascist Hugo Bánzer had fully ousted the Torres regime from power and installed himself in the presidency.⁷⁰

3.1.3 The Indigenous Peasantry – 1964-1971

The initial phase of land reform in 1953 was highly valued by much of the peasantry because it quenched a thirst for land and abolished seigniorial obligations to overlords on the *haciendas*. However, the process was unequal from the start and because it was also always intended to advance agrarian capitalism its internal dynamics inevitably led to inequalities in landholdings re-emerging over time. Peasants were granted title to land during the agrarian reform based on the land they had held previously in usufruct; the plots held in usufruct varied in size prior to the revolution, and therefore

⁷⁰ "In the end," Zavaleta observes, "it was a race against time, in which those with clear reactionary ideas won out over those who had only confused revolutionary aspirations" (Zavaleta Mercado 1972, 75). However confused the revolutionary aspirations of the 1971 *asamblea* appeared to be in hindsight, the sense of possibility of a socialist revolution flowing from that process was real and powerful. These sentiments left residual materials in the popular cultures of resistance and opposition within the indigenous movements, labour movement, and Bolivian left more generally that managed to survive even through the crushing neoliberal restructuring of the country's political economy between 1985 and 2000. The idea of a popular assembly took shape once again in the left-indigenous struggles of the 2000-2005 cycle of insurrection in the form of the demand for a revolutionary Constituent Assembly.

so did the plots after the agrarian reform. A small group of peasants who acquired larger plots were therefore able to lease sections of their land and/or hire poorer peasants and workers on their land (Eckstein 1983, 108). The geographic differences in the processes and consequences of the agrarian reform were also vast. The Andean highlands and valleys were the regions that experienced the largest expropriations and redistributions, and where peasants obtained small plots and engaged in agricultural activities with low levels of productivity and technological advance. By contrast, in the relatively underpopulated eastern lowlands, land grants were much larger and the explicit objective of the state was to advance agrarian capitalism through large industrial farms. So, in 1967, 59 percent of peasant families had less than 5 hectares, while by the end of that decade, "the average size of new ranches in the lowland region of Santa Cruz was around 8,000 hecatares" (Eckstein 1983, 109).⁷¹

These were the material conditions in which Barrientos established the *pacto military-campesino* (PMC) in 1966. In "immediate power terms," suggest Malloy and Gamarra, "the two pillars of the Barrientos regime were the peasants and the military..." (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 18). The PMC created an institutional structure through which the military transformed the peasant unions that had been controlled by the MNR into para-state structures controlled by the military itself. This helped to ensure peasant loyalty to the state. Mechanisms of control were worked out through the military organization *Acción Cívica* (Civic Action) and through military-bureaucratic handling of

⁷¹ Many of the new large landowners subsidized by the state were in fact the pre-revolutionary oligarchs whose land been expropriated in the revolutionary process of the 1950s. While they acquired huge tracts of new land in the east, the poor indigenous peasants from the Andean regions who were relocated to the same lowland areas through colonization projects in the mid-1960s, received only small pieces of property. With this dynamic in play, the bulk of the peasantry of the highlands was temporarily appeased through their acquisition of land – however small their plots – while agrarian capitalism took off elsewhere, especially in Santa Cruz.

local mayoralties and departmental prefectures (governorships) (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983). Barrientos, a *cochabambino*, naturally found his relationship with the peasantry most successful in the department of Cochabamba. As Xavier Albó points out, "Barrientos spoke Quechua, drank *chicha* beer, hopped to any corner of the countryside in his helicopter, lavished small gifts, gave subordinate official posts to loyal peasants, and, with the motto of exchanging rifles for ploughs, set up the Armed Forces' Civic Action and Community Development Program" (Albó 1987, 386).⁷²

Of course, even in the mid- to late-1960s the PMC was not impermeable, and began to show signs of contradiction, fissures, and subterranean tensions. These underground tensions surfaced first in December 1968 in Achacachi when an assembly of indigenous peasants staged a hostile reception for the visiting Barrientos (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 137). Barrientos, following the advice of his American economic advisors, had attempted to implement a new tax on peasants based on the size of their plots. The protests that started in Achacachi spread throughout the rest of the department of La Paz, and eventually extended into Oruro. Peasant opposition was detectable on a smaller scale in Santa Cruz and Potosí, and Barrientos was ultimately forced to renege on the tax increase (Albó 1987, 388, Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 137). The tax conflict, which marked the first serious confrontation between the peasantry and the Barrientos government, opened up a window for dissident peasant leaders associated with the political left, sympathetic to the COB, and in favour of peasant union independence

⁷² In this way, the peasantry was largely pacified and transformed into a veritable conservative battering ram, available for periodic deployment against the rebellious miners. The unstable regime of Barrientos regularly mobilized the peasants through demonstrations or blockades near major cities in order to illustrate their social power and allegiance to the military dictator (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 20).

⁷³ This struck peasants in the western *altiplano* in a particularly egregious manner, because while their plots were often somewhat larger than in the valleys, their land was also considerably less productive given the arid and hostile climate.

(Albó 1987, 388). Dissidence expressed itself in the formation of the *Bloque Campesino Independiente* (Independent Peasant Bloc, BCI), which was a small but important development under Barrientos.

After Barrientos' death, the tilt in Bolivia's political culture to the left under Ovando and Torres provided further space for nascent stirrings of independent peasant unionism, and new political orientations. The rise in anti-officialist peasant politics was especially advanced in La Paz and Oruro. These early challengers to the PMC reached their zenith in the Sixth National Peasant Congress of the CNTCB, held on August 2, 1971 in Potosí. *Kataristas* won the presidency of the Confederation which was taken up initially by Raimundo Tambo, and later by Genaro Flores (Ticona A. et al. 1995, 41). All of this was occurring as the revolutionary left took charge of the opportunities under Torres, and called together the *Asamblea Popular*. Outside of the BCI, whose project was primarily concerned with the indigenous peasantry of the *altiplano*, the Maoists in the PCML made some advances in the eastern part of the country with the formation of UCAPO in Santa Cruz. They focused on organizing the mostly Quechua and Aymara migrant highland peasants of the post-revolutionary colonization projects who had relocated to the lowlands. Output the specific projects who had relocated to the lowlands.

⁷⁴ The *Kataristas* were an indigenous movement that first emerged in the late 1960s. There were different currents within the movement, but the most important of these stressed the importance of the interrelationship between ethnicity and class in the indigenous peasant struggle. More detail on this subject is provided later in this chapter.

⁷⁵ Relationships between the *kataristas* and the political left and the COB were still strained, however. The *kataristas* were suspicious of the left and the labour movement because of their sometimes paternalistic and condescending attitude toward the indigenous peasantry. The *kataristas* in 1971 did not make an alliance with the COB a political priority. Likewise, the revolutionary left and the COB often viewed the *kataristas* with skepticism because of the reactionary role the peasantry had played under the MNR since 1956 and, especially, since the advent of the PMC under Barrientos. As a result, they tended to prioritize the workers' vanguard role in revolutionary transformation, as reflected in the meagre number of seats assigned to peasant delegates at the *Asamblea* (Albó 1987, 393-395).

⁷⁶ UCAPO began to organize direct land occupations of the *haciendas* in the eastern lowlands. Leftists organizing in the region theorized that the "colonizers structurally constituted the sector in which it would

By and large, however, the PMC retained its hold on the peasantry throughout this period. The revolutionary left either saw the indigenous peasantry as reactionary because of its recent history in the PMC and hostile orientation toward the miners, or they wedded themselves dogmatically to the idea of a workers' revolution, narrowly-conceived, that left little role for the agency of the indigenous peasantry. This short-sightedness failed to contend with the fact that the peasantry still represented a majority of the country's population. A combination of these attitudes was on display in the *Asamblea Popular* in 1971, when peasants were granted so few seats as delegates.

3.2 Political Economy of Hugo Bánzer's Dictatorship, 1971-1978

Hugo Bánzer's coup d'état ushered in a pro-imperialist dictatorship which sought to eliminate the power of the workers' movement and the left, slowly suck the life out of the indigenous peasantry, and build agrarian capitalism in the eastern lowlands through state subsidization, foreign credit, and attractive conditions for foreign capital. Narco-capitalism fused with legal bourgeois activities in the east and supplemented already vast concentrations of wealth in the hands of a few, as overall inequality in society increased. The model of accumulation envisaged by the regime unfolded with the support of authoritarian brutality, far in excess of that under Barrientos. Bánzer's domestic social base included the agro-industrial bourgeoisie of the lowlands, the military, the mining bourgeoisie, and the technocratic layer of the state bureaucracy that controlled the extensive state enterprises (Mayorga 1978, 110-111). For the opening years of the regime, he also relied on the passivity of the peasantry. These social forces were expressed in the political coalition which backed the Bánzer regime. To consolidate its

power, the President created the umbrella political party, *Frente Popular Nacionalista* (Nationalist Popular Front, FPN), which consisted of the armed forces, the right-wing of the MNR under Víctor Paz Estenssoro, the fascistic *Falange Socialista Boliviana* (Bolivian Socialist Phalange, FSB), and the *Confederación de Empresarios Privados de Bolivia* (Confederation of Private Entrepreneurs of Bolivia, CEPB) (Dunkerley 1984, 205).⁷⁷

Between 1971 and 1974, the FPN administration displayed "corporatist-fascist tendencies" (Mayorga 1978, 111). The immediate post-coup strategy of the regime was a full-frontal violent assault on the organized working class and the political left. After this, however, the MNR, within the FPN coalition, played the role of securing small slivers of regime support from sectors of the petty bourgeoisie and working class. Bánzer sought to destroy completely the *Asamblea Popular* (Popular Assembly, AP), the COB, and the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB), while building a system of loyal unions to take their place (Mayorga 1978, 111-112). Under an ideological cloak of national security and the threat of "communist subversion," Bánzer led a sustained campaign of press censorship, deportations, killings, and arrests. Students, liberation theologians, union activists, and leftist party militants were detained in remote camps (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 74-75).

⁷⁷ US President Richard Nixon greeted Bánzer as a godsend. In his first year in office, military assistance from Washington was double that for the period 1968 to 1970. The Brazilian regime next door also provided backing (Dunkerley 1984, 205).

⁷⁸ In 1974, Bánzer restructured the dictatorship into a "New Order" by expelling the MNR from government; the social base was pared down to the CEPB (the mining and agrarian bourgeoisies) and the military (Mayorga 1978, 114), undergirded, of course, by the US state, international financial institutions (IFIs), and Brazilian backing.

⁷⁹ Between October 1971 and December 1977 (which excludes the earlier period of intense repression), human rights organizations documented a minimum of 200 dead, 14,750 people imprisoned, and 19,140 exiled (on top of the roughly 780,000 Bolivians already living out-of-country for economic reasons). While these levels of repression did not match the horrors of state terrorism in the Argentine and Chilean

The tone of Bánzer's economic policy was set early on. IMF-backed shocks to the popular economy occurred on October 27, 1972 and January 20, 1974, in an attempt to decrease popular consumption and free up capital for investment (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 86).

The model of capitalist accumulation under Bánzer sought to maintain an important role for the state in the market by mediating between foreign capital and the domestic private sector. Excluding the peasant agricultural sector, the state controlled approximately 70 percent of the economy by the late 1970s. This marked the peak of the state's involvement in the market in the post-revolutionary period (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 100). At the same time, the state played a vital role in subsidising and enriching the private entrepreneurs of the eastern lowlands whose economic and political power continued to surge. In spite of Bánzer's best efforts, Bolivia was unable to attract significant levels of foreign direct investment (FDI) in the 1970s (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 79), and therefore financed state subsidization of the eastern economy through burgeoning government deficits and ever more astronomical levels of foreign debt (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 73-74). When Bánzer was forced out of office in 1978, the relatively tiny populace of Bolivia owed \$2.5 billion in debt (Malloy & Gamarra 1988, 101). Whatever the obvious long-term structural weaknesses of the economy in the 1970s, a commodities boom on the world market nonetheless provided a veneer of fairly rapid development, modernization and success. Bolivia registered annual growth rates of 5 percent in the mid-1970s. Agro-industry (with billions of dollars in capital siphoned through the state at concessionary interests rates to large capitalists), finance, commerce,

dictatorships later in the decade, it was nonetheless scarring in a country of only six million inhabitants (Dunkerley 1984, 208).

hydrocarbons (natural gas and oil), construction, and later, cocaine, were all sectors that experienced growth in this period. In terms of agriculture, cotton, sugarcane, soybeans and cattle were the four principal growth sectors (Gill 1987b, 50). Favourable international commodity prices under Bánzer's rule also favoured tin, although not as dramatically as other sectors. Between 1972 and 1978 the price of a pound of tin increased from \$1.69 to \$5.72, and the metal continued to account for 70 percent of Bolivia's legal foreign currency earnings (Dunkerley 1984, 225).

Processes of more rapid bourgeois class formation in mining as well as inroads of the private sector into the industry were notable features of this period. Private entrepreneurs organized in the Asociación de Mineros Medianos (Association of Medium Miners, ANMM) became increasingly sophisticated in their use of technology and mechanization and managed to capture increasing shares of production in tin, antinomy, wolfram and zinc (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 82).80 In mining, industry, finance, and construction oligopolistic patterns emerged in which a few small firms dominated. These trends of concentration were accelerated by the role of international financiers loaning most extensively and cheaply to the largest firms in the market (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 82-84). While concentration in these capitalist sectors increased at the top of the social hierarchy, the share of the national income of the poorest 40 percent of the population continued to erode (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 71). Many of the contradictions of the development model began to rise to the surface by 1978. That year the economy grew at a rate of only 2.8 percent, followed by 2.8 and 1.2 percent in 1979 and 1980, respectively (Dunkerley 1984, 227).

⁸⁰ These Bolivian firms were almost invariably linked to American corporations such as US Steel, W.R. Grace, and IMPC (Dunkerley 1984, 226).

3.2.1 Santa Cruz and the New Bourgeoisie

"In search of profit and driven to compete," argues Neil Smith, "capital concentrates and centralises not just in the pockets of some over the pockets of others but in the places of some over the places of others" (Smith 2006, 189). In the Bolivian context, we have already seen the regional dimensions of the shift in economic dynamism from Sucre to La Paz at the outset of the twentieth century as the silver economy was eclipsed by tin. In the 1970s, a pattern of concentrated growth in Santa Cruz, which had already begun in the 1960s, accelerated under the Bánzer regime. Six of the ministers in Bánzer's first cabinet were from Santa Cruz. The loyalty of the Santa Cruz bourgeoisie provided a backbone to Bánzer's rule and a counterbalance to his early and open alienation of the labour movement and steadily mounting hostility to the indigenous peasantry in the Andean highlands and valleys. More than simply an economic strategy, state largesse helped lubricate the lines of political patronage tying the loyalty of big business interests in the east to Bánzer's government (Gill 1987b, 52-53).

The new regional bourgeoisie was constituted by a blend of traditional *cruceño* landowners and, "ex-hacendados and mine owners from the highlands and valleys, military officers, administrators, professionals, and a substantial number of foreigners" (Gill 1987b, 175). While initially making their fortunes in the commercial agricultural boom of the early 1970s, they subsequently reinvested their capital in urban businesses.

⁸¹ Endowed with abundant arable land and natural gas and oil (among other natural resources), and uniquely characterized by weak traditions of peasant and worker radicalism, Santa Cruz was a natural selection for the geographical fulcrum of Bánzer's state-led capitalist developmental project. A new regional bourgeoisie was consolidated and the core basis of Bolivia's civilian and military right-wing political forces over the next several decades was secured.
82 International creditors and Bánzer alike shared a strategic inclination toward building an export sector in

⁸² International creditors and Bánzer alike shared a strategic inclination toward building an export sector in response to the commodity boom of the early 1970s. Large-scale commercial agriculture was promoted through the distribution of massive concessionary credit and large grants of frontier land to capitalist entrepreneurs (Gill 1987, 50-51).

Some also established new banks in the lowlands, made fortunes in real estate, and secured manufacturing licenses from foreign multinational corporations (MNCs) to make their products – cosmetics, pharmaceuticals, and some electronic equipment – locally which they had previously imported (Eckstein & Hagopian 1983, 82).⁸³

However, a combination of the fluctuating international price of cotton, increased cost of new machinery, inefficiencies in the credit system, labour shortages, and marketing problems made the Bolivian cotton industry uncompetitive on the world stage and ended the cotton boom by 1974 (Gill 1987b, 180-181). A recovery in the price of sugar partially compensated for the cotton trend in the mid-1970s, but in 1976 and 1977 sugar prices plummeted internationally. In response to the dual crisis in cotton and sugarcane production, some of the agro-bourgeoisie turned to soybeans or cattle-ranching as alternatives. Many others moved to cocaine, which was experiencing a ferocious spike in value on the world market by the mid-1970s (Gill 1987b, 182-183). Demand was soaring in Europe and North America and Santa Cruz was uniquely positioned to benefit. The region was connected by highway to the main coca growing region in the country – the Chapare, in the department of Cochabamba –, hosted waterways with connections to the Beni lowlands and Brazil, and contained, "vast tracts of remote, frontier land [which] were ideally suited for the creation of clandestine landing strips" (Gill 1987b, 183). Most important, however, was the fact that the "lowland bourgeoisie was one of the few groups with the capital and the connections to mount an international drug smuggling operation"

-

⁸³ Still others took advantage of the proximity of railroads to Argentina and Brazil to stake out control over contraband trade in everything from automobiles to cigarettes (Gill 1987, 175). This buoyant economic power translated increasingly into local, regional, and national political power.

(Gill 1987b, 184). A Massive cocaine profits in the late 1970s were deposited in untraceable offshore bank accounts or laundered through legitimate businesses in Bolivia, substantially blurring the line between legal and illegal capitalist enterprises in the process. By the end of the decade, writes anthropologist Lesley Gill, returns from cocaine sales were estimated to be nearly double the annual value of all Bolivian exports, which did not exceed US\$850 million (Gill 1987b, 187). Conspicuous consumption of imported luxury items made the longstanding contrast between Bolivia's wealth and poverty even more starkly grotesque.

3.2.2 The Working Class – 1971-1978

The Bánzer regime sought tenaciously to wipe the labour movement and other popular organizations from the map. This was a consequence in part of the general depth of fear among the propertied classes after what had occurred during the preceding administrations of Alfredo Ovando and Juan José Torres – when working-class struggle had reached new heights, particularly in the form of the *Asamblea Popular*. But the rhetorical stance of the regime and its quick forays into violent repression helped to conceal only momentarily a rather more complex underlying balance of social forces in society at large. Most important, the Banzer regime was unable to eliminate or replace the militant miners' unions and their rank-and-file traditions of resistance and opposition. Even when the workers' movement was more or less debilitated, it managed to survive in semi-clandestinity with sufficient strength to lead punctuated, powerful assaults on the dictatorship in defence of workers' rights and democracy. The Bolivian state was

-

⁸⁴ While direct evidence tying Bánzer's regime to narcotrafficking is unavailable, it is "extremely improbable that the military was ignorant of the cocaine traffic," and numerous *cruceño* agro-capitalists and military personnel were subsequently arrested for their extensive involvement in the industry after Bánzer's administration came to its inglorious finish (Gill 1987, 184).

incapable of the brute liquidation of popular organizations, despite its open desire to follow the lead of Pinochet in Chile after that country's 1973 coup. If full blown fascism was prevented, these were nonetheless dark years for workers. According to COB records, the purchasing power of wages and salaries declined by 36.3 percent between 1971 and 1978. Meanwhile, the workers' share of national income declined from 47 to 31 percent over the same period (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 158).

Lacking sufficient arms, the workers' movement in the mining zones avoided immediate frontal confrontations with the amassed troops. Instead, militants retreated into the sinews of clandestine organizing within the rank and file through comités de base (grassroots committees), and prepared for future opportunities. 85 Such clandestine and semi-clandestine preparation, operating through an intricate infrastructure of class struggle, allowed workers' to respond to the first IMF adjustment package in October 1972 with resistance strong enough to ensure compensatory payment to workers of a 'patriotic bonus' at Christmas. The response to the second economic package in 1974 was more powerful. Spurred forward by a 36-hour strike by Cochabamba workers in the Canadian-owned Manaco shoe factory, popular resistance soon spilled over into a national general strike including miners and bank employees, as well as large peasant mobilizations in Cochabamba (Iriarte 1983, Roddick & van Niekerk 1989). The fact that the Banzer government now faced resistance from both the labour movement and, increasingly, the indigenous peasantry, weakened its position considerably (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 158-159).

⁸⁵ The dictatorship managed to make political work in left parties virtually impossible, but they failed dramatically in their attempt to replace the democratic union movement with an official one appointed by the state (García Linera et al. 2005, 59, Lora 1983, 210-211). In spite of the formal illegality of the historic union federations and confederations, the FSTMB managed to hold its Fifteenth Congress in which its exiled leaders were re-elected and loyalty to the COB declared openly (Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 158).

Banzer's expulsion of the MNR from the ruling bloc in November 1974 was an attempt to shore up fascist resolve inside the state apparatus and respond to the weakening of regime capacity to rule over society. Radically authoritarian measures were decreed and more union leaders were forced into exile (Lora 1983, 212). But the effectiveness of the resistance of the *comités de base* is reflected in the fact that the COMIBOL was still forced to negotiate with the authentic union representatives rather than state-appointed hacks. Moreover, working-class militancy actually increased after the 1974 internal reorganization of the military administration. The FSTMB, for example, managed to stage its Sixteenth Congress in May, 1976. The entire popular movement surged forward after the news of the assassination of ex-president Torres on the streets of Buenos Aires on June 1, 1976. Protests swelled in the streets of La Paz and other major urban centres.

Moving into this window of opportunity, a strike of miners and factory workers was declared later in June. However, in the event, the strike suffered from poor coordination and state repression, and did not extend throughout all the COMIBOL mines, nevermind into other significant sectors of the economy (Lora 1983, 213). The military had already re-occupied the mining camps, arrested the executive of the FSTMB, and exiled an additional 52 union leaders in Chile in the aftermath of the pro-Torres demonstrations in the cities. When the strike was initiated, Banzer upped the ante, sealing electricity, food, and water from the mining camps where strikes continued. After enduring a month of these extraordinarily trying circumstances through the stealthy smuggling of goods under the cover of night, the strike was ended and the popular movement reached its nadir of the Banzer period. The pace and depth of repression

reduced the room for manoeuvre further and depressed morale within the workers' movement.

And yet, the economic woes of the late 1970s quickly exposed the regime to new vulnerabilities as increasingly large sections of society came to be dissatisfied with the status quo. By the second half of 1977, the labour movement was once again concentrating its forces and leading popular dissent. Between December 28, 1977 and January 1978, a small hunger strike led by four wives of prominent FSTMB leaders grew exponentially into a hunger strike of more than 1,000 with thousands more supporting the action from different sectors of the society, including the Catholic Church. Despite its inauspicious beginnings, the hunger strike took on a life of its own and proved critical, first, to restoring formal trade union rights while Bánzer remained in power and, more profoundly, to compelling the end to Bánzer's criminal control of the state (de Chungara 1978, Roddick & van Niekerk 1989, 160).

3.2.3 The Indigenous Peasantry – 1971-1978

The most important development in indigenous struggle in twentieth-century Bolivian history was the ideological and political consolidation of *katarismo* in the rural *altiplano* and the city of La Paz during the Bánzer period. The phases of *active* and *subordinate* peasant subordination to the state under the MNR, followed by the construction of the PMC under Barrientos, seemed to confirm the widespread belief that once a peasantry's thirst for land has been quenched it transmogrifies into a fundamentally conservative political force. However, the inadequacies and contradictions of the agrarian reform of 1953 inside an overarching model of state-led capitalist development became pronounced over time, creating specific contradictions and

grievances in the countryside. The small plots of land that most peasants acquired in 1953 were subject to incessant subdivision over the next decades as the population grew. Intensification of production, ecological degradation, and disruptive alterations in the rotation cycles of crops were also consequences of peasants' growing exposure to market imperatives. Many peasants were therefore proletarianized in the decades following the 1952 revolution. They were separated from their land and migrated to the cities with only their labour to sell (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 134). At the same time, the officialist peasant union bureaucracy grew more distant from the grassroots of indigenous communities, and was openly and visibly linked to corruption-riddled, patron-client networks. When Bánzer came to power, moreover, even the personalist charisma of Barrientos disappeared, leaving the blunt militarization of peasant-state relations under the PMC more nakedly visible.

Precursors to the explosion of *katarismo* under Bánzer's administration reach back to the 1960s. Some members of a younger generation of Aymara peasants from La Paz were able to attend secondary school and university because of the educational opportunities opened up in the aftermath of the revolution, and the challenge that the MNR's official ideology of *mestizaje* represented to the old patterns of racism. ⁸⁶ Men such as Raimundo Tambo, from the community of Ayo Ayo, and Genaro Flores, from Antipampa, migrated to La Paz and attended Villarroel secondary school where they were introduced to the ideas of the little-known Fausto Reinaga, a self-published author of books arguing for radical *indianismo* in Bolivia (Reinaga 1970) and founder of the

⁸⁶ Clearly the ideology of *mestizaje* introduced new forms of racial domination, predicated as it was on the assimilation of indigenous people into the dominant *mestizo* culture, with the attendant abandonment of their own cultures and languages. It is nonetheless true that the post-revolutionary period challenged some of the most grotesque features of oligarchic racism established in the early 1900s.

Partido Indio (Indian Party, PI) (Albó 1987, 391). ⁸⁷ At the high school, young *kataristas* formed the *Movimiento 15 de Noviembre* (Fifteenth of November Movement, M-15) whose name commemorated the date of the drawing and quartering of Tupaj Katari. Later, when many of these youth went on to university in La Paz and were joined by other like-minded activists, they formed the *Movimiento Universitario Julián Apaza* (Julián Apaza University Movement, MUJA). ⁸⁸ These urban foundations were the initial steps toward a recomposition of independent infrastructures of indigenous peasant struggle in the countryside.

In 1969, Aymara residents of La Paz also formed the *Centro de Promoción y Coordinación Campesina MINK'A* (Centre for Peasant Promotion and Coordination, MINK'A) which sought to educate and organize Aymara peasants in the *altiplano* on themes of *katarismo* and build effective networks linking rural and urban indigenous communities. Shortly after, in August 1971, Aymara peasants and residents of La Paz founded the *Centro Campesino Tupaj Katari* (Tupaj Katari Peasant Centre, CCTK) whose mandate was to produce and disseminate radio programs in the Aymara and Quechua languages, publish a journal, and find a market for peasant produce in the cities (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 140). In the late 1960s and early 1970s, therefore, there emerged the initial infrastructure of a *katarista* movement which was developing a critique of internally colonial race relations since 1825, exposing the cultural, political

_

88 Julián Apaza was the birth name of anti-colonial hero Tupaj Katari.

⁸⁷ Today, many of the kiosks in La Paz sell cheap copies of Reinaga and he is alluded to favourably, if often loosely and vaguely, in the political speeches of innumerable political currents on the left and in indigenous movements. The *Partido Indio* never had a significant indigenous base and never became a significant party despite the rising fortunes of Reinaga's personal political status with time.

and socioeconomic limits of the 1952 revolution, and drawing inspiration from anticolonial struggles dating back to the eighteenth century.⁸⁹

It is essential to emphasize that *katarismo* was a phenomenon that quintessentially bridged the rural and urban worlds, linking together urban Aymara teachers and students in the capital with the grassroots of the peasant movement organized through ayllus (traditional communitarian structures), primarily in the rural provinces of the department of La Paz, but also extending into parts of Oruro. The coalescence of improved communications infrastructure and more educational opportunities meant that previously illiterate and monolingual populations in the *altiplano* were increasingly exposed to quite radically new ways of life through the proliferation of rural public schools and radio stations (Canessa 2000, 122). Young Aymara migrants to the city experienced in their daily lives the persistent racism of the dominant Bolivian culture, which called into question the integrity of the integrationist program of the post-revolutionary MNR project In the face of precarious and exploitative work for the urban indigenous poor, and racist hostility from the white-mestizo upper and middle classes, the revolutionary message of equality under *mestizaje* often seemed little more than cliché and platitude (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 155).90

⁸⁹ There were two major competing currents within early *katarismo*. One emphasized the necessity of focusing exclusively on indigenous rights and fighting racism and downplayed the interrelationship between class and ethnicity. Followers of this multifaceted sector of *katarismo* are often referred to as *indianistas* (Yashar 2005, 169). More important, however, were those groups who sought alliances with other social forces such as leftist political parties and the COB. They strengthened and refined an analysis and praxis which linked struggles against indigenous oppression with militant class action and socialist objectives. The hegemony of the latter groups within *katarismo* is revealed by the fact that they were known broadly as *kataristas*. In historical perspective, the roots of these newly flourishing debates are traceable to the popular cultures of resistance and opposition formed during labour-peasant alliances in the late 1920s and late 1940s.

⁹⁰ Figures such as Flores and Tambo, who had been politicized in the city, moved back to their communities and began to rise through the ranks of the official union networks at the local and departmental levels (Ticona A. et al. 1995, 40-41). At the same time, in Oruro, Macabeo Chila became the most important dissident peasant leader in that department, which is also Aymara and part of the *altiplano*;

Whatever momentum the *kataristas* enjoyed in 1971, all immediate progress was cut short by the Bánzer coup. While some of the overtly "cultural" initiatives of the katarista movement such as radio shows and festival activities were able to continue, open political contestation of the official peasant union movement became immensely difficult. However, the Bánzer regime soon caused the most momentous break in peasantstate relations since the revolution in 1952. In response to the January 1974 economic adjustment package, 20,000 peasants in Cochabamba joined the striking factory workers of Manaco and blocked the roads connecting Cochabamba with Santa Cruz, the Chapare, Oruro, and Sucre. At the same time, in an act of solidarity, indigenous peasants in the Aroma province of La Paz paralyzed traffic between La Paz and Oruro (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 156). On January 29, the peasants demanded that the president meet the protesters in face-to-face negotiations and that Colonel Alberto Natusch Busch, Minister of Peasant and Agricultural Affairs, be replaced with a peasant representative. That evening, rather than a negotiating team, the government sent troops to repress the peasants, leading to the death or "disappearance" of at least 80 according to La Comisión de Justicia y Paz (Peace and Justice Commission, CJP). The killings came to be known as the Masacre del Valle (Massacre of the Valley). The massacre was the most crucial event in the discrediting of the PMC and contributed to massive support for independent peasant unionism (Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984], 158).

At first glance, it appears paradoxical that the renewed drive for an autonomous peasant union movement after 1974 came from the *kataristas* in the *altiplano* rather than

representing a political current initially outside of *katarismo*, Chila and other peasant associates had blended left-wing critique of the socio-economic order, drawn from the labour movement and revolutionary parties, with historical and cultural pride in Aymara language and tradition, influenced by the encouragement of the Oblatos fathers, Quebecois priests who apparently taught about and practiced sensitivity to the region's cultural and linguistic particularities (Albó 1987).

from the Cochabamba Valley where the massacre occurred. However, the different regional trajectories of the peasant movement at that time had to do with the deep historical legacies of each area. In Cochabamba, the integrity of free indigenous communities had been deeply compromised by capitalist development, extensive proletarianization of the peasant population, and more profound processes of cultural *mestizaje*. In this historical context, peasant subordination to the MNR, and, subsequently, to the PMC, was always more advanced and difficult to overcome than in the *altiplano*.

By contrast, in many of the rural areas of the departments of La Paz and Oruro, where indigenous peasants tended to be less integrated into the market and more deeply engaged in subsistence farming, the PMC was perceived as an imposition on previously established *ayllu*-state relations (Yashar 2005, 171). The relative historical distance from the PMC, in conjunction with the presence of pre-existing *katarista* infrastructures from the 1969-1971 period and persistence of *ayllu* community networks, provided a basis from which to launch a more decisive critique of peasant subordination to the state, even in the hostile political climate of Bánzer's dictatorship. Bánzer eventually responded to the growing peasant unrest by clamping down on the electoral processes within the CNTCB, and engaging in open coercion, such as when paramilitaries were unleashed on *katarista* supporters in the province of Aroma in 1976. While the regime was temporarily able to prevent the ascension of *kataristas* in the official ranks of the indigenous peasant movement nonetheless continued to make their presence felt at the peasant union congresses at all levels (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 148).

By the late 1970s, when the economy began to crash and the labour movement was picking up steam, the *kataristas* expanded their links with the working class and began to make building an alliance with the COB a much clearer priority. In 1976, *katarista* militants were present in multiple protest events at the universities and in workers' congresses as representatives of the peasantry. They supported the miners in their 1976 strike, supplying food and supplies for their comrades who had been cut off from basic necessities by the military occupation of the mining zones. In the escalation of repression that followed, *kataristas* were among the many dissidents incarcerated or sent into exile (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 149). Again, the collapse of the PMC allowed the slow rearticulation – in a very new historical period – of indigenous peasant-proletarian alliances that characterized the Chayanta uprising in 1927, and the indigenous peasant-labour insurrections of 1946 and 1947 during the authoritarian *sexenio* period.

The time in jail and exile actually served as an incubation period for political development and cooperation between the *kataristas* and the labour movement in their joint fight against the dictatorship. In the prisons and expatriate networks in neighbouring countries, *katarista* peasant leaders met with miners, unionists, leftist party militants, and student radicals (Rivera Cusicanqui 1983, 150), each having an influence on the other, as projects of indigenous liberation bled into projects predicated on class struggle and socialist emancipation. Such underground camaraderie improved relations between the emergent independent indigenous peasant movement and the workers' struggle organized through its peak organization, the COB.⁹¹

⁹¹ By the second half of 1977, when the workers' struggle has picked up its pace once again, exiles began to return, rejuvenating the COB's activities and injecting a greater plurality of revolutionary perspectives into the organization. This new openness, in addition to the impressive independent actions of the *kataristas* and their penetrating contributions to debates within the COB, forced the workers' organization by the end of

At the Fifth Congress of the COB in May 1979, the *kataristas* were invited to attend. Out of that meeting it was decided that a congress of peasant unity would be held to determine the basis of new peasant union federation affiliated with the COB. Invitees included the CNTCB-Túpaj Katari (CNTCB-TK), the Julián Apaza Confederation and the Independent Peasant Confederation. The peasant congress agreed to peasant unity and created the Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia (Bolivian Peasant Trade Union Confederation, CSUTCB), and Genaro Flores was elected as the new body's first general secretary (Albó 1987, 403). The CSUTCB has from that date forward been the unparalleled representative institution of the peasantry, and has affiliated to the COB. The creation of the CSUTCB marked a high water mark for the *katarista* movement and signalled the definitive end of the PMC.

3.3 The Struggle for Democracy, 1978-1982

Cleavages in labour-state and peasant-state relations expanded into veritable chasms by the late 1970s. In conjunction with the deteriorating economic performance of the Bánzer administration in the midst of falling commodity prices, the institutional arrangements of authoritarian control that had been established in the wake of the coup of 1964, and re-established through the coup of 1971, began to fall apart. A new period opened, characterized by the struggle for democracy.

the 1970s to open its eyes to the authenticity of the katarista movement as the organic representative of the most dynamic of various political forces within the peasantry (Albó 1987, 403). The plausibility of incorporating the kataristas as peasant representatives within the COB was dramatically increased by the fortuitous decision of the PCML to align with the MNR of Paz Estenssoro in the 1979 elections. In so doing, the PCML lost all credibility within the labour movement and the COB in particular. The PCML was hitherto the main proponent of excluding all peasant groups from the COB except the Bloque Campesino Independiente and the Federacion de Colonizadores in which it enjoyed preponderant influence. When the party abandoned the COB, the most hostile opposition to katarista inclusion therefore disappeared.

The transition years were phenomenally unstable, witnessing three elections, five presidents, and a series of coups, counter-coups, and failed coups between 1978 and 1980. When Hugo Bánzer attempted to open up a process of controlled electoral transition in November 1977, he underestimated the strength of his civilian and military opponents. In addition to opposition from human rights groups, the Catholic Church, the kataristas and the labour movement by 1977, different factions within the military were also conspiring to overthrow the president (Malloy & Gamarra 1987, 93-119). Bánzer wagered that a limited democratic opening on his terms would "deprive these dissidents of the excuse to conspire" and facilitate his ongoing control of the country under the pretence of democracy (Whitehead 1986, 58). The situation quickly escaped his command. The hunger strike initiated by miners' wives gathered tremendous momentum between December 1977 and January 1978. By the end of January, the strikers and their supporters had achieved unrestricted amnesty for those imprisoned and exiled and the legal recognition of the independent labour movement. It was immediately evident that the controlled transition envisioned by Bánzer was transforming into a fundamental challenge to authoritarianism in the country. In the July 1978 elections, Bánzer appointed General Pereda Asbún as his presidential nominee – Bánzer planned to control the subsequent government from behind the scenes. Their ticket was registered under the party name, Unión Nacionalista del Pueblo (Nationalist Union of the People, UNP). The elections were tainted by unmitigated fraud resulting in Pereda's precise victory of 50 percent of votes cast, the smallest number required to bypass any congressional debate as to who becomes president (Whitehead 1986, 59). Despite the fraud, UDP leader Siles Zuazo still received 24.6 percent of the popular vote, registering his biggest gains in La

Paz, the mining zones, and the rural Aymara and Quechua population of the *altiplano* (Whitehead 1986, 60). Popular uproar denouncing fraud initially led Pereda to promise new elections within six months, but rivalries in the military outpaced the elections.

Pereda's regime was quickly disbanded after a successful coup orchestrated by General David Padilla on November 24, 1978. Padilla then announced another round of elections for July 1979. In the 1979 elections there were three main contenders: Siles Zuazo led the UDP – which consisted of an alliance between the *Movimiento* Nacionalista Revolucionario de Izquierda (Left Revolutionary Nationalist Movement, MNRI), the MIR and the PCB; Paz Estenssoro led a coalition of right-wing factions of the MNR called the Movimiento Nacionalista Revolucionario Histórico (Historical Revolutionary Nationalist Movement, MNRH); and Bánzer led the new right-wing party, Acción Democrática Nacional (National Democratic Action, ADN). The 1979 elections were less fraudulent than those of 1978, and Siles Zuazo garnered 35.9 percent of the popular vote. It was also significant that Quiroga Santa Cruz, running to the left of Siles as leader of the PS-1, won over 100,000 votes as a consequence of his eloquent criticisms of the Bánzer dictatorship (Zavaleta Mercado 1983b, 54-56). The results of the 1979 elections were nevertheless indecisive, and resulted in an agreement in congress to allow the long-standing MNR figure, Wálter Guevara, to act as interim president for one year (Malloy & Gamarra 1987, 111). With no discernible mandate, Guevara's weak administration was predictably faced with a coup challenge in a matter of months. In November 1979, Colonel Alberto Natusch Busch launched a coup which lasted sixteen days and left over 200 dead (Whitehead 1986, 64-65).

What was special about the Natusch coup was that it motivated the most impressive popular mobilizations based on a worker-peasant alliance since the 1952-1953 period. When Natusch made it clear that he was seeking the total destruction of the transitory process to electoral democracy in Bolivia, the COB immediately responded by calling for a general strike in defence of representative democracy (Zavaleta Mercado 1983a, 236-237). The COB once again openly assumed its position as the "soul of civil society," becoming the undeniable epicentre through which all popular opposition to the dictatorship was channelled (Zavaleta Mercado 1983b, 21). The primarily Aymara indigenous peasantry of the altiplano responded en masse to the COB's call for a general strike, and employed a broad array of mobilizational techniques drawn from the classical repertoire of Andean indigenous insurgency. They blocked roads, occupied land, and took over the territory surrounding the vulnerable valley city of La Paz (Zavaleta Mercado 1983a, 237). The *kataristas*' principal leader, Genaro Flores, assumed the role of second-in-command within the COB. The PMC was definitively ruptured, in the real flesh and blood practice of rebellion, during the November mass uprisings against the Natusch Busch coup. For Zavaleta Mercado it was a late twentieth-century conjoining of the 1952 revolution, which was led by workers, and the 1781 siege of La Paz, which was led by Aymara peasants under the command of Túpaj Katari (Zavaleta Mercado 1983b, $22)^{92}$

-

⁹² The tragedy of the culmination of this situation in November 1979 was that the COB displayed at one and the same time its historic capacity to bring together the popular classes in revolt *and* its historic impotence in carrying through a revolutionary transition and providing an alternative socialist project to the revolutionary nationalism of the MNR (Zavaleta Mercado 1983, 239). In the event, the Natusch Busch coup was circumvented, but the end result was the rise to power of MNR stalwart, and Bolivia's first female president, Lydia Gueiler (Malloy & Gamarra 1987, 111). In her short period if office, Gueiler attempted to introduce an economic adjustment plan backed by the IMF, but this was strongly rejected by the COB and other popular organizations. New elections were scheduled for June 1980 (Whitehead 1986, 65).

In the 1980 elections the popular sentiments expressed in extra-parliamentary form through the COB in November 1979, were essentially translated into electoral support for the UDP. Siles won 39 percent compared to Paz Estenssoro's 20, and Bánzer's 17. The rise of the UDP, the recent memory of the 1979 mass mobilizations of workers and peasants, and a fear of the left's possible legal recriminations against military leaders for their part in past abuses of human rights, proved too much to bear for sections of the armed forces. In addition to these defensive impulses, coupists in the military were positively motivated by the possibilities of employing control of the state apparatus to corral obscene personal profits from the cocaine trade (Gill 1987b, 196). Luis García Meza Tejada carried out a coup on July 17, 1980 with the explicit intention of quashing any and all advances toward democratization that had been achieved up to that date. García Meza, and the sections of the military from which he enjoyed support, understood that in order to crush a highly mobilized civil society the brutality they unleashed would have to be exponentially more severe than that utilized by the military in its unsuccessful 1979 bid at reinstating dictatorship under Natusch Busch (Whitehead 1986, 67). A number of domestic and international challenges to García Meza's rule emerged almost immediately, and he was only able to stay in power for a little over a vear. 93 At home, the Bolivian regime was little more than a narco-state with no long-term development project other than the unyielding display of state terror against the civilian

.

⁹³ Despite his ongoing support for authoritarian regimes in places such as South Korea, the Philippines, Indonesia, Nicaragua, and El Salvador (Cumings 1997, 375, Chomsky 1986, 2003, American President Jimmy Carter was putting pressure on some South American dictatorships to limit their most flagrant human rights abuses and perform at least small complacent steps towards moderate liberalization (Dunkerley 1984, 237). In the Bolivian case, the Carter administration had played up the 1980 elections and therefore was deeply embarrassed by the García Meza coup. Indeed, there were only sixteen states that recognized the new government, including apartheid South Africa, Israel, and a series of Latin American dictatorships (Gill 1987, 196). The neo-fascist regime in Argentina provided financial and technical assistance to García Meza, apparently including more than two hundred advisers (Dunkerley 1984, 299).

population. The domestic economy, made a rapid transition from bad to worse. García Meza's pariah status made foreign credit increasingly unavailable, traditional exports were suffering serious decline, the foreign debt accrued by Bánzer was of monumental proportions and due to be repaid, and state-owned enterprises were ailing after years of neglect.⁹⁴

Given this scenario, the military entered a period of even more intense factionalism with numerous coup attempts during García Meza's short term in power. Capitalist entrepreneurs outside the narco-network turned against the dictatorship, and the popular movement led by the COB reignited its mobilizations against the regime. García Meza was eventually forced to hand over power to a temporary junta of commanders in August 1981 (Gill 1987b, 197-199). The crisis of authoritarianism nonetheless endured through a new series of extremely weak and ephemeral military presidents. It was increasingly evident, though, that the dye had been cast.

In 1982 it was obvious a transition to civilian rule would occur, but there was some dispute as to whether or not there would be new elections – in which the UDP would have done well – or if the Congress elected in the 1980 elections would be simply reinstated, and civilian rule instituted immediately. The latter course turned out to be the one taken, and Siles Zuazo assumed the presidency on October 10, 1982 as leader of the UDP. The UDP government consisted of a loose coalition between the MNRI, the PCB, and the MIR. In economic terms the first democratic government to come to power after decades of authoritarian rule found itself in the most inauspicious of circumstances.

⁹⁴ Despite the fact that the cocaine trade provided more income than the rest of Bolivia's exports combined, it was insufficient to overcome the overall crisis in the economy. Moreover a significant share of narcodollars tended to be siphoned into the foreign bank accounts of private drug lords rather than going to the state or being invested into productive activities in the national economy (Gill 1987, 197).

Latin America was falling headfirst into its lost decade. Mexico's moratorium on debt payments had shutdown credit lines to the region just as international commodity prices for Bolivia's primary mineral exports were in serious decline (Conaghan 1994, 244-245). Foreign investment was similarly diminishing at the same time as financial burdens rooted in international debt were squeezing countries throughout Latin America (Conaghan et al. 1990, 3). Bolivia did not buck the regional trend of newly democratic governments emerging from dictatorships saddled with massive and unmanageable debts (Arze & Kruse 2004, 24). The situation was intensified by a climatic crisis in the altiplano (high plateau) causing serious droughts, the falling price of tin on the international market, and the inability of the state to collect sufficient revenue to meet even partially the pent up demands for better wages and jobs coming from the working class (Arze & Kruse 2004, 24, Crabtree et al. 1987, Medeiro 2001, 407). Fiscal accounts were therefore in serious deficit, while debt servicing requirements constrained the state's capacity to invest capital in productive investments. On a per capita basis, the external debt, accrued mainly under Bánzer's administration (1971-1978), was worse even than Brazil's or Mexico's (Veltmeyer & Tellez 2001, 73).

The UDP was a quintessentially populist government which attempted to maintain a balance between the incompatible demands and interests of the popular classes, and domestic capital and imperialism, the latter channelled most directly through the IMF in this instance. The UDP followed a deeply inconsistent economic path defined in no less than five distinct economic packages. These were designed to stabilize the economy while alienating neither the IMF or the *Confederación de Empresarios Privados de*

Bolivia (Confederation of Private Entrepreneurs of Bolivia, CEPB) to the UDP's right, nor the COB to its left (Dunkerley 1992, 190, Malloy 1991, 49). 95

Hyperinflation became by far and away the most critical issue of the abysmal overall economic scenario. It reached the astonishing level of 27,000 percent in 1984-1985. Apparently, this garnered for Bolivia the dubious distinction of seventh most severe incidence of inflation in human history (Malloy 1991, 38), and most severe ever in Latin America (Sachs 1987, 279). During hypinflationary cycles the popular sectors suffer the most because they lack "the means to shield their incomes by purchasing durable assets, holding foreign currency, or locating capital abroad" (Roberts 2002, 6). In the Bolivian case, hyperinflation "devastated the finances of the urban working classes, whose meagre savings were wiped out overnight" (Arze & Kruse 2004, 24). The remodelled right-wing MNR, under the leadership of Víctor Paz Estenssoro, was then able to play "on this traumatic experience to gain and sustain support for the neoliberal reforms forcefully backed by creditors that he touted as the country's only salvation" (Arze & Kruse 2004, 24).

Because the UDP never took up the popular project of the mobilized indigenous working class and peasantry – even as it failed to satisfy right-wing opposition within

⁹⁵ The UDP's balancing act between competing class forces was untenable even in the medium-term, and the economic consequences of the five economic packages were eloquent demonstrations of this fact. GNP decline began in 1981, prior to the UDP's coming to office, but it intensified under the new administration. In 1982, GNP fell by six percent, followed by a further three percent decline in 1983, zero growth in 1984, and a further three percent decline in 1985. External debt was increasing while GNP per capita suffered a tumble from US\$590 in 1981 to US\$440 in 1985 (Grindle 2003, 323).

⁹⁶ It is widely understood that hyperinflation, defined as inflation that exceeds 50 percent per month, inflicts its most pernicious damage on the urban working classes, while it negatively affects the majority of the population. In Latin American opinion polls it has been found that intense bouts of inflation outweigh any other problems in the public's perception (Weyland 1998, 54).

⁹⁷ Radical neoliberal adjustments in Argentina, Peru, Brazil and Bolivia were implemented during, or in the immediate lead up to, hyperinflationary cycles. To the extent that the neoliberal reforms in these countries received initial popular backing it is plausible to assume that it was because they "promised to end incipient hyperinflation and thus recuperate sizable past losses and avert high future costs" (Weyland 1998, 552).

Congress – it faced considerable resistance from the left. It was precisely these forces on the radical left that sewed fear in the ranks of the bourgeoisie and which played an important part in eventually solidifying the various fractions of the capitalist class into a more or less unified bloc behind the neoliberal project. The labour movement was intent on pushing forward the radicalization and deepening of the democratization process, beyond the political arena and into social and economic spheres, under the new UDP government. 98 Between 1971 and 1982 average real wages had plummeted by 17.2 percent. By the end of 1982 the decline had worsened to 39 percent (Conaghan 1994, 245). In light of this, the exercise of radical rhetoric by the UDP, without substantive real action, proved insufficient. While the PCB controlled the ministries of labour and mines, it had little political or ideological leverage over the majority of the leadership of the COB who were independents, and a rank and file renowned for its militancy (Dunkerley 1992, 187). Meanwhile, even though the POR had by and large degenerated into sectarianism, the wider Trotskyist legacy left its print on militant activists who saw in the COB the only vehicle through which to defend the working class and counteract what they saw as the class collaborationism of the PCB. The PCB, then, failed to win over the rank and file within the mines and the labour movement more generally and faced "a radical critique of the contradictions of managing a capitalist slump under a proletarian banner" (Dunkerley 1992, 200).

The COB proved to be a formidable opponent of the UDP's populism (Ibáñez Rojo 2000). The mounting tension culminated with the dramatic strike of March 1985,

⁹⁸ Recall the extraordinarily rich and radicalizing peasant-worker alliances that developed at the end of the 1970s and beginning of the 1980s, as the struggle for democracy gained momentum. Key peasant and worker and peasant organizations involved sought to make the transition to democracy a simultaneous transition to socialism. This radicalization helped to sew fear in the bourgeoisie, and allowed for its various fractions to solidify into one relatively unified bloc behind the project of neoliberalism by the mid-1980s.

including a "week-long occupation of La Paz by miners" (Dunkerley 1992, 201). The march was, "unparalleled in its scale and appeared to promise a decisive settling of accounts amidst incessant discharges of dynamite that traumatized the middle class" (Dunkerley 1992, 201). In the end, however, the COB could not project an alternative, coherent, revolutionary project to replace the UDP, and it was only the tenacity of the rank-and-file which kept the strike alive for as long as it was. Troops were deployed after two weeks by the Siles Zuazo government with little opposition or violence ensuing. This was a crushing defeat for the radical left (Dunkerley 1992, 201-202).

Conclusion

The legacies of General Barrientos' armed rise to power in 1964 were multiple. Most dramatic, of course, was the fact that not until 1982 would electoral democracy be restored. Barrientos introduced more layoffs and militarized labour discipline in the mines. He opened the country's doors to foreign capital. The latter was particularly evident in the oil sector, where US capital's control was almost total. The private sector's contribution to the economy as a proportion of the GNP increased, even as the absolute role of the state continued to grow in terms of public investment and rising rates of state employment.

The organized political left suffered internal fragmentation and marginalization from the wider terrain of politics. In 1967, the dictatorship outlawed all leftist parties of significance. The critical cleavage of the era, though, was most certainly relations between the labour movement and the state. Trade union activists in the mines suffered repression, exile, imprisonment, selective assassinations, and even full-scale massacres, such as that of San Juan in 1967. Nonetheless, state repression was not as severe or well-

coordinated as it would later prove to be in the fierce dictatorships of neighbouring

Argentina and Chile. The labour movement and the left were not as systematically
annihilated in Bolivia. As a result, miners maintained a semi-clandestine infrastructure of
class struggle that helped to sustain popular cultures of resistance and opposition.

Four characteristics of the Bánzer dictatorship proved profoundly important for the country's political and economic trajectory over the coming decades. First, the bourgeoisie of Santa Cruz, which played an instrumental role in Bánzer's coercive rise to power (Gill 1987b, 50), grew and consolidated itself still further. This marked a lasting shift in the dynamic pole of Bolivian capitalism from La Paz to Santa Cruz, the latest turn in the country's uneven development. Second, Bánzer's economic betrayal and military repression of the indigenous peasantry rang the death knoll of the *Pacto Militar* Campesino (Military Peasant Pact, PMC) by 1974. The newly-independent peasantry subsequently forged the Aymara and Quechua katarista indigenous movement in the altiplano and the city of La Paz. The legacy of this movement is clearly discernible in the popular cultures of resistance and opposition that characterized the left-indigenous struggles of the early twenty-first century. The break between the military and the peasantry, and the rise of the *katarista* movement, are among the most important features of the Bánzer period. They had a decisive impact on the balance of racialized class forces in society.

Third, the Bánzer regime's unsuccessful attempt to permanently wipe out the workers' movement had the unintended consequence of spurring the organized working class to play a leading role in the struggle for electoral democracy. That struggle was ultimately successful in 1982. Labour-state relations, in this respect, played a key part in

breaking the historical sequence of authoritarian rule. Fourth, the foreign debt accumulated by Bánzer set the stage for the debt crisis and hyperinflationary conditions of the early 1980s. These developments in the country's political economy were the pretexts through which orthodox neoliberal restructuring was implemented and justified between 1985 and 2000.

Overall, changes in the balance of racialized class forces – the ability of the labour movement to continue to resist authoritarian rule, and the new weight of an independent indigenous peasant movement – intersected with contradictions in capitalist development – a commodities boom in the early- to mid-1970s, followed by falling prices near the end of that decade, and soaring levels of debt – to cause the gradual decomposition of military authoritarianism. This set the stage for the popular battle to restore democracy between 1978 and 1982. This struggle saw radical movements of the working class and the peasantry unite, as well as the electoral victory of the centre-left Unidad Democrática Popular (Popular Democratic Unity, UDP). Ultimately, however, the period ended in hyperinflationary crisis. The right was soon in a position to present itself as the only alternative to the chaos of the UDP and the revolutionary socialist threat of the COB and other popular forces (Conaghan 1994, 247). "Circumstances in Bolivia prior to the installation of the neoliberal project closely resembled" a "crisis of social domination," or a "situation in which the threat from below menaces the viability of the capitalist system as a whole" (Conaghan et al. 1990, 18). As will be demonstrated, this crisis scenario forged an unprecedented united front on the part of the Bolivian capitalist class, in alliance with external imperialist powers. On this basis, a profoundly regressive neoliberal model of accumulation was introduced, beginning in 1985.

CHAPTER 4 – NEOLIBERAL COUNTER-REVOLUTION, 1985-2000

In Bolivia, the speed, breadth and depth of neoliberal restructuring in the mid-tolate 1980s depended upon the particularities of the shifting domestic balance of racialized class forces in a period of extreme economic and institutional crisis. 99 This balance shifted dramatically away from the rural and urban indigenous popular classes and toward a deeper domination by the white-mestizo capitalist class, especially the internationally-oriented fractions allied with foreign capital. The new political coherence and relative unity of the different fractions of the Bolivian bourgeoisie in the face of leftwing threats to the status quo in the early 1980s made the first phase of the neoliberal project (1985-1993) possible to implement on the ground. The imposition of neoliberal restructuring domestically required a coherent ruling class political as well as economic project of dismantling the infrastructures of popular class power – in this period, the destruction of the tin mining unions was the most important facet of this effort. The strategy was rolled out through shifting emphases and combinations of coercion and consent, enacted through polyarchal institutions but with clear inclinations toward outright authoritarianism at several junctures and in various spheres of policy implementation.

Still, localized struggles from below endured. The *cocaleros*, or coca growers, in the Chapare region of Cochabamba replaced the tin miners as the leading social force resisting imperialism and neoliberalism. Elsewhere in the country, small indigenous

⁹⁹ I pay special attention to dynamics occurring within the country, although clearly this balance of social forces was in turn influenced by external imperialist pressures from international financial institutions and imperial states, and in particular the US state. Imperial leverage over Bolivian domestic policy was heightened at this juncture because of the unfolding debt crisis throughout Latin America. Bolivian neoliberalism also depended upon a generally favourable international and regional environment in which neoliberal ideology reigned supreme and imperialist powers used their leverage to demand economic restructuring.

movements began to emerge in the wake of *katarista* hegemony by the early 1990s. Thus, while clearly taking on new forms, the cycles of repression and resistance common to the authoritarian period (1964-1982) were sustained in Bolivia's neoliberal era. The new forms of struggle were strengthened by novel combinations and re-adaptations of long-standing popular cultures of resistance and opposition. The evolving ideology of the *cocalero* movement, for example, involved the interpenetration of revolutionary Marxist traditions associated with the ex-miners who relocated to the Chapare, and indigenous liberation traditions associated with Quechua peasant communities. These traditions were able to crystallize to the extent that they did because of the presence of a pre-existing rural infrastructure of class struggle – a dense network of peasant *sindicatos*.

In 1993, Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada, leader of the *Movimiento Nacionalista Revolucionario* (Revolutionary Nationalist Movement, MNR), was elected as the country's new president. A second phase of Bolivian neoliberalism (1993-2000) was initiated. The state adopted the political and ideological framework of neoliberal multiculturalism (see chapter 1), in an attempt to co-opt indigenous liberationist demands from below. This involved separating cultural recognition of indigenous peoples by state institutions from the material reality of racialized class exploitation under neoliberal capitalism. Some indigenous cultural rights were recognized by the state, but this recognition was accompanied by the generalized deepening of neoliberal economic restructuring, the results of which ran against the objective interests of the indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. The core of the second phase of neoliberalism was characterized by the privatization of most state-owned enterprises and the concomitant penetration of Bolivian markets by foreign capital. Neoliberalism in the second phase

continued to witness the radical concentration of political and economic power in the hands of foreign and domestic capital. The world of work was profoundly reorganized, as the informal sector grew to include almost 70 percent of the urban work force and public sector employment declined substantially. Unionization became more difficult. Workers' struggles tended to be more improvisational, local, defensive, and reactive than they had been in the past.

After years of moderate economic growth in the early- to mid-1990s, the Bolivian economy entered a sharp recession in 1999. The contradictions of neoliberal capitalist development and neoliberal multiculturalism converged to shift the balance of racialized class forces slowly back towards the indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. A profound crisis of the state consequently erupted by the end of 1999. The state's capacity to reproduce the social relations of neoliberal domination was increasingly called into question, both ideologically and politically. Sections of the labour movement – especially in El Alto, La Paz, and Cochabamba – adopted an orientation of social-movement unionism, and were able to start to rebuild a new infrastructure of class struggle in major cities, drawing on long-standing popular cultures of resistance and opposition from the Bolivian labour movement, adapted to the new world of work.

4.1 From State-Led Developmentalism to Neoliberalism

The accumulation regime established in Bolivia following the 1952 National Revolution was characterized by state-led capitalism and a host of limited yet real social citizenship and welfare rights guaranteed by the state. Collectively this "State of '52" was brought to its knees in 1985 with the assumption to power of Víctor Paz Estenssoro and the implementation of the harshest orthodox neoliberal stabilization program in Latin

America since the Pinochet counterrevolution in neighbouring Chile. While newly democratic Hugo Bánzer, of *Acción Democrática Nacionalista* (Nationalist Democratic Action, ADN), ended up winning a plurality in the 1985 elections with 32.8 percent of the popular vote, Congress nonetheless selected Paz Estenssoro of the MNR, who had received 30.4 percent, to be the country's next president. The MNR's determination to reverse the socioeconomic foundations of the State of 52 required the adroit formation of a "political pact" with the ADN, termed the *Pacto por la Democracia* (Pact for Democracy), in combination with authoritarian manoeuvrings of an insulated economic team of technocrats and representatives of the capitalist class. Such authoritarian features of economic policymaking, it should be recognized, were hardly unique to Bolivia within the larger Latin American context in this period (Centeno & Silva 1998, Teichman 2001). ¹⁰⁰

Within 23 days of taking office, on August 28, 1985, Paz Estenssoro inaugurated his "neoliberal revolution" with Supreme Decree 21060, which outlined the country's *Nueva Política Económica* (New Political Economy, NPE). The NPE had as its ostensible aims an anti-inflationary shock to overcome hyperinflation, dramatic internal and external liberalization, and the fundamental uprooting and downsizing of the public sector (Gray Molina & Chávez 2005, 93). The economic program was designed to liberalize the economy and push the private sector to front stage as the engine of

_

¹⁰⁰ In exchange for rubberstamping the decisions made by the executive and his team of technocrats in the economic sphere, the ADN received a share of the patronage pie, assuming control of several state-owned enterprises (Gamarra 1996, 74). Additionally, a secret addendum to the agreement in May 1988 ensured that the MNR would support Banzer's run for the presidency in the elections of 1989 (Gamarra 1994, 107). By 1986, Juan Cariaga had taken over the Finance Ministry, and, most importantly, Sánchez de Lozada had assumed the position of Minister of Planning. With legislative opposition under control, these two men, Jeffrey Sachs as foreign advisor, and Paz Estenssoro in the presidency, were representative of an enormous concentration of power.

¹⁰¹ The infamous decree, then as now, is referred to on Bolivian streets simply as "twenty-one, zero, sixty."

economic growth, replacing what was understood to be a decrepit and overextended populist state which had survived since the 1950s. The NEP contained the central components of orthodox stabilization as well as an orientation toward a more fundamental and long-term restructuring of the economy (Gamarra 1994, 105, Mann & Pastor Jr. 1989, 171). In employing the precise language used by international financial institutions, DS21060 was designed to win the backing of the International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank, the Inter-American Development Bank (IDB), and the United States (Kohl & Farthing 2006, 65-66).

Whatever the immediate, medium- and longer-term tasks of the NEP, however, it must be understood that, at heart, the economic program was the first step in a ruling class project to aggressively reconstitute capitalist class power over the indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. Sánchez de Lozada, quoted here, perhaps best conveyed the broad neoliberal project of transforming the state into a more effective instrument with which to crush the interests of the indigenous popular classes, in favour of the ruling class:

One comes to the conclusion that the state is practically destroyed. The fundamental institutions of the state's productive apparatus have been feudalized, corruption has been generalized and is being institutionalized, and the mechanisms of control and oversight have stopped operating. In this context, the state is unarmed and lacks the capacity to execute and

¹⁰² Finance and mining segments of the capitalist class dominated the CEPB and played an instrumental role in the implementation of the neoliberal model. Juan Cariaga, an executive in the *Banco de Santa Cruz*, and Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada, a millionaire and large stockholder in one of the most important Bolivian mining companies, COMSUR, were the most important ministers (finance and planning) in the cabinet of the first neoliberal government in the mid-1980s (Conaghan, Malloy and Abugattas 1990, 14-15). Because industrial capitalists dependent on the development model of import substitution constituted a smaller part of the economy than in neighbouring Latin American countries, there was significantly less intra-class dispute between fractions of capital concerning the introduction of neoliberalism. The unprecedented unity of the Bolivian bourgeoisie in the mid-1980s was made more powerful by the threat the radical left constituted at the end of the 1970s and early 1980s. As anthropologist Harry Sanabria observes, "While not all dominant class factions gained or lost equally in the short run, neoliberalism has enhanced the viability of the existing social order" (Sanabria 1999, 538).

implement any economic policy that the government proposes to put into practice. Therefore, the first political goal consists of re-establishing the authority of the state over society (Conaghan et al. 1990, 18).

The medicinal potpourri providing the basis for neoliberal shock therapy in 1985 included the reduction of fiscal deficits, freezing of wages and salaries, devaluing and stabilizing the currency, slashing public sector employment, implementing a new regressive tax system, liberalizing trade barriers through across-the-board tariff reductions, deregulating labour markets and restrictions on foreign investment, eliminating subsidies on basic food items and other necessities, and letting prices float while at the same time eliminating price ceilings (Conaghan et al. 1990, 4, Dunkerley 1992, 211, Gamarra 1994, 105, Grindle 2003, 319-323, Veltmeyer & Tellez 2001, 76). The impact of restructuring in the public sector was enormous. During the first year of the new administration public sector employment decreased by 24,600 people, and by a further 8, 550 people the following year. By 1988, there had been a reduction of 17 percent of the public sector workforce.

The NEP successfully reduced inflation from the astronomical rate of 27,000 percent in 1984-1985, to around 10 percent in 1986 (Gamarra 1994, 105). Basic macro-economic indicators were far from uniformly positive, however. In 1986, the year after the sharp adjustment, GDP sunk by almost 3 percent to between 2 and 3 percent overall, while the per capita GDP rate fell by close to 6 percent in the same year. Per capita GDP growth was negative again in 1987 and barely inched above zero in 1988.

1/

¹⁰³ This dramatic turn away from hyperinflation was one facet of the social construction of Bolivia's NEP in the international sphere as an economic miracle of the Third World, one which pundits proclaimed ought to be emulated by other developing countries. International financial institutions, foreign governments, world-renowned economists, and the business press lavished praise on the Paz Estenssoro administration (Malloy 1991, 38).

Levels of unemployment and underemployment reached 20 percent and 60 percent respectively (Dunkerley 1992, 213, Gray Molina & Chávez 2005, 96).

4.1.1 Privatization of the Tin Mines

The most dramatic initiative occurred in September 1985, when the government declared a state of siege in order to arrest and banish to internal exile key figures in the labour movement so as to avoid popular unrest as it laid off of at least 23,000 workers from the state-owned mining corporation, COMIBOL (Grindle 2003, 324). The backers of the neoliberal state were well aware that they had to eliminate the threat of opposition from the tin miners, organized both through the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB) and the *Central Obrera Boliviana* (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB) (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 95-97, Medeiro 2001). The miners, we know, had played the vanguard role in the Bolivian left for the better part of the twentieth century. A dramatic fall in the international price of tin proved a fortuitous opening for the neoliberal state-makers, and devastating for the miners and the indigenous popular classes more generally.

Bolivia's tin economy had already been in quite serious decline by the time the international price dove dramatically in October 1985. Company losses increased from \$US30 million in 1980 to \$US165 million in 1985. Within the legal export economy, tin's contribution to earnings fell monumentally from 62.3 percent in 1980 to 21.7 percent in 1986 (McFarren 1992, 134). Compared to competitors in the tin economy globally – Malaysia, Indonesia, and Brazil – Bolivia's extraction costs were much higher. The crash sunk the per-pound price of tin from \$US6 in 1985 to \$US2.50 in 1986

¹⁰⁴ As indicated later in this chapter, the figure rises to roughly 27,000 when miners who lost jobs in the private sector over this period are included.

(Crabtree et al. 1987). Decree 21060 had already introduced a program to shutdown marginal mines, "cooperativize" others, and sell-off profitable mining sites to private corporations (Nash 1992, 277). The tin crash of October, however, sped up the process by threatening the sustainability of the wider NEP through the destabilization of the economy, and, at the same time, providing a useful entry point for a frontal assault on the miners (Sanabria 2000, 66). The price collapse helped destroy the material basis for the economic and political strength of the mining unions and was therefore fundamental to their demise (Sanabria 1999, 544). ¹⁰⁵

The government's plan was remarkably successful. Most state mines were shut down and privatized, through cooperativization or sale to private mining companies. According to one analyst, "By the end of 1986, over eighty percent of miners employed in state mining (and virtually all members of the miners' union) were jobless and widespread hunger, poverty, and despair pervaded former mining camps (Sanabria 1999, 544). Taking the number of workers who lost their jobs in the public and private mining sectors together, over 27,000 of 30,000 miners had lost their jobs by the beginning of 1987 (McFarren 1992, 131). State promises of "relocation," understood incorrectly by many miners as guaranteed jobs in the cities, set off a large wave of migration from mining communities to major urban centres such as La Paz and Cochabamba. Others went to the Chapare region, where many would become coca growers in the burgeoning coca-cocaine industry.

Miners in the FSTMB were quick to mount defensive strikes and the occupation of mines, by now a traditional arsenal in their collective actions against the state. In

05 (

¹⁰⁵ On the importance of the relative weight in the national economy of the sector around which labour unions or popular movements are struggling in determining the leverage of popular classes vis-à-vis capital and the state, see Spronk and Webber (2007), and Berquist (1986).

response to the miners' resistance, the coercive apparatuses of the state were deployed to guard the striking workplaces of miners and the occupied mines, while foodstuffs, wages, electricity, natural gas, and other basic necessities were cut off from mining communities (Sanabria 2000, 67). A general strike in July 1986, called by the FSTMB, was equally incapable of reversing, or even slowing, the neoliberal assault. The failure of strikes, occupations, and a general strike initiated by the FSTMB, eventually led to a new strategy. The *Marcha por la vida* (the March for Life), began in the city of Oruro on August 22, 1986 with a coalition of miners, mining housewives, peasants, teachers, and students. The marchers, who at their peak numbered around 10,000, planned to march from Oruro to La Paz over a one week period (Nash 1992, 278). Ultimately, though, the March for Life failed to achieve even the most minimal objectives of the protesters (Sanabria 1999, 545) and poignantly marked the last major attempt from the miners to collectively resist the restructuring process for some years to come (Nash 1992, 289-290). *4.1.2 The New World of Labour*

In addition to the layoffs in the state mining sector after privatization, it should also be recalled that in the first two years of the NEP (1985-1987) hundreds of thousands of additional workers from other sectors were forced into the reserve army of the unemployed, including 6,000 from the private mining sector, 10,000 from public administration, and 2,000 from banking. In addition, over 110 factories were shut down in this period (Kruse 2002, 225). As the neoliberal project advanced and consolidated itself throughout the 1990s the decomposition of the traditional infrastructure of working-class power continued to accelerate. Paradoxically, this did not take shape through a new neoliberal labour code, but rather through the state's systematic failure to implement the

existing protections for employees in the labour code as well as a confluence of other factors: the addition of presidential decrees and ministerial resolutions which made sections of the labour code favourable to workers ambiguous or contradictory; selective repression by the state when worker resistance threatened the interests of capital; and, most importantly, capital's all-out offensive to reorganize the production process in order to reduce labour costs and increase profits and competitiveness. ¹⁰⁶ In addition to the overall lackadaisical approach to implementing the labour code, DS21060 made hiring and firing easier, allowed for short-term contracting, and facilitated employer abuse of probationary periods, home work, subcontracting, and the establishment of phony microenterprises which allowed for the circumvention of laws on unionization (Cook 2007, 180-181). Therefore, while neoliberal reforms were never in fact enshrined in a new labour code, neoliberalism nonetheless fundamentally transformed the production process and the world of work.

The privatization of the main state-owned enterprises was the most dramatic change to the structure of production on a national level. In addition to the case of the state-owned oil and gas company, *Yacimientos Petrolíferos Fiscales Bolivianos* (Bolivian National Petroleum Company, YPFB) – to be addressed at length momentarily –, were the privatizations of the state airline, Lloyd Aero Boliviano (LAB), the *Empresa Nacional de Energía* (National Energy Company, ENDE), the railroad company, and the long-distance telephone enterprise (ENTEL), among others. With the privatization of

. .

¹⁰⁶ By the end of the 1990s, the labour code in Bolivia had not undergone substantial revision since it was established in 1939. However, an astronomical 4,200 legal dispositions had been added to the code in the years between. These dispositions – in the form of laws, decrees, regulations, and ministerial resolutions – sought to adapt the labour code to novel labour relations and/or inscribe exceptions to various rules therein. As one labour analyst points out, "The result was a confusing and contradictory mass of labour regulation, much of which was ignored" (Cook 2007, 177).

their labour forces. This meant the restructuring of the enterprises in ways that maintained or reduced the number of employees, subcontracted out certain activities to non-union labour, and created obstacles to the unionization of these new sectors (Kruse 2002, 228). At a tier lower in the economy, the largest 100 foreign and local enterprises in industry, mining, commercial agriculture and banking also saw an augmentation of subcontracting and the "informalization" of production processes. This level of the economy was increasingly integrated into the informal economy by way of utilizing small, non-unionized production units which contributed various small parts to the final product during the production process. This almost invariably meant increased use of non-unionized female, teenage, and child labour (Kruse 2002, 229-230). Below the key privatized state enterprises and the 100 main firms of the next tier, there were an estimated 500,000 microenterprises by the late 1990s in agriculture, commerce and artisan activities.

In the decade between 1985 and 1995, public sector employment in urban areas shrunk quite dramatically from 25 percent of the workforce to 13 percent.¹⁰⁷ The real growth as a proportion of the work force occurred in the informal sector which expanded from 60 percent in 1985 to 68 percent in 1995 (see Table 4.1). One of the key benefits for employers in the expansion of the informal sector is the fact that this is non-union work, and that unionization is actually illegal in enterprises that employ under 20 individuals (Arze Vargas 2000, 45). The obstacles to forming new unions are consequently extremely difficult in the informal sector.

-

¹⁰⁷ Neoliberal theory held that these job losses would be compensated with new formal jobs in expanding private businesses. However, the formal private sector accounted for only 18.4 percent of the work force in 1995, up barely more than two points from 16 percent in 1985.

Table 4.1: Employment by Segment of the Labour Market

Year	Public Employ.	Private Business Employ.	Informal Private Employ.
1985	24%	16%	60%
1995	13%	19%	68%

Source: (Kruse 2002, 232).

Advocates of the neoliberal model point to official unemployment rates below five percent during the late 1980s and into the late 1990s, with the exception of a level of 10.4 percent in 1989. However, by some estimates *underemployment* reached 53 percent of the economically active population (EAP) in 1997 (Arze Vargas 2000, 30). Work was dramatically more precarious. More and more young workers between the ages of 10 to 24 with no union experience or knowledge of their rights were employed. There were increasing numbers of female workers who also had less union experience and were more vulnerable to intimidation and sexual harassment on the work site. Finally, there was a marked decline of permanent contracts and the increase of short-term contracts, day labourers, and part-time work with no benefits (Arze Vargas 2000, 31). 108

Across different sectors of the economy there was an amplification of the number of hours worked per individual at lower rates of pay, as people were increasingly forced to take on second jobs (Arze Vargas 2000, 32). The number of workers taking home salaries without any complementary benefits increased significantly between 1982 and 1992 in various sectors: from 40 to 55 percent in industrial manufacturing, 71 to 82 percent in construction, 49 to 55 percent in transportation, 42 to 61 percent in commerce, and in services, 22 to 38 percent (Arze Vargas 2000, 34). The fragmentation of the production process into smaller and smaller units means that workers were no longer

-

¹⁰⁸ A good deal of new hiring was made through temporary contracts. Only 14 percent of the formal private-sector contracts registered with the government in 1994 were "indefinite" contracts, as compared to 68 percent fixed-term contracts, and 18 percent short-term specific job projects (Cook 2007, 181).

concentrated in large groups, as factories were displaced by smaller workshops. External subcontracting by large enterprises of various tasks that contribute to the overall production process meant that a growing sector of subcontracted workers laboured in small workplaces with worse working conditions and environments, no unions, lower wages, and worse quotas than the older, formal employees of the main firms. In other cases, different production stages were subcontracted to "one-person" firms or "family enterprises" the employees of which are sometimes referred to as "micro-entreprenuers" in the economics literature. They are better thought of as informal proletarians frequently working under awful conditions without protection, doing the tasks "once done by a regular worker enjoying social security, health benefits, and bonuses" (Olivera & Lewis 2004, 123).

The combined consequences of the new precariousness of work, the disarticulation of the COB as an effective organizing body of the working class, the structural heterogeneity of the work experiences of the new urban working class, and the boldness of a capitalist class relatively unified behind the project of political and economic neoliberal transformation, together worked against the collective capacities of working class resistance in the late 1980s and throughout the bulk of the 1990s. Union strategies and the strategies of rank and file workers tended to be more improvisational, defensive and reactive, and less political, than they had been in the past (Kruse 2002). However, there were also notable exceptions as the Bolivian rural and urban working classes and the peasantry began to experiment with new forms of organizing and doing politics by the end of the 1990s. Sectors of the urban union movement in Cochabamba, El Alto, and La Paz began to forge novel ties with informal proletarian community

organizations and to bring the issues and needs of non-unionized workers directly into their struggles. They also began to build new connections with rural movements. This sort of social-movement unionism (see chapter 1) was growing in a number of different regions of the country, but was especially evident in Cochabamba and El Alto-La Paz, the two epicentres of urban insurrection in the period between 2000 and 2005. Thus a complex process began in the late 1990s through which the urban and rural infrastructure of class struggle began to be rebuilt after 15 years of neoliberal onslaught. The result, as we will see in subsequent chapters, was the most important surge in left-indigenous popular mobilization in the continent between 2000 and 2005.

4.1.3 Formation of the Cocaleros' Movement

If on the one hand the tin mining industry was in calamitous decline, the world of work was being structurally transformed in ways that made collective action more difficult, and the historic vanguard of the Bolivian left had suffered a slide into seeming oblivion, the coca-cocaine industry was booming by the mid-1980s. This newly dynamic industry – rooted primarily in the Chapare region, but also in the Yungas – became the spawning ground of left-indigenous renewal and conflict with the neoliberal state and US imperialism. The *cocaleros*, or coca growers, had replaced the miners as the most dynamic sector of popular struggle by the late-1980s. Between 1967 and 1981 permanent migration to the Chapare had increased from 24,000 to 68,000 people. As the international cocaine market began to heat up the numbers increased. Between 1981 and 1982, for example, "as many as 420,000 people – 7% of Bolivia's total population –

¹⁰⁹ The role of social movement unionism in the political organizing done by the factory workers' union in Cochabamba and the FSTMB, the COB, and COR-El Alto in La Paz and El Alto, are addressed in subsequent chapters.

travelled to the Chapare to work in coca cultivation or cocaine production" (de Franco & Godoy 1992, 383).

Between 1982 and 1986, a 50 percent collapse in real wages, combined with the elimination of roughly 60,000 jobs in the wake of neoliberal shock therapy, created a reserve army of labourers seeking employment (de Franco & Godoy 1992, 383-385). Displaced miners and other workers formerly employed by the state, as well as landless peasants and those engaged in less-lucrative agricultural commodity production, were attracted to the Chapare region in large numbers (Sanabria 1997, 171-172). 110 As GNP contracted by almost a quarter between 1981 and 1986, coca cultivation approximately doubled (Léons & Sanabria 1997, 14). Official exports of legal commodities declined by almost 25 percent between 1984 and 1986, while, in 1987, illegal coca exports "generated \$1.5 billion," of which "an estimated \$600 million stayed in the country – equivalent to all legal exports combined" (Andreas 1995, 79). Income from coca-producing peasants provided livelihoods for roughly 50,000 families – between 120,000 and 500,000 individuals were employed in some form of coca cultivation between the mid 1980s and the late 1990s (Farthing 1995, Kohl & Farthing 2006, 74). It has been estimated that another 300,000 people were employed in jobs indirectly dependent on the drug trade (Andreas 1995, 79).

In the mid-1980s, the US and the IMF insisted on Bolivia's strict adhesion to neoliberal restructuring, and simultaneous state intervention against the proliferating coca-cocaine industry. But, of course, the coca-cocaine industry was intricately

¹¹⁰ It is not difficult to see the attraction. Unskilled labourers in cocaine production could earn 20 times the pay of public employees, while migrant landless rural workers employed in the drug industry could make between three and five times what they could in legal activities in the regions from which they came (de Franco 1992, 386).

intertwined with the emergence of Bolivian neoliberalism. The Paz Estenssoro government, therefore, was made to play "a delicate game of drug diplomacy" (Andreas 1995, 77). Initially, largely symbolic gestures "such as occasional high-profile drug seizures and arrest of traffickers" which had "little impact on the illegal trade," were tactics employed by the Bolivian state to appease US foreign policy (Andreas 1995, 77). However, Washington soon tightened its grip, forcing a response. Since the end of the Cold War, the US "drug war" throughout Latin America has effectively replaced the menace of "communism" with the menace of "narcotrafficking" as a useful ideological device to ensure ongoing US manipulation of the internal affairs of countries in the region. The drug war has "disguised Washington's repressive and exploitative policies behind a high moral purpose," allowed it, "to penetrate the internal security forces of Latin America and establish its own political agenda," and to gain "direct access to the society in order to push its economic and counter-insurgency agenda" (Petras & Veltmeyer 2001, 140). 112 As the 1980s progressed, the *cocaleros* in Bolivia were becoming a potentially insurgent movement and the necessity of confronting them was similar to the prior necessity of tackling the "problem" of the miners.

In the Chapare region, utilizing a basis of pre-existing agrarian union networks as a new rural infrastructure of class struggle, the *cocaleros* were developing the capacity to confront neoliberal and imperialist policy. By the 1960s, the first peasant federation of *sindicatos*, or unions, had been established in the Chapare (Healy 1991, 89) (Healy 1998,

¹¹¹ While rhetorically aligning itself with US drug policy, the Paz Estenssoro administration tacitly legalized the "laundering of cocaine profits by allowing US dollar accounts at the central bank, no questions asked" (Kohl & Farthing 2006, 73). This facilitated the repatriation of "a quarter of the estimated US \$2 billion which had fled the country between 1980 and 1985" (Kohl & Farthing 2006, 73). ¹¹² After 9/11, the drug war has been incorporated into the so-called "war on terror" through the catch-all concept of "narcoterrorism."

107). Around 85 percent of the Chapare sindicatos fell under the Federación Especial de Trabajadores Campesinos de Trópico de Cochabamba (Special Federation of Peasant Workers of the Tropics of Cochabamba, FETCTC) or the Federación de Carrasco (Federation of Carracaso) (Healy 1991, 89). These sindicatos represented the primary preexisting infrastructure of class struggle in the local context. Their ties with the national setting were equally important in enhancing the organizational capacity of the *cocaleros*. The FETCTC increased the status of the *cocaleros* within the national peasant union, the Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia (Trade Union Confederation of Bolivian Peasant Workers, CSUTCB), on a number of fronts. By the mid-1980s, the Chapare federation of peasants had replaced the Aymara katarista movement as the most important focal point of peasant activism in terms of ability to collectively mobilize its membership. This dynamism underwrote its newly hegemonic role inside the CSUTCB (Healy 1991, 93). Mobilizing around the coca leaf as a symbol of indigenous identity, the Chapare federation "adopted the argument that protecting coca protects Bolivian culture in order to convince those CSUTCB delegates and leaders from non-coca-growing regions to support their position that coca cultivation should continue and efforts to eradicate it should be opposed" (Healy 1991, 93).

US counter-narcotics policy has long focussed on supply-side, punitive and repressive tactics, rather than investment in solutions aimed at controlling domestic demand (Léons & Sanabria 1997, 41). By the late 1980s, in response to US pressure to more seriously confront the *cocaleros*, the Bolivian state adopted increasingly repressive campaigns of coca eradication (Sanabria 1999, 551). Against such developments, the

¹¹³ One example of this process was Law 1008, passed in 1988. The law criminalized coca growers by restricting the civil rights of those accused of drug trafficking, in the main, "low-level drug industry

cocaleros mounted popular resistance. At the micro-level, they engaged in "sabotage and hit-and-run attacks, slowing down the work of eradication teams; 'voluntary' destruction of unproductive coca fields, and the use of compensation funds to plant new coca crops elsewhere; relocation of tiny coca fields deep into the forest (thus taking advantage of the cover provided by dense tropical foliage against surveillance); and massive yet sporadic confrontations with security forces (Sanabria 1999, 552). On a larger scale, the *cocaleros* organized mass rallies, marches, hunger strikes, road blocks, cultural events, alliances with other sectors of popular civil society, occupation of government offices, and tactical negotiations with government officials (Healy 1991, 112).

The struggle of the *cocaleros* added new layers of complexity and creativity to popular cultures of resistance and opposition within the popular classes. Re-located exminers brought with them potent organizational and ideological capacities, even if they had to be reconfigured to meet a new cultural and socioeconomic terrain (Gill 1997, Stefanoni & Alto 2006, 39). James Petras argues that class-conscious ex-miners who were transformed into peasants were "able to disseminate an ideology and form of leadership among the wider peasantry that provid[ed] a qualitatively different perspective to the struggle" (Petras 1997, 28). The exchanges of popular cultures of resistance and opposition also flowed the other way in peasant-ex-miner relations. As ex-miners settled in the Chapare region, populated with coca-growing Quechua indigenous communities, "their acculturation into the traditional spiritual discourses and practices associated with the coca leaf and ... demands for greater Indian autonomy" took form and deepened. In terms of these oppositional cultures, then, we can conclude that the "politics of the coca

workers caught smuggling small quantities of paste" (Gill 2004, 169). Law 1008 was also responsible for the establishment of the *Fuerza Especial para la Lucha Contra el NarcoTráfico* (FELCN), an elite, militarized anti-narcotics police force "shaped by the U.S. Drug Enforcement Agency" (Gill 2004, 169).

growers involve[d] harnessing ancestral spiritual beliefs to modern forms of class and anti-imperial struggle. Marxist analysis [was] linked to pre-European values" (Petras 1997).¹¹⁴

The *cocaleros* constructed a thoroughgoing anti-imperialist, anti-neoliberal and eclectically indigenous-nationalist critique of the status quo. They demanded the reassertion of popular collective control over privatized natural resources then in the hands of transnational capital, the recognition of indigenous land and territory, and the free trade and industrialization of the coca leaf. They also sought deeper democracy and social justice, human rights for the indigenous population, popular sovereignty, and the re-nationalization of privatized state enterprises. Overall their protests and visions of change were rooted in a general rejection of the neoliberal economic model (Orozco Ramírez 2005, 20-21).

4.1.4 Formation of the Movimiento al Socialismo (MAS)

It was directly out of the social and political milieu of the *cocaleros* in the Chapare that the *Movimiento al Socialismo* (Movement Towards Socialism, MAS) party created in the late 1990s (Gill 2004, 163-178, Orozco Ramírez 2005, 17, Stefanoni 2003). As early as 1992, the *cocaleros* and indigenous peasant organizations in the *altiplano* began to recognize the limitations of community and peasant union mobilization in confronting the tremendous obstacles facing the popular movement. At the *Asamblea de los Pueblos Originarios* (Assembly of Indigenous Peoples), held on 12 October 1992 under the umbrella of the CSUTCB, the necessity of a *brazo político*, a political arm, for the peasant union movement was put on the table. The diverse currents and organizations

What makes the *cocaleros* so important is, first, the fact that they were for a period the *only* radical force of resistance with any capacity to confront the state, and, second, that they later became the principal social base of the *Movimiento al Socialismo* (Movement Towards Socialism, MAS) party.

attending the assembly were too internally fractious, however, to determine anything about the shape and content of that political arm (Stefanoni & Alto 2006, 57). Gradual steps toward the formation of an *instrumento político*, or political instrument, nonetheless proceeded over the next few years. In the First Land and Territory Congress in Santa Cruz in 1995, the main peasant and indigenous organizations of the country met and reaffirmed the objective. This set the stage for the Seventh Ordinary Congress of the CSUTCB in March and April 1996 in Santa Cruz, where the move to consolidate a new political instrument was ratified.

Thus was born the *Asamblea por la Soberanía de los Pueblos* (Assembly for the Sovereignty of the Peoples, ASP). Peasant leader Alejo Véliz was elected as head of the party. Due to legal technicalities in the electoral system, the ASP was unable to gain recognition as a registered party in the 1995 municipal elections, but through a tactical electoral agreement, the new party ran jointly with the *Izquierda Unida* (United Left, IU), and won 49 town council seats and ten mayoralties, all in the department of Cochabamba (Orozco Ramírez 2005, 17-18). The ASP described its basis in 1995 as a struggle for a communitarian, multinational, socialist Bolivia, in which the class struggle and the national struggle would be combined (Stefanoni & Alto 2006, 61). In the 1997 presidential elections, the ASP candidates again ran under the IU banner with Alejo Véliz as their presidential contender. However, by 1998 disputes between the three main indigenous leaders in the country – Felipe Quispe, Alejo Véliz, and Evo Morales – led to the eventual disintegration of the ASP. In its place two new parties eventually emerged,

-

¹¹⁵ In attendance were the Central Sindical de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia (CSUTCB), the Confederación de Colonizadores (CSCB), the Central Indígena del Oriente Boliviano (CIDOB), and the Federación Nacional de Mujeres Campesinas de Bolivia – Bartolina Sisa (FNMCB-BS), among other indigenous peasant organizations.

the Movimiento Indígena Pachakuti (Pachakuti Indigenous Movement, MIP), led by Felipe Quispe and primarily appealing to the Aymara indigenous radicalism of the altiplano, and the Instrumento Político por la Soberanía de los Pueblos (Political Instrument for the Sovereignty of the Peoples, IPSP), led by Evo Morales and appealing to a much broader, inter-ethnic and cross-regional social base. 116 Again, due to technicalities, the IPSP was unable to establish status as an official party in the electoral arena and therefore assumed the name of an officially registered but defunct political party, the Movimiento al Socialismo (MAS). Under this banner, in the 1999 municipal elections, the IPSP-MAS ticket garnered 3.27 percent of the national vote, 10 mayoralties, and 79 municipal council seats (Van Cott 2005, 86). A great deal of the new party's appeal resided in its grassroots nature (Albro 2005a, 440-441). During the late-1990s, the MAS was rooted in extra-parliamentary political action, deeply responsive to its columna vertebral (backbone), the cocaleros of Chapare, and functioned as a radically anti-neoliberal and anti-imperialist party. The party also helped to "indianize" Bolivian nationalism, bringing indigenous issues to the centre of political life by drawing on the legacy of the katarista indigenous movement of the 1970s (Stefanoni & Alto 2006, 64-69).

4.1.5 Other Indigenous Peasant Struggle in the Late-1980s

¹¹⁶ The MAS leader was born Juan Evo Morales Ayma on October 26, 1959, in the province of Sud Carangas in the department of Oruro. Four of his seven Aymara indigenous siblings died from illnesses related to poverty and the absence of sufficient health infrastructure in the region. His family, like many others, migrated to northern Argentina in search of work. In Argentina, Morales dropped out of school because of difficulties with the Spanish language. He was raised exclusively in Aymara. He would eventually return to school in Oruro, working at various points as a baker and a trumpeter in the wellknown Banda Real Imperial. At the outset of the 1980s, his family was forced to migrate to the Chapare due to a massive drought in the altiplano (Stefanoni & Do Alto 2006, 53-56). Today, his primary language is Spanish, and while he is also relatively fluent in Quechua (from his time spent in the Chapare), he no longer speaks confidently in Aymara. In the Chapare, Morales began his gradual ascent through the ranks of cocalero peasant unions, becoming secretary general of the Six Federations in 1988. Ten years later, he was elected leader of the MAS and has maintained this post ever since. By 2002, he was a serious candidate in presidential elections.

Within the sphere of rural indigenous political activism there was also extensive displacement and realignment within older movements as well as the emergence of new ones. Between 1979 and 1982, the Aymara *katarista* movement had enjoyed hegemony over the peasant-indigenous movement at a national level, principally through its predominant position in the CSUTCB. In the second congress of the CSUTCB in 1983, the *kataristas* and more class-based peasant movement sectors closely aligned with the COB and left-wing parties were able to rally behind a joint position of peasant class struggle as well as the denunciation of racism and the demand for a plurinational Bolivian state. However, indigenous struggle suffered a similar disorientation and fragmentation as the left experienced in the fallout from the UDP period.

At the third congress of the CSUTCB in 1985 divisions arose between the *Movimiento Campesino Base* (Grassroots Peasant Movement, MCB), a close ally of the COB, and the *kataristas*. A unified political position proved impossible (Albó 1995, 59-60). Internal divisions within the *katarista* movement multiplied to such an extent that there were ten separate political parties claiming a common *katarista* lineage. The sector of the MRTK led by Víctor Hugo Cárdenas was the most powerful of the tiny parties and thus was able to lay claim to the *katarista* name. At the fourth congress of the CSUTCB, however, the fact that none of the peasant leaders identified themselves as *kataristas* signalled the organizational crisis of the movement (Albó 1995, 60). Some of the potential bases of *katarismo* in the largely indigenous populations of El Alto and the

1

¹¹⁷ Despite the organizational decline of *katarista* political parties and the movement's diminishing weight within the CSUTCB, however, the ideas of *katarismo* had already penetrated the public sphere and changed the parameters of indigenous and leftist politics, as well as public opinion more generally on the indigenous question in Bolivia. The survival of *katarista* ideas within popular movement milieus became evident in the early 2000s as left-indigenous activists grappled in similar ways with the interconnections between race and class, while *katarista* influence on public opinion was reflected in the fact that even mainstream parties were forced to incorporate some indigenous components to their political agendas, even if they tended to do so in the tokenistic fashion associated with neoliberal multiculturalism.

poorer neighbourhoods of La Paz lent their electoral support in the late 1980s to a new populist party, *Conciencia de Patria* (Conscience of the Fatherland, CONDEPA), which identified explicitly with the urban Aymara population, using a discourse that counterposed the interests of *el pueblo* (the people) with those of the oligarchy (Tapia 2004, 160). CONDEPA was led by Carlos Palenque, a popular Aymara television and radio host known to his supports as *el compadre*. Palenque won the mayoral elections in La Paz and El Alto between 1989 and 1991, and CONDEPA "became the leading political force in the country's largest urban center and in the surrounding department" (Albó 1995, 64). 118

While the organizational vacuum created by the decline of mainstream *katarismo* was partially filled by CONDEPA in El Alto-La Paz and the surrounding countryside, it is important to remember as well the formation in the late 1980s and early 1990s of a revolutionary wing to the *katarista* movement, despite the fact that its numbers were few. At the extraordinary Congress of the CSUTCB in 1988 a new militant organization, *Ofensiva Roja de Ayllus Kataristas* (Red Offensive of Katarista Ayllus, also known as *Ayllus Rojos*, Red Ayllus), first made its presence known. The *Ayllus Rojos* were an eclectic amalgamation of Marxist-indigenous activists, bringing together *indígenista* Aymaras, miners, and urban Marxists (Albó 2002b, 80). While influenced by the writings of *indianista* Fausto Reinaga (Reinaga 1970), the *Ayllus Rojos* nonetheless transcended

_

¹¹⁸ The other major outsider party to arise in the late 1980s was the *Unidad Cívica Solidaridad* (Solidarity Civic Union, UCS), which was led by beer industry magnate Max Fernández (Mayorga 2002: 212-216), 265-269. Fernández was less of a traditional populist than Palenque. While it is true that he ran the UCS "in an authoritarian manner, and, in classic populist style, control over his political party [was] determined by his capacity to deliver prebends," (Gamarra 1996, 77) he was much more of an elite business politician than Palenque, and one who engaged in clientelistic handouts and financed targeted public works for poor communities, but who eschewed the more radical rhetoric of classical populism that was a staple in Palenque's discourse. The UCS did not participate in the 1989 elections, but the party won 14.02 percent in the June 1993 elections.

Reinaga's thesis of a racially bifurcated "two Bolivias," one indigenous and one *q'ara*. Instead, the group sought to build alliances between indigenous struggle and other popular, collective actors in Bolivian society, notably urban workers (García Linera 2005b, 10-11). In 1991-1992 an armed wing of the *Ayllus Rojos* emerged called *Ejército Guerrillero Tupaj Katari* (Tupaj Katari Guerrilla Army, EGTK). Felipe Quispe was a leading figure in this guerrilla group, as were Álvaro García Linera and a Mexican, Raquél Gutiérrez. The EGTK never killed anyone, focusing instead on small insurgent actions which included exploding high tension towers and oil and gas pipelines (Albó 2002b, 80). 119

In the late 1980s, as the mainstream *katarista* movement was eclipsed by populists and low-level guerrilla activity, a new set of indigenous organizations arose out of the tropical lowlands of eastern Bolivia. Various indigenous groups coalesced in the *Confederación Indígena del Oriente, Chaco y Amazonia de Bolivia* (Idigenous Confederation of the Bolivian East, Chaco, and Amazon, CIDOB). The *Asamblea del Pueblo Guaraní* (Assembly of Guaraní People, APG) was also formed around the same time, in 1987 (Albó 1995, 62). The new indigenous movements made their inaugural debut by staging an historic *Marcha por el territorio y la dignidad* (March for Territory and Dignity), in 1990 – a 35-day procession of approximately 700 men and women from lowland indigenous groups, beginning in the northern lowland city of Trinidad and

¹¹⁹ The movement that Quispe and García Linera were helping to build had two wings, according to Quispe, one left-wing Marxist and the other túpajkatarista, or indigenous liberationist, in the tradition of the anti-colonial hero of the 1781 insurrection against the Spaniards, Túpaj Katari. García Linera was in the Marxist wing, while Quispe located himself in that of the túpajkataristas. In 1988, the group released a political communiqué and ideological document proposing to move forward with an armed struggle in the form of the EGTK. According to Quispe, they believed this was the only way forward in the struggle against the "capitalist, colonialist, racist and imperialist system" (Quispe 2006). The EGTK, never more than 200 members strong, started its activities in 1988. García Linera, Quispe, Gutiérrez and other comrades were eventually captured, tortured and imprisoned in 1992, denied trial, and kept in jail for the following five years (Bigio 2006).

ending over 400 miles away in the capital of La Paz.¹²⁰ The march resulted in the legal recognition of over seven million acres of indigenous territory (Albó 1996, 15-16). Most significant, however, was the fact that the march marked a new beginning of indigenous resistance from the lowlands and hence broadened the field of indigenous resistance across the country which had hitherto been rooted primarily in Aymara movements of the *altiplano* and Quechua *cocalero* struggles of the Chapare.¹²¹

4.1.6 The Acuerdo Patriótico

Returning to the sphere of formal politics, the 1989 elections witnessed acrimonious, partisan divisions within the ruling class as the dominant, ideologically indistinguishable parties – the MNR, ADN and MIR – vied for government control.

Sánchez de Lozada, presidential candidate for the MNR, reneged on the secret deal of the Pact for Democracy in which the party had agreed to back Bánzer's presidential bid in the 1989 elections (Gamarra 1994, 109-110). The election results demonstrated a three-way split between the mainstream parties. Sánchez de Lozada of the MNR won a small plurality with 23.07 percent, Bánzer of the ADN came a close second with 22.7 percent, and Jaime Paz Zamora of the MIR won 19.64 percent. Bánzer and Paz Zamora were equally disinclined to deal with Sánchez de Lozada, and thus conspired in Congress to prevent him from becoming President despite his plurality showing at the polls. The

_

¹²⁰ The marchers, who were protesting logging activity in indigenous territories and demanding legal recognition of those territories, were met in solidarity just outside La Paz by Aymara indigenous activists who accompanied them in huge numbers to downtown La Paz.

¹²¹ It should also be understood that the international and regional context in the early 1990s was favourable to the domestic emergence of new indigenous movements (Dunbar Ortíz 2007). In 1992, the Guatemalan indigenous activist and recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize, Rigoberta Menchú, helped to initiate a number of continental pan-Indigenous meetings throughout Latin America behind the theme of 500 Years of Resistance to counter official celebrations of the Colombian quincentenary (Brysk 2000, 3). In the case of Bolivia, after activists returned from one of the continental meetings in Quito, demonstrations embracing the "500 Years of Resistance" framework were launched with success on October 12, 1992 in almost every city (Albó 1995, 63).

resolution of the three-way tie in the period following the elections, "could only be managed by electoral malpractice and a twelve-week circus of offers and counter-offers over the spoils of the state in an effort to secure the presidency through a vote in congress" (Dunkerley 1992, 178).

While distinct in some ways from the agreement ending in the Pact for Democracy in 1985, the resolution of the intra-elite struggle for governmental power in 1989 nonetheless took the form of a political pact, this one called the *Acuerdo Patriótico*, or Patriotic Accord. Under the arrangement, constructed by the ADN and the MIR, Paz Zamora took the presidency while Bánzer became head of the newly formed *Consejo Político del Acuerdo Patriótico* (Political Council of the Patriotic Accord, COPAP), a bipartisan committee designated to running the day-to-day affairs of the new governmental coalition (Gamarra 1996, 75). The ADN-MIR government's defining character was the continuation and deepening of the NPE between 1989 and 1993.

The continuation of neoliberal policy throughout the late 1980s and into the early 1990s was both cause and consequence of a dilapidated and diffused left operating in new and uncharted social and demographic waters. Likewise popular indigenous movements were taking on new and unpredictable organizational and ideological forms. In Bolivia, the union left had always superseded in importance the organized political left, even if the two spheres can hardly be neatly separated from one another. Therefore, the impact of the collapse of the COB for the prospects of the left generally is difficult to exaggerate. The COB diminished in stature from the undisputed leader in popular organization in Bolivia until the mid-1980s, to a fundamentally withered and disoriented shadow of its former self. Apart from the organizational rupture it suffered with the "re-location" of

miners throughout the country, the COB had lost a great deal of its moral and political credibility among popular forces after it was unable to slow, much less reverse, the onslaught of the NEP restructuring process. Extra-electoral politics shifted from radical political unionism, towards sector-based unionism, and, more generally, towards clientelism and civic municipal politics where neoliberal forces generally prevailed (Dunkerley 1993, 124). Moreover, individuals formerly involved in leftist politics were increasingly attracted to the proliferating NGO sector, where the potential bases for a confrontational social movement politics were redirected towards localized, individualized, technical, and apolitical solutions to problems of poverty and unemployment. These local level "solutions" presumed the continuity of the neoliberal model at the macro level (Arellano-López & Petras 1994).

4.2 State Multiculturalism and Phase II of Neoliberal Restructuring, 1993-2000

In the elections of June 6, 1993 Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada of the MNR won 35 percent of the popular vote, defeating the *Acuerdo Patriótico* (Patriotic Accord, AP). Perpetuating the "pacted democracy" of the 1980s, the MNR quickly established a *Pacto de la Gobernabilidad* (Governability Pact) with Max Fernández and his *Unidad Cívica Solidaridad* (Solidarity Civic Union, UCS), as well as a *Pacto por el Cambio* (Pact for Change) with the *Movimiento Bolivia Libre* (Free Bolivia Movement, MBL), both of which assured Sánchez de Lozada victory in the presidential vote in Congress. He became President on August 6. Sánchez de Lozada's Aymara running mate Víctor Hugo Cárdenas of the *Movimiento Revolucionario Tupaj Katari* (Tupaj Katari Revolutionary Movement, MRTK) became the first indigenous Vice-President of Bolivia. The new government (1993-1997) deepened the neoliberal economic and political ruling class

project even while it embraced a sophistry of social solidarity with the poor and a multicultural sensibility toward the indigenous majority. When ex-dictator Hugo Bánzer, of the *Acción Democrática Nacionalista* (Nationalist Democratic Action, ADN), was elected President in 1997, some of the multicultural state discourse subsided, but the economic trajectory introduced by Sánchez de Lozada was strengthened and extended.

After having been blocked from assuming the presidency in 1989, despite having won a plurality at the polls, Sánchez de Lozada apparently "entered a period of deep depression," (Grindle 2000, 113). He soon recovered, however, and founded the rightwing think tank *Fundación Milenio* (Millennium Foundation). In addition to a number of Bolivian associates, the foundation was supported by an international advisory board of political scientists, including Juan Linz of Yale University, Arturo Valenzuela of Georgetown University, Carlos Nino of Argentina, and Bolivar Lamounier of Brazil. The group produced policy programs on political, market, and state reform, meeting five times between 1991 and 1993 (Grindle 2000, 113-114). The foundation eventually produced the MNR electoral campaign platform, *El Plan de Todos* (Plan for Everyone), which offered the following as its seven pillars: attracting foreign investment; creating jobs; maintaining economic stability; improving health care and education; facilitating popular participation; reforming the role of the government; and restricting corruption (Gamarra 1996, 81).

To distinguish it from the hard-nosed neoliberalism of the *Nueva Política*Económica (New Economic Policy, NEP), the *Plan de Todos* was pitched as a socialmarket solution to the development problems facing Bolivia. Enduring troubles of
unemployment, low wages and corruption were going to be resolved through the

privatization of inefficient state-owned enterprises. Education, health and other basic social services were to be improved. Local communities, especially indigenous ones in poor rural areas, were going to have greater participation in development planning and decision making at the local level (Grindle 2003, 330). Sánchez de Lozada claimed that the privatization of state-owned enterprises, and the foreign investment this would attract, would create 500,000 new jobs and a GDP growth rate of between 4 and 10 percent annually (Kohl 2002, 456).

Pre-electoral polls demonstrated the popular resonance of indigenous issues among much of the Bolivian public. The MNR adopted an opportunistic approach to ethnicity in order to attract indigenous voters, a common practice of most political parties by the early 1990s (Medeiro 2001). The MNR promised in its campaign literature and election billboards a New Bolivia, *La Bolivia Nueva*. The New Bolivia that the MNR was projecting, rejected the culturally integrationist nationalism of the post-1952 revolutionary period, and instead embraced a politics of constitutional recognition of the pluricultural and ethnically heterogeneous nature of Bolivia, as well as recognition of gender inequalities as a problem to be overcome (Healy & Paulson 2000, 2-5). This multiculturalism and gender consciousness, however, were attached to a fundamental commitment on the part of the MNR to deepen and spread the neoliberal economic restructuring initiated in 1985. Indeed, Sánchez de Lozada himself had played a key role in the initial neoliberal assault on the popular economy as Minister of Planning under President Víctor Paz Estenssoro.

The selection of Hugo Cárdenas as Sánchez de Lozada's vice-presidential running mate was a key facet of the indigenous-multicultural inflection to MNR neoliberal

strategy in 1993. Cárdenas enjoyed credibility among the Aymara population, especially in the city and department of La Paz, for his role as a katarista movement leader (Albó 1995, 66). The MNR made a concerted effort to attract social sectors that had previously identified with the party, but which had left in response to the neoliberal turn it took in the mid-1980s. Especially important in this regard was the indigenous peasantry that had supported the MNR for much of the post-revolutionary period. The MNR campaign in 1993, therefore, portrayed both Cárdenas and Sánchez de Lozada as "children of the revolution," and in the event of the 1993 elections, Cárdenas was able to deliver a "huge voting bloc of mainly rural Aymara campesinos to the MNR" (Gamarra 1996, 79). After the victory, Cárdenas explicitly linked his well-developed conceptualization of Bolivia as a "plurinational" state to the MNR's new project under Sánchez de Lozada, and reinforced the indigenous symbolism of the pact between the MNR and the *Movimiento* Revolucionario Túpaj Katari (Tupaj Katari Revolutionary Movement, MRTK) through publicly speaking in Aymara without translators, and appearing publicly with his wife, who wore traditional indigenous dress (Albó 1995, 68).

Neoliberal multiculturalism in Bolivia was institutionalized under Sánchez de Lozada through a series of carefully constructed laws and reforms. Most significantly, in 1994, the new administration amended the constitution such that its first article now defines Bolivia as multiethnic and pluricultural (Healy & Paulson 2000, 11). Article 171 recognizes the right to limited self-government for indigenous communities, although the state's commitment is worded vaguely (Kohl 2003, 341). Another visible change in the institutional apparatus of the state occurred when the former Ministry of Peasant and Agrarian Affairs was transformed into the Ministry of Ethnic and Indigenous Affairs

(Gustafson 2002, 268). In the MNR's *Plan de Todos*, indigenous cultural issues were integral components to the justification and legitimization of educational reform, land reform, and decentralized popular participation. All of these reforms were built on the contradictory foundation of culturally "liberating" the indigenous working-class and peasant population through recognition of certain linguistic and traditional rights by the state, while simultaneously reinforcing the neoliberal mechanisms responsible for the dramatic increases in their exploitation and suffering over the previous decade (Albó 1995, 70, Arellano-López & Petras 1994, Gill 2000, 135-154, Gustafson 2002, 276-282, Kohl 2002, 465, 2003, 342-345, Kohl & Farthing 2006, 132, Lora 2006, McNeish 2002, Medeiro 2001, 410-411, Quispe 2004). Perhaps the starkest contradiction between the multiculturalism espoused in the platform of the MNR in the 1990s and the material reality of the party's actual reforms to Bolivian political and economic structures was expressed in the rapid transfer of community-owned and state-owned natural resources to foreign multinational corporations. Indeed, privatization of this sort was a defining feature of the Sánchez de Lozada's, and later Hugo Bánzer's, governments.

4.3 Privatization

4.3.1 Natural Gas

The centrality of natural gas in Bolivia's economy is comparable to silver and tin in earlier historical epochs (Chávez & Lora 2005). New discoveries since 1997 put Bolivia's natural gas reserves at the second largest in South America, after Venezuela. Proven and probable natural-gas resources grew to 48.7 trillion cubic feet by 2005, and future discoveries were highly probable (EIU 2006, 28-30). Demand for natural gas in neighbouring Argentina, Brazil, Chile and Uruguay was already high by 2000, and were

projected to continue to increase into the future. The combination of large reserves and growing regional demand meant that Bolivia was one of the only country with the capacity to serve the growing Southern Cone market (Villegas Quiroga 2004, 25-29).

Under the first administration of Sánchez de Lozada (1993-1997) the hydrocarbons sector was privatized through the Law of Capitalization and the Hydrocarbons Law of 1996. These measures effectively returned the hydrocarbons industry to the regulatory regime of the 1920s (Miranda Pacheco 1999, Shultz 2005, 16). The Sánchez de Lozada government was fervently committed to deepening the neoliberal project in Bolivia through extensive privatizations, while the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund (IMF) were the source of high-level pressure from outside (Hindery 2004, 288-291). As in the railroad, airline and telecommunications sectors, the Bolivian government preferred to describe the privatization of hydrocarbons as "capitalization" in an effort to dampen popular criticism of the initiative. The capitalization of YPFB entailed the sale of 50 percent of the state company – divided into three enterprises – to various petroleum multinationals.

The privatization process was fraught with corruption and fraud. ¹²² Prior to its privatization, YPFB had been "on the verge of completing a contract to build a pipeline to connect Bolivian gasfields to Brazilian markets," which would have increased its profits "by at least \$50 million a year for 40 years. These earnings, instead, were largely transferred to private firms that borrowed capital from the same international institutions that had previously offered loans to YPFB" (Kohl 2004, 904). The new hydrocarbons legislation also reduced wellhead royalties owed to the state by transnationals from 50

¹²² For a theoretical argument on how the privatization process in Bolivia mirrors David Harvey's (2003) concept of "accumulation by dispossession," see Spronk & Webber 2007.

percent to 18 percent in all "new" discovery sites. There was gross manipulation of the new law concerning "existing" and "new" fields of natural gas in 1996, which resulted in straightforward giveaways to foreign petroleum companies. Hydrocarbons Law No. 1731, passed on June 26, 1996, altered Hydrocarbons Law No. 1689 of April 30, 1996 (just two months earlier). The new law changed the definitions of the largest fields from "existing" to "new" and therefore subjected the companies operating in these fields to dramatically reduced royalties (Spronk & Webber 2007, 34). The new law primarily affected the major natural gas deposits of San Alberto and San Antonio. Each was moved from existing (according to the April law) to new and therefore subject to the lesser royalty (Villegas Quiroga 2004, 84-85). In geographer Benjamin Kohl's estimation, this constituted "a giveaway that could cost the nation hundreds of millions, if not billions, of dollars over the next 40 years" (Kohl 2004, 904).

Privatization of hydrocarbons led to a declining proportional take of the Bolivian state in this sector's revenue over time as production in new reserves (at 18 percent royalty rates) increased relative to existing reserves (at 50 percent royalty rates), and the international prices of oil and gas accelerated. Absolute state revenues accrued through royalties and taxes rose by 198 percent between 1999 and 2004, but the state's share of the sector's turnover systematically declined (McGuigan 2007, 35). What is most damning to the neoliberal model in hydrocarbons are the figures showing how much the YPFB contributed to the Treasury between 1990 and 1996, prior to privatization, compared to what the private companies contributed between 1999 and 2004, after

1′

¹²³ Reducing the royalties owing to the state in new camps from 50 to 18 percent is designed to compensate a company for risks assumed in exploration, and more foreign capital, it is maintained, will consequently be attracted to the sector. In the case of the June 1996 Hydrocarbons Law, however, no new risk was being assumed by the benefiting companies.

privatization and before the moderate reforms to the neoliberal model in 2005 and 2006. Between 1990 and 1996 the YPFB contributed \$US1,790.6 million to the Treasury, compared to US\$1,238.6 million contributed by the companies between 1999 and 2004, a difference of \$US552 million (McGuigan 2007, 52).

4.3.2 Cochabamba's Water

The privatization of water in the city of Cochabamba grew naturally out of the earlier stages of economic restructuring. Through pressure from the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank and violation of Bolivian legal procedures and regulations, water that had been under the control of a public water utility or, in some areas, communal water systems, was transferred to private ownership (Albro 2005b, Finnegan 2002, Spronk 2007b, 15). Beginning in 1994, the Bank repeatedly demanded that SEMAPA, Cochabamba's municipal water system, be auctioned off as a condition for new or renegotiated credits (Arze Vargas 2000). In the mid-1990s it extended a US\$4.5 million loan in order to improve public water and sanitations facilities. The idea here was to make the public utilities more attractive for private investment (Spronk & Webber 2007, 39). Two critical acts by the Hugo Bánzer government (1997-2001) during this process set the stage for future conflict over the commodification of water. First, in September 1999 a 40-year concession to control the Cochabamba water system was granted to the international consortium Aguas del Tunari, a consortium legally registered as International Water in the Cayman Islands. The Italian multinational Edison SpA and the American giant Bechtel owned 50 percent of International Water, while 25 percent was owned by Abengoa of Spain. The remaining 25 percent was divided between 4 different Bolivian investment groups, all with ties to parties in the government (Arze

Vargas 2000). The auction for SEMAPA drew one bidder, and the terms of the contract reflected the lack of competition. Aguas del Tunari was guaranteed an annual return of 15 percent on its investment, to be adjusted to the consumer price index in the United States, for 40 years (Finnegan 2002). The concession, in this respect, failed to comply with existing Bolivian legislation according to which three proposals were required for a valid auction (Crespo F. 2000). The characteristics of fraud and legal manipulation common in other privatized sectors were also visible, then, in the case of water.

Second, in October 1999, the government passed the Ley de Servicios de Agua Potable y Alcantarillado Sanitario (Law 2029 on Potable Water and Sanitary Drainage) which legalized the concession granted in September. This law facilitating the privatization of water passed through Congress at breathtaking speed with little to no consultation with those who would endure its consequences (Crabtree 2005). Theoretically, Law 2029 could grant concessions and licenses for water management to any legally recognized institution. In practice, however, the conditions for obtaining concessions and licenses were heavily biased towards large enterprises which operated according to market criteria. Further, the law stipulated that once concessions were granted concessionaires had exclusive right over the concession area, meaning preexisting communal forms of water governance – in both rural and urban areas – would be forced to enter into contracts with the concessionaires, likely large enterprises operating within market logic (Assies 2003). This indicated, in other words, the unmitigated transition from communal property to exclusive private property through a secretive state process with the backing of powerful international financial institutions and interested multinational water corporations. Because the contract granted to Aguas del Tunari

awarded the company a guaranteed rate of return, and because the World Bank had stipulated to the Bolivian government that state revenue could not be used to generate this money (World Bank 1999), the obvious source was the water-consuming residents of Cochabamba. Aguas del Tunari skyrocketed water tariffs accordingly (Spronk & Webber 2007, 39). The working class and lower-middle class residents of the city and peasants in the surrounding countryside did not take this lightly. Tariff increases were the catalyst to the Cochabamba Water War of 2000, the opening act of a five-year left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle throughout Bolivia's countryside and major cities.

4.4 Recession and State Crisis at the End of the 1990s

Between 1989 and 1996, average annual growth in Bolivia was just over 4 percent, reaching a high of 5.27 percent in 1991, a low of 1.65 percent in 1992, and a new peak of 5.03 percent in 1998. Agriculture was the fastest growing sector between 1992 and 1997, but hydrocarbons and minerals still accounted for more than half of legal exports. Soybean and vegetable oil exports from the eastern lowlands had grown to ten times their size since 1990 attracting significant amounts of Brazilian investment into commercial agricultural enterprises (Kohl & Farthing 2006, 121). As a result of overall growth in the economy, between 1993 and 1999, the World Bank claims urban poverty declined from 52 percent to 46 percent (World Bank 2005, 1). However, contradictions in neoliberal capitalism at the global, regional, and national levels struck Bolivia hard in 1999. GDP growth plummeted to 0.43 percent that year, rose only to 2.28 percent in 2000, and declined again to 1.51 percent in 2001. Between 1999 and 2003 the

¹²⁴ Natural gas exports increased significantly in 1999 when the new gas pipeline to Brazil was finished, making hydrocarbons much more important to the Bolivian economy.

¹²⁵ It should be indicated that many scholars have called into question the veracity of World Bank figures on poverty. Just as important, poverty figures say nothing about the rate of exploitation of labour by capital.

average growth rate was 1.9 percent, which measured out to roughly 0 percent in per capita terms. As a consequence, World Bank figures suggest that between 1999 and 2002 overall poverty rates in the country increased from 62 percent to 65 percent, and extreme poverty also experienced a slight increase. Income inequality also increased during this period (World Bank 2005, 1-3). 126

The national economic crisis was deepened further by the loss of state revenue as a result of the massive sell-off of valuable state-owned enterprises, particularly YPFB. State revenue from hydrocarbons and the mining sector which used to trickle down to poor rural municipalities dried up almost completely, sewing widespread discontent (Kohl & Farthing 2006, 151-152). The effect of privatizing hydrocarbons was indeed a catastrophic contribution to the budget crisis suffered by the state (Kohl 2003, 346). From 1997 to 2002, Bolivia's budget borrowing increased from 3.3 to 8.6 percent of its Gross National Income (GNI) (Schultz 2005, 16-17). This gave international financial institutions and the US state even more leverage over the Bolivian government's policy response to the crisis (Fernández Terán 2003, 112-139). As others have pointed out, privatization of the hydrocarbons sector was a key component in the World Bank's and IMF's overall plan for Bolivia. In a cruelly ironic twist, when that privatization helped to worsen the economic crisis by sapping the state of a key source of revenue, the IMF demanded that the budget shortfall be made up through cuts in social spending and increases in regressive taxes that hit poor Bolivians the hardest (Schultz 2005).

As can be seen in Table 4.2, the economic crisis at the end of the 1990s reinforced the heinous coalescence of class and racial inequalities. While the urban population as a

¹²⁶ It should be recalled that Bolivia was already the poorest country in South America, and one of the most unequal countries in the most unequal region of the world. By 2000, out of all Latin American and Caribbean countries, only Brazil and Chile registered worse gini coefficients (World Bank 2005, 3).

whole suffered a poverty rate of 51.5 percent in 1999, Quechua-speaking indigenous residents of urban areas suffered a poverty rate of 55.87 percent, Aymara speakers 61.45 percent, and Guaraní- and other- indigenous-language-speaking peoples 92.9 percent. In rural areas, the situation was worse still. The total rate of rural poverty was 81.58 percent in 1999, while the rates were 87.5, 89.08, and 78.85 percent for Quechua, Aymara, and Guaraní (and other indigenous peoples) respectively. The poverty rate for the country in its entirety was 62.64 percent in 1999, but 80.19, 78.29, and 83.84 percent for Quechua-speaking, Aymara-speaking, and Guaraní- and other-indigenous-language-speaking indigenous peoples in 1999. 127

_

¹²⁷ The relationship between ethnicity and poverty is imperfectly captured by relying exclusively on language figures. Some of those who do not speak an indigenous language, particularly urban residents, could nonetheless identify themselves as indigenous given the option, for example. Nonetheless, these are the best figures available.

Table 4.2 – Poverty According to Ethnicity and Urban/Rural Geography, 1999

Area/Ethnicity	Poverty Indices	Extreme Poverty Indices
TI-less Asses	muices	muices
Urban Area	<i>55</i> 97	29.04
Quechua	55.87	28.04
Aymara	61.45	36.08
Spanish	48.86	21.08
Guaraní and other native language	92.90	69.05
Foreigner	11.44	3.02
None of the above	64.90	23.63
Urban population	51.50	23.63
Rural Area		
Quechua	87.50	68.67
Aymara	89.08	70.43
Spanish	65.84	35.20
Guaraní and other native language	78.85	49.12
Foreigner	50.00	0.00
None of the above	86.62	65.23
Rural population	81.58	59.06
Total		
Quechua	80.19	59.28
Aymara	78.29	57.02
Spanish	51.80	23.53
Guaraní and other native language	83.84	56.19
Foreigner	13.32	2.87
None of the above	74.67	46.43
Population	62.64	36.73

Source: (Gray Molina & Chávez 2005, 91).

Popular discontent with the social consequences of neoliberalism began to grow quite dramatically in the late 1990s and early 2000s. This can be seen through a number of different indicators. By 2001, according to polls conducted by *Latinobarómetro*, over 90 percent of the Bolivian population reported that they thought the income distribution in the country was "unfair" or "very unfair" (Bank 2005, 3). Data compiled by the Bolivian Ministry of Labour between 1982 and 2000 attempts to track episodes of strikes

or slowdowns as reported in national newspapers (Gray Molina & Chávez 2005, 86). 128

Under Paz Zamora (1989-93) there were 968 strikes and slowdowns; under Sánchez de

Lozada (1993-1997) 631; and under Bánzer (1997-2001) 1,364. Clearly, there was a

discernible expression of discontent from the population as a response to the social

consequences of neoliberalism. The reproduction of the neoliberal form of state power in

Bolivia was increasingly undermined by changes in the balance of racialized class forces,

economic recession, and the declining legitimacy of neoliberalism.

Conclusion

This chapter sought to trace the historical sequences and events that defined the racialized class struggle and developments of capitalism in its neoliberal form within the Bolivian context. It began by explaining the transition from state-led capitalism to neoliberalism in broad strokes, explaining how Víctor Paz Estenssoro was able to introduce such a radical program of political economic transformation in 1985. We explored the new political coherence of the Bolivian bourgeoisie and how this allowed the right to take advantage of hyperinflationary crisis. We also examined the transition in the fulcrum of popular class struggle from the tin mines to the coca plantations, the new world of labour borne of neoliberal restructuring, the formation of the MAS, and various modes of lowland indigenous resistance that emerged over the neoliberal epoch.

We looked at the dynamics of elite "pacted democracy" throughout the first and second phases of Bolivian neoliberalism between 1985 and 2000. While consent was tactically employed by the state in its relations with popular organizations of the working class and peasantry over these 15 years, the frequent recourse to coercion clearly

¹²⁸ While this method tends to bias occurrence of these sorts of contentious episodes in capital cities, the data nonetheless act "as a useful proxy for social discontent with the policies of the state or with political actors of different time periods" (Gray Molina & Chávez 2005, 86).

demonstrated that patterns of state repression introduced in the preceding era of authoritarianism had not entirely been abandoned. Indeed, the neoliberal period showed remarkable continuity of the old scenario, whereby bouts of coercion are interrupted periodically by popular mobilization of the working-classes and the peasantry in defence of their rights.

Finally, it was shown how between 1989 and 1998, Bolivia experienced moderate economic growth. A confluence of external and internal contradictions in the neoliberal model altered that situation quite dramatically in 1999 as the country entered a serious recession. Poverty and inequality shot up, and these increases hit the indigenous working-class and peasant majority most severely. The privatization of what had been revenue-generating state-owned enterprises – especially YPFB – amplified the budget shortfalls experienced by the state during the economic crisis. Dependence on foreign assistance consequently increased. This, in turn, had the effect of further increasing the leverage of international financial institutions and the US state over domestic Bolivian policy. Their prescription to the crisis was more neoliberalism.

Within much of the Bolivian population, however, a myriad of empirical indicators illustrated that there was growing discontent with the neoliberal economic program and the ostensibly democratic, but frequently repressive, regime responsible for its enforcement. Utilizing a new infrastructure of class struggle, social-movement unionism, and variations of Bolivia's entrenched popular cultures of opposition and resistance, the indigenous peasantry and working classes of the department of Cochabamba soon displayed this discontent in dramatic forms of urban and rural rebellion.

CHAPTER 5 – LEFT-INDIGENOUS INSURRECTIONARY CYCLE, 2000-2003

The Cochabamba Water War of 2000, Aymara peasant insurrections of the western *altiplano* (high plateau) in 2000 and 2001, and proletarian anti-tax revolt in La Paz and El Alto in February 2003, constituted the opening acts of what developed into a five-year cycle of left-indigenous insurrection in Bolivia. This gradual extension of popular class power from below helped shift the balance of class forces in society and opened up a crisis within the ruling class by 2003, as well as an extended crisis of the Bolivian neoliberal state. The reactive sequences of popular mobilization and state repression over these five years provided the basis for an escalating scale of radicalism. Anti-capitalist and indigenous liberationist demands of protesters broadened in scope, and the repertoires of struggle became more confrontational with time.

In the Cochabamba Water War and the Aymara peasant insurrections, dense infrastructures of class struggle strengthened the capacities for revolt and provided an organizational base and political space for the development of a collective oppositional consciousness rooted in the politics of indigenous liberation and class struggle simultaneously. This emergent oppositional consciousness defended longstanding indigenous traditions of communal land and water management against market penetration, incorporated strategic lessons and ideological visions from hundreds of years of experience in indigenous and worker radicalism, and made new demands for a Constituent Assembly and an alternative to neoliberalism. Increasingly, for worker and peasant radicals alike, that alternative was seen to be a new variant of socialism adapted to the particularities of Bolivia's social formation. The anti-tax rebellion of February 2003 revealed the depth of the state crisis, as the military and rank-and-file police forces

turned on each other with arms in the midst of urban working-class rioting. The February uprising was more spontaneous than the other two episodes of contention considered in this chapter, and relied less on the existing infrastructure of class struggle – although these also played a part. The February rebellion, more than anything, added a strong urban working-class component to the unfolding left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle, and deepened the critique of neoliberalism as protesters explicitly targeted symbols of right-wing political parties, and domestic and foreign capital, during the revolt. In each of the three rebellions, state repression, employed with the intent of dampening the scale and intensity of protests, had the contrary effect of fueling the fires of resistance. The legitimacy of the neoliberal order and the expressions of coercive state power in its defense were increasingly called into question as the number of dead civilians continued to climb.

5.1 The Cochabamba Water War, 2000

5.1.1 Usos y Costumbres and Oppositional Consciousness

The drive to privatize water in the city of Cochabamba and its surrounding countryside acted as the initial catalyst for the emergent left-indigenous struggle in twentieth-first century Bolivia. The Water War consisted of an anti-neoliberal popular movement, struggling against the commodification of perhaps the most important of public goods. Social movement actors articulated a powerful understanding of the rebellion, wedded to *usos y costumbres*, or the customary use of commonly governed water supplies of the Quechua indigenous communities, dating back centuries in rural

1′

¹²⁹ For an argument on how the commodification of water in Cochabamba can be usefully theorized in terms of David Harvey's (2003) concept of "accumulation by dispossession" see Spronk & Webber 2007. David McNally (2006) has enlightening things to say regarding the processes of commodification and enclosure of the commons throughout the history of capitalism, and the popular forms of resistance these processes have spawned.

areas surrounding Cochabamba, and decades in some poor neighbourhoods in the city. The privatization of water was a fundamental violation of these *usos y costumbres*. Activists also emphasized the notion that water is a resource that is biologically and socially critical for life itself. To privatize water would be to privatize life itself. Water scarcity and the threat posed by privatization in the Cochabamba context fundamentally impacted a multi-class, rural and urban layer of the population simultaneously.

The role of the international financial institutions and a consortium of multinational corporations fueled the revitalization of a rich Bolivian tradition of anti-imperialism. The formation – through collective action and confrontation with the state – of a deepened oppositional consciousness, a stronger sense of solidarity, and a heightened awareness of the power of collective mass action, contributed to the radicalization of measures and demands as the protest developed (Tapia 2000). The Cochabamba Water War was of fundamental importance in part because it represented the first left-indigenous popular victory following 15 years of relatively weak and impotent popular resistance on the part of the popular sectors of Bolivian society. The indigenous peasant and proletarian classes of Bolivia were perceived to have won, if perhaps only temporarily, in a battle against the Bolivian ruling class, the neoliberal state, the World Bank, and a transnational water consortium led by American transnational Bechtel.

We cannot begin to understand the popular struggle against the commodification of water in the city and region of Cochabamba without first coming to terms with the conflict's position within the greater project of neoliberalism in Bolivia initiated first in 1985. One of the principal leaders of the Water Water, Omar Fernández, reminded me of

this when I asked him about the importance of the Water War, how it started, and how it was associated with the movements that followed throughout the country:

First, in 1985 a new model was implanted in the country, a neoliberal model based in two fundamental points: the privatization of the entire economic system and the handing over of natural resources to transnational corporations. This model ... worsened the economic situation of the country.... One could see, little by little, how the communities, how the people were being left without their natural resources, how the state companies were transferred to private transnational corporations, and how there were no benefits to the population. Rather, there was more unemployment.... The capital disappeared because... this was an economic system that functioned like a vacuum cleaner; that is, the only thing the transnationals did was to take the profits outside the country (Fernández 2005).

Fernández goes on to link the neoliberal economic model to the specific situation of water in Cochabamba:

In Cochabamba, we can see clearly that this system also tried to privatize water, tried to take water from peasant communities and give it to a transnational. The transnational tried to raise the tariffs in Cochabamba which caused this mobilization. It was in Cochabamba, where a situation emerged that extended throughout the entire country, in which the people were no longer prepared to continue with the [neoliberal] model (Fernández 2005).

He notes how the Water War was about more than simply water, and how the popular mobilization set an example for other movements throughout the country in the years to come:

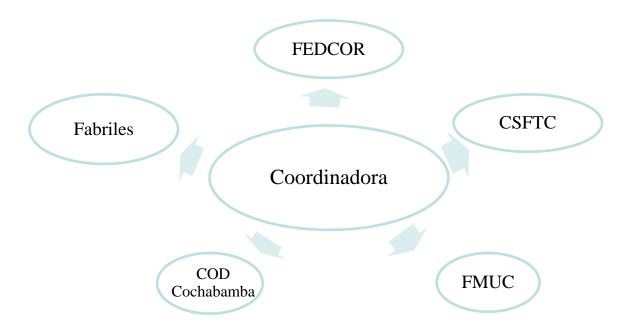
In this sense, the people did not only want to reclaim the water, the people said that they had to reclaim all that had been given to the transnationals. The people also realized that through mobilizations, through the unity of different sectors we can win important victories like the Water War. It's because of this that in October 2003 there was a mobilization in this country [the first Gas War], above all in El Alto, where the people were ready to reclaim hydrocarbons for the benefit of the Bolivian people (Fernández 2005).

5.1.2 Infrastructure of Class Struggle

The success of the Cochabamba Water War depended on the recomposition of rural and urban infrastructures of class struggle. These infrastructures took novel forms, adapting to the changes in the country's class structure that grew out of neoliberal economic restructuring in the 1980s and 1990s. The infrastructure of class struggle in the case of the Cochabamba Water War is illustrated in Figure 5.1. As indicated there, the central organizational actor was the *Coordinadora*, integrated by five organizations. There was no formal hierarchy between the organizations of the *Coordinadora*, but the larger circles above, encompassing the Federación de Fabriles de Cochabamba (Federation of Factory Workers of Cochabamba, Fabriles), the *Federación* Departamental de Regantes (Departmental Federation of Peasant Irrigators of Cochabamba, FEDECOR), and the Coordinadora de las seis federaciones del trópico de Cochabamba (Coordinator of the Six Coca Grower's Federations of Tropical Cochabamba, CSFTC) indicate the more prominent role these organizations played in practice relative to the less significant organizations encompassed in the smaller circles below, the Central Obrera Departamental (Departmental Workers' Central of Cochabamba, COD-Cochabamba), and the Federación de Maestros Urbanos de Cochabamba (Urban Teachers' Federation of Cochabamba, FMUC). Table 5.1 summarizes the grievances, demands, protest repertoires, and geographic scope of this infrastructure of class struggle over the course of the Water War.

The key foundation of the *Coordinadora* was the Fabriles, led by Oscar Olivera – the grandson of a miner, the son of a carpenter, and himself a shoe-factory worker who became the most important popular leader in the entire Water War (see Figure 5.1). The

Figure 5.1 - Coordinadora



Source: Derived from (García Linera et al. 2005, 623-660)

Table 5.1 – Protest Infrastructure, Demands and Methods Cochabamba Water War, 2000

Infrastructure/Forces	Grievances	Demands	Protest Repertoires	Geographic Scope
Coordinadora	Accumulated Social	Reversal of Water	Street Clashes with	Centre
(Leadership – Oscar	Consequences of	Privatization	Armed Forces and	
Olivera and Omar	Neoliberalism		Police	City of Cochabamba
Fernández)		Alternative to		
	State Repression	Neoliberalism	Mass Assemblies	Periphery
Federation of Factory				
Workers of Cochabamba	Water Privatization	Constituent Assembly	Road Blocks	Rural sectors of the
(Fabriles)				Department of
	Violation of <i>Usos</i> y	Deepening of	Mass Occupations of	Cochabamba
FEDECOR	Costumbres –	Democracy in all	Public Urban Spaces	
	Communal Traditions of	Spheres of Social Life		
CSFTC	Water Management		Marches	
(Leadership – Evo				
Morales)				
COD-Cochabamba				
FMUC				
Residents of Peripheral				
Urban Slums/Poor				
Water Consumers				
G				
Street Kids				
International Activists				

Fabriles were important because they adopted a politics of social-movement unionism. Their organizing techniques, driven by this political orientation, helped to rebuild a popular infrastructure of class struggle in the rural and urban areas of the department of Cochabamba. This infrastructure then reached its zenith in the form of the *Coordinadora*. The dank offices of the Fabriles are situated in the central plaza of Cochabamba. Over a number of years preceding the Water War, they had become a central locale for activists organizing in the city, a place where the complaints of unorganized workers could be voiced and addressed. The Fabriles were the most adept of any unions in Cochabamba at navigating the new terrain of the informalized neoliberal labour market, after the devastation of union power throughout the 1980s and 1990s. The union made an explicit effort to join in various community struggles, and to organize unorganized, temporary, subcontracted, and precariously-situated workers, especially women and young people.

The Fabriles also hosted educational forums on the new situation facing the working class, and attempted to foster and rebuild a culture of working class solidarity that had been stunted severely by years of economic restructuring (Gutiérrez Aguilar 2008). The efforts to rebuild working class power through education and organization on the part of the Fabriles are perhaps best expressed in a speech delivered by Olivera at the Eighteenth Congress of the Confederation of Bolivian Workers in September 2000:

The only effective way to defend ourselves and launch a real campaign of resistance is to build organizational links to 'irregular' workers (and this includes temporaries, sub-contracted workers, piecework laborers, and seasonal employees). This strategy needs to encompass every factory, every mine, every enterprise – whether or not it is privatized – and the hundreds of little subcontracting workshops.... At the moment, because of the bosses' manipulations, it looks like these workers are our competitors. But we are all workers who produce wealth that ends up in the hands of the same bosses (Olivera 2004c, 124-125).

Because of the moral authority gained through a long history of organizing along the lines of social-movement unionism, and the leadership qualities of Olivera, the offices of the Fabriles also became the headquarters of the *Coordinadora* (García Linera 2004b, c, 80), and Olivera became the President of the *Coordinadora*.

FEDECOR, led by Omar Fernández, is widely recgonized as the other foundational backbone of the *Coordinadora*, alongside the Fabriles (García Linera et al. 2005, 623-666). FEDECOR was officially founded on October 3, 1997 in the community of Tiquipaya, after a lengthy organizing process of seminars and workshops that brought together different indigenous peasant movements (Vargas & Kruse 2000). The indigenous peasant resistance movements out of which FEDECOR emerged had been battling with the city of Cochabamba over water resources since the 1970s. The indigenous peasant resistance movements out of which FEDECOR emerged had been battling with the city of Cochabamba over water resources since the 1970s. The indigenous peasant resistance of localized resistance. Eventually a number of communities in the Central Valley came together to forge a united front against escalating city consumption of scarce water supplies.

A third social force in the Water War were the *cocaleros*, led by Evo Morales, and organized through the CSFTC (Gutiérrez Aguilar 2001). The *cocaleros* constituted a cohesive presence within the *Coordinadora* as well as participating directly in marches and confrontations with state authorities, before and during the Water War. They were

 130 Fernández was the *Coordinadora's* first Vice-President.

¹³¹ It is also important not to obscure a much longer history of popular organizing and Quechua indigenous traditions of communal water governance. According to many analysts the organizing infrastructures of governance and regulation around water and irrigation in the Cochabamba Valley have, with some modifications, existed since pre-colonial times (García Linera 2005a).

¹³² Confrontations intensified considerably in the mid-1990s, as SEMAPA dug deep wells in the countryside to service growing demands for water in the city. In 1994, for example, such activities spawned a large-scale peasant mobilization against well drilling, mobilizations that would continue throughout the 1990s (Crespo 2000).

able to forge rural linkages with the *regantes*, urban alliances with the popular classes of Cochabamba, and even overcome some of the middle-class distrust of their struggles over the coca leaf through their valiant participation in the Water War. As others have noted, the compact and disciplined presence of the *cocaleros* during the Water War renewed the life of the protest at critical junctures (García Linera et al. 2005). As Figure 5.1 illustrates, the COD-Cochabamba, and the FMUC were also integrated into the *Coordinadora* and played a secondary role in organizing and carrying out demonstrations during the Water War.

Apart from these more formally-organized actors, a host of other social groups that cut across different classes intervened in secondary ways. For example, the privatization law threatened the local water associations of residents of the peripheral neighbourhoods of the city. They had, through sheer ingenuity, created forms of water self-governance over the years in lieu of public systems that would service their neighbourhoods. These poor urban residents became a key social force in the road blockades and confrontations of the Water War. Important, too, were those water consumers who had access to the SEMAPA (the public water utility) network which was taken over by Aguas del Tunari. By January 2000, after the takeover, the increase in tariffs for some water consumers exceeded 200 percent. According to some estimates, the new tariffs raised rates to "approximately \$35 American per family per month, in a city where the minim wage is around \$60" (Vargas & Kruse 2000). Consumers across the working and middle classes were incensed by the tariff hikes and displayed their discontent in the streets. Sections of the middle class and university students supported the protests of the Water War, especially as their momentum increased.

Without doubt the most heroic unorganized sector of the rebellion were the street kids, or the self-identified "guerreros del agua" (water warriors). In the most furious zones of police repression and activist resistance, it was no coincidence that the strongest presence was that of the water warriors. The *lumpen* were transformed in the course of struggle into water warriors, "nobodies" became giants. The insurrectional process itself gave those with the least to lose, in some senses, a renewed sense of life, even as they were, paradoxically, the most willing to die (Orellana Aillón 2004).

Less important, but still worth mentioning, were groups of professionals who intervened in dealings with the technical aspects of the law and the contract with Aguas del Tunari (Gutiérrez Aguilar 2001). For example, the *Sociedad de Ingenieros*Bolivianos (Society of Bolivian Engineers, SIB), while having supported well drilling in the past, expressly came out against it by the end of 1990s, and joined forces with FEDECOR and other organizations in formulating technical alternatives (Assies 2003). Finally, the Cochabamba Water War became a powerful symbol at the international level, an inspiration for social movements around the world fighting against privatization and for social justice. In particular, Oscar Olivera became a world-renowned figure in the global justice movement. In mid-April 2000, on his first trip outside of Bolivia, he flew to Washington, D.C. to participate in demonstrations against the IMF and World Bank. Essential to this undertaking, as well as to the wider-scale publicity efforts within

-

¹³³ Another example of professional involvement is the *Comité de Defensa del Agua y la Economía Familiar* (Committee in Defense of Water and the Family Economy, CDAEF), an organization formed by environmentalists, technical advisors, and neighbourhood representatives in June 1999 to study the possible consequences of a new water law on privatization (Crespo 2000). Advisers from non-governmental organizations (NGOs) also played an important role. Peasant organizations, indigenous peoples, and colonists, interacting with NGO organizers, reacted to an executive draft law on water resources in August 1998, for example: "They came together as a national technical water board to develop a counterproposal inspired by the International Labor Organization's (ILO) Convention 169, and Article 171 of the Bolivian Constitution, which recognize the social economic, and cultural rights of indigenous peoples" (Assies 2003).

progressive media networks internationally, was a group of ex-patriot Americans living in Bolivia and active in local and international social movement networks. Most important among these activists were Jim Shultz and Tom Kruse (Albro 2005b). This appearance by Olivera in Washington brought a new level of international exposure to left-indigenous struggles in Bolivia.

All of these organizations and less-organized participant groups – the rural and urban infrastructure of class struggle – were tied together through the *Coordinadora*. The *Coordinadora* had its origins in FEDECOR and the Fabriles who, in the face of Law 2029, began to work seriously at building a network of allies, a major part of this effort being a series of meetings and assemblies held in the offices of the Fabriles in late 1999. On November 12 of that year the *Coordinadora* was officially constituted with over twenty participating social movement organizations. ¹³⁴

The deeply democratic nature of the *Coordinadora* also contributed to its successes. Assemblies of urban water committees, peasant irrigators, poor urban *barrios*, unions, and other local spaces facilitated the collective process for resolving problems, and linked immediate needs facing communities with larger scale political and economic structures of domination and exploitation. The *Coordinadora* functioned with rotational delegations from all of the participating local associations, unions and committees. In intense moments of struggle, such as in April, this popular parliament governed daily. There were also *cabildos*, or open gatherings, in which crowds from between 5,000 and 100,000 made collective decisions to block roads, declare general strikes, and engage in other collective actions. Finally, the *Coordinadora* had an executive committee headed

¹³⁴ Founding participants included FFEDECOR and other irrigators' associations, civic committees from the rural provinces of the department of Cochabamba, the COD-Cochabamba, the Fabriles, and the FMUC, among others. See Figure 5.1.

by Olivera and Fernández. This committee was regularly held to account through the *cabildos* (Gutiérrez, García, & Tapia 2002, 174-175). As its name suggests, therefore, the *Coordinadora* was a flexible coordinator of various social movements and infrastructures of rural and urban popular class struggle (García Linera et al. 2005, 634).

These characteristics of participatory and assembleist styles of revolutionary democracy in the streets were critical to the emergence of extraordinary, if localized, expressions of popular power. García Linera writes, "A number of times in 2000 (February, April, and September-October), this dense web of assemblies and plebeian democratic practices not only demanded rights from the state with its system of parties and parliament, but also replaced the state as the mechanism of government, as the system of mediation, and as the culture of obedience" (García Linera 2004c, 81).

5.1.3 Three Battles and State Crisis

Over the last several decades, demographic change, capitalist development, and rapid urbanization in a region of natural water scarcity primed the department of Cochabamba for the emergence of serious public contention over water resources. In the decades following the National Revolution, manufacturing, construction, and service sector expansion in the city of Cochabamba drew in rural migrants. The closure of the tin-mines in 1985 also fed population growth in the city. A succession of droughts in the 1980s played an additional role in pushing peasants to migrate. The city's population grew from 205,000 to 414,000 between 1976 and 1992 (Assies 2003). Urban infrastructure did not keep pace. In 2000 the public potable water and sewerage system reached scarcely half the population of the city, and even this service was rationed and irregular (Laserna 2000). In the Central Valley, small-holding indigenous peasants were

intensively farming their *minifundia*, producing carrots, peaches, peas, corn, wheat, and barley for the burgeoning urban markets. Pig and dairy farming were also accelerating (Orellana Aillón 2004).

All of this commercial activity in the rural areas heightened demand for irrigation, while the rapid population growth simultaneously spiked levels of water consumption in the cities. This scenario created serious water conflicts dating back to the 1970s.

Conflicts intensified in the 1990s with the expansion of well-drilling under the guidance of SEMAPA. With the concession to Aguas del Tunari and the passing of Law 2029 in 1999, the Water War began in earnest. The height of the conflict, however, can be distilled to three intense episodes in January, February, and April 2000, remembered by participants as the three "battles" of the Water War.

Water consumers streamed into the offices of the *Coordinadora* displaying with anger paper slips demonstrating their inflated tariffs. The *Coordinadora* called a public meeting on January 10 in response. Water consumers, urban water committees, professionals, environmentalists, trade unionists, FEDECOR, and the Fabriles rallied to the *Coordinadora's* call to assemble. At the assembly an indefinite blockade of the city was ratified, to begin the next day (Gutiérrez 2001). In the following days, marches proliferated throughout the city, blockades were strong in the peripheral urban *barrios* and in rural areas, and the Manaco shoe factory workers launched an important parade of bicycles, linking the issue of water access to their workplace-resistance over the firing of 60 workers. A ministerial delegation was sent to Cochabamba and on January 14 a temporary truce was reached with the government (Assies 2003).

The truce was short-lived, however. With demands unfulfilled and the government not proceeding seriously with negotiations, on February 4, the *Coordinadora* launched a "*toma pacifica*," or peaceful takeover, of the Plaza de Armas, the symbolic heart of power in the city. Their demands included the repeal of Law 2029 and presidential decrees that had facilitated the concession. They also called for the revocation of the Aguas del Tunari contract, the annulling of the Superintendency of basic services, and the building of a consensus with popular forces around the Water Resource Law still being passed through Congress at the time (Crespo Flores 2000). The state responded by sending the infamous *dálmatas* (dalmations – a motorcycle police section) from La Paz and Oruro. Days earlier the *Grupo Especial de Seguridad* (GES, Special Security Forces) had been deployed in the city. Repression began on the morning of February 4, with tear gas and police clubs being used against protesters (Olivera 2004d, 34).

That day and the next there were ferocious street battles between protesters and the repressive arms of the state, the latter reduced to defending a four-block parameter surrounding the plaza, while the crowd in rebellion controlled the rest of the city, and indeed the rest of the region with roadblocks and a general strike. Even control of the plaza passed to the people late in the evening of February 5 (Vargas & Kruse 2000). The city was entirely paralyzed, with vehicular transit impossible. Again, after 22 protesters were injured and 135 detained, a fragile truce was declared, mediated by the Catholic Church and the Human Rights Ombudsperson. The truce was based on the government's promise to revise the Aguas del Tunari contract, to modify Law 2029 with

¹³⁵ Assies (2003: 26), citing the national daily *Presencia*, presents different figures: 70 civilians and 51 policemen wounded, 172 people arrested.

the participation of civil society, and a suspension of the tariff rate increases (Crespo Flores 2000).

By the end of February negotiations had once again reached a deadlock. In March, the principal spokespeople for the *Coordinadora* announced that a revision of the contract was insufficient, and that a continued truce would require instead the cancellation of the contract in its entirety. The *Coordinadora* steered itself out of state negotiations and at the end of March launched a "*consulta popular*," or popular referendum, through which the population was asked to respond to three questions concerning the tariffs, the contract with Aguas del Tunari, and the law on water privatization. Over 50,000 people responded to the referendum on March 26 which had been organized in a phenomenally brief period of 10 days. One reporter captures the government's response: "In March, the Coordinadora held an unofficial referendum, counted nearly fifty thousand votes, and announced that ninety-six per cent favored the cancellation of the contract with Aguas del Tunari. 'There is nothing to negotiate,' the government replied" (Finnegan 2002).

The stage was set for the "Last Battle." Popular mobilizations had spread to other parts of the country. By the end of March, the *Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia* (Trade Union Confederation of Bolivian Peasant Workers, CSUTCB) began blockading roads with its own list of demands, particularly in the rural districts of the department of La Paz, while FEDECOR erected road blocks in the department of Cochabamba. On April 4 the third and final phase of the Water War was launched with a general strike in Cochabamba city and a general blockade of highways in the entire department. Rotating groups of families and communities

monitored the blockades for a given set of hours, replaced methodically by the next rotation. The communities ensured that the activists in the streets and blockades were regularly nourished with food and beverages (Gutiérrez 2001). The next day, over 15,000 people convened in the plaza. Present in abundance were the multicolored *polleras* (skirts) of indigenous peasant women. The *wiphala* indigenous flag was another important symbolic component of the protest. The *wiphala* had already come to symbolize multinational indigenous resistance, but later gained even greater force as the centre of mobilizations shifted to the *altiplano* and the cities of El Alto and La Paz in the following months and years. These symbols tie the Water War directly to the whole cycle of social movements contributing to left-indigenous resurgence over the following five years. An oppositional consciousness, adapting traditions of the past to new rural and urban settings, began to congeal. It combined expressions and desires of indigenous liberation with class politics. ¹³⁶

Late in the evening of April 6, delegates of the *Coordinadora* were arrested by police as they attended negotiations with ministerial representatives of the government. The next day, protests reached an unprecedented scale. Radio transmissions in Quechua notified the peasantry of the arrests, and a generalized mobilization of the countryside began immediately. Urban radio and television transmitted the news to *Cochabambinos*, as residents of Cochabamba are called, with parallel effect. The teenagers, men, and women who constituted the rank of file of the water committees of each urban *barrio* carried their banners, clubs, bottles, molotovs, rocks and knives into the plaza ready to

-

¹³⁶ In chapter 8 I analyze at length the various facets of what I call the "combined oppositional consciousness" that developed at the height of the left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle.

confront the state. Roughly 60,000 poor urban dwellers and peasants gathered by mid day marching through the city's central streets (Gutiérrez 2001).

Bánzer's government declared a state of siege, suspending constitutional rights and facilitating mass arrests. The depth of social discontent revealed itself still more profoundly. On the day the siege was declared 880 low-paid police mutinied in La Paz, taking advantage of the government's vulnerability to push for wage demands. Simultaneously, *cocaleros* in the Yungas region of La Paz erected blockades, while students joined protests in the streets of Bolivia's capital (Assies 2003). Meanwhile, in Cochabamba, the streets came alive once again with the state of siege precipitating another wave of protests, assemblies and barricades, now amidst a torrent of tear gas and the use of live ammunition by the state's repressive apparatuses. The street kids took a leading part in the confrontations. Seventeen-year-old Victor Hugo Daza was shot in the face by the military. Protesters soon after carried his dead body to the plaza. 137

On April 10 the *Coordinadora* and the government signed an agreement that annulled the contract with Aguas del Tunari, and ensured the reassertion of SEMAPA as the public water system although now with representatives from the *Coordinadora* on its board. Detainees were released and the wounded were cared for at the expense of the government (Assies 2003). Oscar Olivera declared victory to a suspicious crowd, and the

13

¹³⁷ As Assies points out in a footnote, "A few days later PAT-TV made public a video film showing a sniper in civilian clothes, later identified as Captain Iriarte, kneeling behind a line of soldiers, who clearly offered him cover, and then taking aim and firing into the crowd. Though what happened was clear for all to see, government officials invented lie after lie to deny any government or army responsibility. Human rights groups in Cochabamba registered 59 wounded, 24 of whom had bullet wounds" (Assies 2003, 35). The injustice went beyond lying as, "Captain Robinson Iriarte, who graduated from the US School of the Americas, the training center for state terrorists in Ft. Benning, Georgia, was later acquitted of any wrongdoing by a military court and reinstated in his post" (Olivera and Lewis 2004, 43). Relying on documents of the *Asamblea Permanente de Derechos Humanos de Cochabamba*, Albro writes that by the end of the Water War, "six people had died nationwide, with hundreds more injured and dozens forcibly detained by the police authorities" (Albro 2005, 252).

Water War wound its way to a close, with social movements soon declaring it a major conquest over neoliberalism. In the words of Olivera:

They tossed a foreign corporation out of the country. Even better, they briefly replaced the government, the political parties, the prefects, and the state itself with a new type of popular government based on assemblies and town meetings held at the regional and state levels. For one week, the state had been demolished. In its place stood the *self-government* of the poor based on their local and regional organizational structures (Olivera 2004c, 125).

That the Water War had developed into something much broader in scope than its initial protagonists intended became clear in September 2000. At a mass assembly that month, the *Coordinadora* leadership publicly demanded a Constituent Assembly to remake the country in the interests of indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. The Constituent Assembly they envisaged would bring together "urban workers, irrigation farmers, villagers, *cocaleros*, Aymaran communities, landless peasants, and beyond" (Olivera 2004a, 136). It was to be, "a new type of political action born out of civil society as a means to discuss and to decide collective matters" (Olivera 2004a, 136). Olivera emphasized that the Constituent Assembly "should be understood as a great sovereign meeting of citizen representatives elected by their neighborhood organizations, their urban and rural associations, their unions, their communes" (Olivera 2004a, 136). These organic representatives of the popular classes, "would decide upon the modes of political representation, social control, and self-government that we should give ourselves for the ensuing decades" (Olivera 2004a, 137).

It is important to note that the Water War initiated a cycle of left-indigenous protest that spread throughout the country. It proved to be the spark of Bolivia's most

recent left-indigenous cycle of revolt: Olivera expressed this dynamic to me in a powerful fashion:

The people realized that its possible to defeat the system, that it's possible to defeat the transnationals and that it's possible to dispense with the political parties of the institutional state system that up until that moment had been privatized by the political parties. They had privatized the right to speak and to make decisions. Therefore, I think that we broke not only the monopoly of the transnationals and their plundering of our natural resources, but the monopoly on the right to speak and make decisions held by the political parties. The people, since 2000, since the Water War, began a process of self-organization, a process of mobilization, a process of proposals and demands that culminated, I would say, in the great popular uprising of October 2003 which threw out... the most symbolic, the most emblematic figure of neoliberalism, Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada (personal interview, July 2005).

5.2 The Insurrectionary Aymara Peasantry

If the Water War in Cochabamba was one regional axis of the emergent insurrectionary cycle in 2000, another critical zone was the western *altiplano* of the departments of Oruro and La Paz, as well as the northern valleys of the latter (García Linera 2002a, Gutiérrez & García Linera 2002, Kohl 2006). In April and September-October 2000, as well as in June-July 2001, the Aymara peasantry in these regions, organized through the CSUTCB and led by Aymara radical Felipe Quispe, orchestrated wide-scale mobilizations with massive road blockades. The protests marked the historic re-emergence of the Aymara peasantry, which had not made a political intervention of this magnitude since the rural component of the 1979 struggles for democracy, led by Genaro Flores.

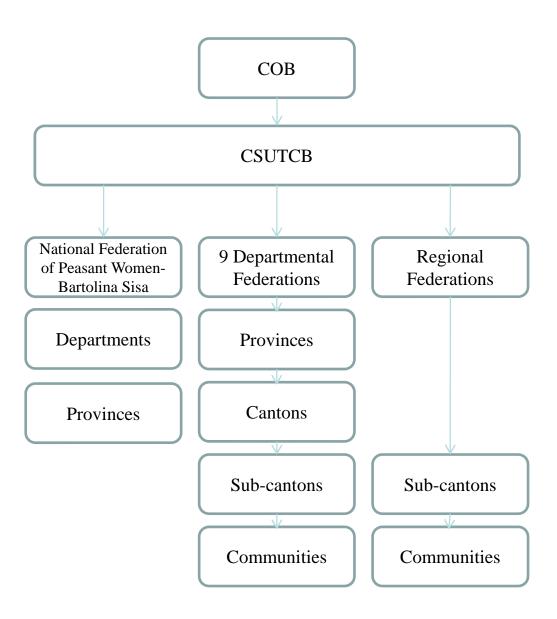
5.2.1 The CSUTCB and Rural Infrastructure of Class Struggle

Deborah Yashar's (Yashar 2005, 71-75) emphasis on the importance of preexisting transcommunity networks for the emergence of indigenous social movements in Latin America corresponds tightly with Bolivian reality. At the macrostructural level in the *altiplano*, the CSUTCB and the web of rural unions-*ayllus* whose current structures date back to the 1953 post-revolutionary land reform processes are key. The structure of the CSUTCB is illustrated in Figure 5.2. At the micro-structural level, the reassertion of traditional Aymara organizational repertoires of social, political, economic, and insurrectional life also played a determining role in the rebellions of 2000 and 2001. Table 5.2 indicates the infrastructure of struggle, grievances, demands, protest repertoires, and geographic scope of the Aymara insurrections, only the highlights from which are discussed in the text. The CSUTCB was formed in 1979 at a congress for peasant unity convoked by the Central Obrera Boliviana (Bolivian Workers' Centra, COB). The formation of the CSUTCB brought a definitive end to conservative *Pacto* Militar Campesino (Military-Peasant Pact, PMC), and represented the beginning of an independent indigenous peasant movement. While technically the CSUTCB remains a part of the COB, in practice it acts as an autonomous body with its own complex infrastructural web extending to all nine departments of the country. An executive committee stands above nine departmental federations in the organization's hierarchy (see Figure 5.2). 138

The infrastructure of indigenous peasant class struggle provided by the CSUTCB was critical to the mobilizations of 2000 and 2001. For April and September-October 2000 and June-July 2001, the leadership of Felipe Quispe within the executive committee

¹³⁸ From here the CSUTCB's structure descends into increasingly smaller geographically representative structures, from provinces, to cantons (with their own centrals), to sub-centrals, and, finally, to small indigenous communities, and base-level agrarian unions, *sindicatos comunales*, and *ayllus*.

Figure 5.2 - CSUTCB



Source: (García Linera et al. 2005, 213)

Table 5.2 – Protest Infrastructure, Demands and Methods Aymara Peasant Insurrections, 2000-2001

Infrastructure/Forces	Grievances	Demands	Protest Repertoires	Geographic Scope
CSUTCB	Accumulated Social	Regional Indigenous	Road Blocks	Centre
(Leadership- Felipe	Consequences of	Self-Governance in the		
Quispe)	Neoliberalism	Western Altiplano –	Destruction of State	Rural Sectors of
		Aymara Nationalism	Offices and Institutions	Departments of Oruro
Rural unions/	State Repression			and La Paz
Ayllus and Markas		End to Coca Eradication	Liberation of Political	
	Water Privatization		Prisoners	Periphery
		Reversal of Water		
	INRA Land Law	Privatization Plans	Marches	Rural Sectors of
				Departments of
	Coca Eradication	Abolition of INRA	Clashes with Armed	Cochabamba,
			Forces in Rural	Chuquisaca, Beni,
	Violation of <i>Usos</i> y	Agricultural Subsidies	Communities and Rural	Pando, and Tarija
	Costumbres – Threat to	for Poor Peasant	Highways	
	Communal Management	Communities		
	of Land and Water by		Establishment of	
	Market and State Forces	Access to Agricultural	General Headquarters of	
		Technologies for Poor	Qalachaka	
	Violations of Indigenous	Peasant Communities		
	Autonomy in the		Symbolic Use of	
	Western Altiplano by	Communitarian Socialist	Wiphala (Aymara flag)	
	Market and State Forces	System Rooted in <i>Ayllus</i>	and Other Indigenous	
		and Indigenous	Representations of	
		Communities	Resistance and Power	
		Democracy in All		
		Spheres of Social Life		

was also a key factor, as we will see. Below the executive, however, the role of the federation in the department of La Paz, as well as all the smaller units of the CSUTCB hierarchy within the department, facilitated the rebellions. It is important to point out that while there is an elaborate formal hierarchy within the CSUTCB, in practice the hierarchy is often disrupted. So, for example, each departmental federation enjoys substantial autonomy in the development of its politics, practical decisions, and general political sub-culture. Similarly, provincial federations often enjoy autonomy in relation to the departmental federations above them. The loose nature of the network in this sense frequently has important consequences for the dynamics of rural peasant struggle in Bolivia. Rather than declarations or orders for mobilization being issued from the executive committee, for example, it is often the case that mobilizations swell up from below through provincial and departmental federations, obligating the executive committee to subsequently take up the cause and coordinate actions at a more macro level. This was precisely the chain of command during the September-October 2000 events (García Linera et al. 2005, 136).

Some of the general features of the CSUTCB can be teased out if we look at the relationship between the executive committee of the CSUTCB and the *Federación*Departamental Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de La Paz – Tupaj Katari

(Departmental Federation of Peasant Workers of La Paz – Tupaj Katari, FDUTCLP-TK). In general, if the executive committee decides to support a mobilization effort, the leadership of the FDUTCLP-TK, representing all of the provinces of the department of La Paz, will immediately convene to decide whether or not the department is going to participate in the collective action, and if so how it will participate. During the actual

process of mobilizations and road blockades the federation is obliged to hold regular meetings to evaluate the dynamics of the situation as they unfold. Furthermore, the federation has to maintain fluid lines of communication and consultation with provincial level representatives, both to explain the motivations behind the mobilization and to assess the popular sentiments of the rank and file. These rituals of constant meetings between the departmental and provincial federations, and, in turn, between provincial federations and community bases through wider assemblies on the ground, are fundamental to the socialization and politicization of the bases. Only through these mechanisms do the themes around which the peasantry is mobilizing gain social legitimacy. The deliberative rituals go a long way towards explaining the tremendous social capacity of mobilizations in the *altiplano* (García Linera et al. 2005, 138-139). At the same time, without the extensive and layered infrastructure, provincial protests would remain parochial affairs. The capacity literally to shut down the country, as in September-October 2000, depended on the vitality of the infrastructure as a whole, even if there are different levels of politicization, radicalization, and mobilizing capacity from province to province, and department to department. 139

Since the 1953 land reform, the population in the countryside of the *altiplano* has been organized formally into *sindicatos agrarios*, or agrarian unions. In practice, however, the ways in which these union apparatuses have intermixed and blended with indigenous patterns of cultural and political organization vary widely from region to

_

¹³⁹ Sub-centrals and agrarian communal unions (*sindicatos comunales*), play a determinative role in the basic logistics of mobilization in the Bolivian countryside. The sub-centrals act as intermediaries between the *sindicatos comunales* and the centrals of each canton. The dynamic interaction between these three levels precisely determines the timing, assignments of tasks, and all the functions of the different players in rural collective action (García Linera et al. 2005, 142).

region.¹⁴⁰ In some regions, the indigenous names of traditional authorities persist, and in others they have re-emerged with the politicization of indigenous identities since the 1970s. For example, within various Aymara areas of the Bolivian countryside, the figures of *Mallku* and *T'alla* remain central to local self-governance.¹⁴¹ Several *ayllus* organized together constitute *markas*, which are, in turn, divided organizationally into two parts, one higher (*aransaya*), and one lower (*urinsaya*). The Mallku is, therefore, the most important figure within a grouping of *ayllus*, called a *marka*. The Mallku governs in collaboration with *jilaqatas*. The latter function as the most important authority in each *ayllu* (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 100-101).

These indigenous authority structures, sometimes in combination with agrarian union structures, represent the micro-level infrastructures of indigenous class struggle in the countryside, the cultural and institutional bases of the CSUTCB. Just as these ways of governing determine the organization of daily life in many areas, they also have effects in the form of indigenous peasant class struggle. One example is the function of communal discipline (*disciplina comunal*), with its dual components of obligation and rotation. During a road blockade, for example, within a collective logic, each community, or sections of a community, takes a turn blocking roads and participating in marches or other forms of protest – for hours or days depending on the scenario. The communities or sections of communities then rotate, such that those at the blockades return to their land to watch the animals and attend to crops (Patzi 2005a, 213). The

¹⁴⁰ In general, it is not individuals who are incorporated into the unions on the basis of employment. Instead, entire communities are members of a union. In many regions, union positions fulfill the role traditionally played by indigenous authorities, and are still elected either through assembly-style consensual democracy in the communities or by one-year leadership rotation based on possession of land within the community. In the latter case, leadership of the community rotates from the occupiers of different parcels of land annually.

¹⁴¹ Mallku, a male figure, and T'alla, the wife of Mallku, together act as political, social, religious, and territorial leaders of multiple *ayllus* at once.

same system of rotation dictates the provision of food and water to those on the blockades and protesting, which helps to explain how extremely poor communities have been able repeatedly to engage in such impressive periods of sustained mobilization. In terms of obligation, it is understood within communities that just as with other obligations owed to the community in the routines of daily life, when, through assemblies, the community decides to mobilize it is obligatory that community members participate (García Linera et al. 2005, 164-165).¹⁴²

5.2.2 Blocking Roads: April, September-October 2000 and June-July 2001

While the Water War was raging in Cochabamba in April 2000, the Aymara peasantry instigated another set of actions in the western Andes of Bolivia. The immediate causes of the Aymara regional uprising were similar to those that ignited protest in Cochabamba. Fundamental as a spark to the insurrection in the *altiplano* was a bill before Congress that would have privatized access to water in the region. Just as the Quechua *regantes* had appealed to *usos y costumbres* in Cochabamba to contest water privatization, Aymara peasants in Oruro and La Paz demanded that the new water bill not be passed because it violated communal indigenous understandings of water: "... in the logic of the ayllus, water cannot be bought or sold, or subjected to market logic because water is a vital part of life: it is the blood of the pachamama.... Mother earth,

-

¹⁴² Radio has also made a tremendously important contribution to the rural infrastructure of peasant class struggle. It was vital for the transmission of ideas and the participation of leaders and rank and file alike in recent insurrections within the *altiplano*. Radio transmissions in indigenous languages were crucial, at a practical level, in terms of publicizing decisions made at meetings of leaders at various levels, and, at a political level, in terms of raising political consciousness in otherwise fairly isolated communities. Radio contributes enormously to the construction of a wider sense of collective solidarity. Indigenous community members called into radio shows as much as they simply received notices from their leaders. Radio San Gabriel, a station that transmits its programs in Aymara, is a defining component of the political culture of the Aymara countryside (García Linera et al. 2005, 146-148, Espinoza 2004, 33-35).

pachamama, would die if it [water] became a commodity with market value" (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 81).

The Aymara insurgents also demanded the annulment of the law of the *Instituto Nacional de Reforma Agraria* (National Agrarian Reform Institute, INRA), promulgated by the Sánchez de Lozada government in 1996 as part of its *Plan de Todos* (Plan for Everyone). The Aymara peasants saw the law as a threat to their traditional *ayllu* systems of land governance in the *altiplano*, especially as the INRA process increasingly emphasized land titling and individual property rights, a response to pressures from the World Bank and large-landholding lobbyists (Crabtree 2005, 79). Protesters were also motivated to act on a host of other short term demands, including the need for agricultural subsidies and access to new agricultural technologies, the creation of rural indigenous universities, and an end to the eradication of coca crops in the Yungas.

The CSUTCB initiated its road blockade on April 3, 2000. Roadblocks were concentrated in La Paz and Oruro, but also extended to the departments of Cochabamba, Chuquisaca and Tarija. Over the next few days, blockades were extended throughout the departments of Beni and Potosí (García Linera et al. 2005, 122). Between April 5 and 9 roads were blocked at a national level. Aymara peasants from the communities of Huatajata, Juarina and Achacachi in the province of Omasuyos, in the department of La Paz, were the pivotal social force behind the rebellions. Roads leading from the capital of La Paz to Copacabana and to northern areas of the department of La Paz were shutdown. The principal highway corridor between the cities of La Paz and Oruro was blockaded with peasants from Patacamaya, Sica Sica, and Caracollo taking to the streets. In addition, the highways connecting the cities of Oruro and Cochabamba, and Sucre to

Monteagudo, Potosí, and Cochabamba were all impassable. Finally, the major highway connecting Cochabamba and Santa Cruz was blockaded by the *cocaleros* of the Chapare community Villa Tunari (Patzi 2005a, 204). Achacachi, the capital of the La Paz province Omasuyos, a community situated on the edge of Lake Titicaca, a short distance northwest of Bolivia's capital city, represented the political heartland of all this activity.

The Bánzer government, having already declared a state of siege to deal with the mounting problems in Cochabamba, militarized the city of Achacachi as well as many surrounding towns and villages, notably Axllata Grande, on April 9. Felipe Quispe and other leaders were arrested and shipped off to remote prisons within the country (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 46). In the following confrontations between the military and mobilized peasants, two Aymaras were killed: Ramiro Quispe Chambi and Hugo Aruquipa (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 26-42). Throughout Omasuyos, protesters destroyed state offices and institutions, such as the Palace of Justice and the offices of the Sub-Prefect. The insurgent peasants managed also to liberate prisoners from the jail in Achacachi. State repression intensified further, with over a thousand new troops deployed to the area by land and air, raiding houses in the early morning hours and torturing some of their occupants. Battles between Aymara peasants and the coercive apparatuses of the state extended into other provinces of La Paz (Patzi 2005a, 207-208). Negotiations were initiated with the government, and by April 14, 2000 this round of Aymara protest wound down.

The lull in activity was short-lived. April's mobilizations in the *altiplano* were followed by a massive wave of blockades and protests over many of the same issues, starting on September 11 and lasting until October 7, 2000. Tens of thousands of

peasants blocked the central highways connecting Cochabamba and Santa Cruz and Oruro and Potosí. They also occupied all the roads and highways connecting the city of La Paz with the rest of the provinces, as well as the main thoroughfares to the other departments in the country. The blockades were so effective at shutting down the flow of goods that basic supplies for the city of La Paz had to be flown in under the order of President Bánzer and the Prefect of La Paz. Peasants from the valleys of Inquisivi and Loayza occupied the La Paz-Oruro highway. Over 50,000 assembled in Achacachi from provinces throughout the department of La Paz to decide on further actions. Talk of an Aymara nation, civil war, and a march on La Paz were in the air (Patzi 2005a, 212).

Forrest Hylton and Sinclair Thomson note, "By September-October 2000, the road blockades organized by the CSUTCB and their calls for a march on the capital raised the revolutionary spectre of 1781. Food shortages started to affect La Paz" (Hylton & Thomson 2005a, 50). During the September-October actions, discussion circulated throughout many of the rural provinces of La Paz of more fully realizing indigenous self-governance in the region. This sentiment found its expression in the establishment of the *cuarta general indígena of Qalachaka* (the General Headquarters of Qalachaka, located near Achacachi). All the while, the Aymara peasantry of the *altiplano* engaged in what Quispe termed *Plan Pulga*, or Operation Flea, whereby peasants would sweep into one area of a highway, piling up rocks and debris. While the military cleared that area, the peasants moved elsewhere, perpetually tying up troops in one section of the highway and maintaining the blockades in others. Like fleas, they

-

¹⁴³ During conflicts between peasants and the state over this period, nine peasants were killed between the *cocaleros* of the Chapare and the Aymara highland road-blockers, while approximately 127 were injured (García Linera, Chávez Leon, and Costas Monje 2005, 123).

caused the state to scratch in one place, leading only to itches all over (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 47).

In September-October 2000, the neoliberal state was in a deep crisis, with tens of thousands of peasants having locked down much of the western half of the country. Since the Water War of 2000 three serious social movement organizations had proven their capacity to mobilize in different sectors and regions of Bolivian society, each with a prominent leadership figure: the *cocaleros* of the Chapare, with Evo Morales at their head; the CSUTCB in the *altiplano* and Northern valleys of La Paz, led by Felipe Quispe; and, finally, the *Coordinadora* rooted in the city of Cochabamba and the peripheral rural areas, led by Oscar Olivera. In September-October 2000 the three sectors and leaders had been at least tacitly working in tandem, but none alone nor all together were able to articulate a united alternative based on a social, political and economic project capable of embracing and moving forward forcefully the various social movements (García Linera 2002a, 155-156, Patzi 2005a, 223-224).¹⁴⁴

However, by June-July 2001 a third wave of Aymara peasant uprisings emerged. At this stage, the principal domains of struggle and mobilization were contained in the La Paz provinces of Los Andes, Omasuyos, Manco Cápac, Camacho and Franz Tamayo. On June 21 roadblocks were initiated in the highways at Huarina and Achacachi, followed shortly thereafter by state repression. State ammunition destroyed the lungs of indigenous peasant protester Severo Madani, and fatally wound Isabel Quispe, with a gunshot to her stomach (García Linera et al. 2005, 126-127). Undoubtedly, the most important component of the days of June-July was the official consolidation of the General

¹⁴⁴ In the end, sectoral negotiations between the state and the CSUTCB led to the "Island of the Sun Accords," in which "the government pledged to 'address' peasant demands, including the repeal of neoliberal laws and ending forced eradication in the Yungas" (Hylton and Thomson 2005a, 50).

Headquarters of Qalachaka, conceived of as a militarized confederation of *ayllus* and other indigenous communities of the *altiplano* (García Linera 2002b, 22-26). Over 20,000 indigenous activists gathered at Qalachaka, apparently armed with clubs, rocks, and old Mauser rifles from the Chaco War of the 1930s (García Linera et al. 2005, 127). A photo, likely taken on one of the hills of Achacahi, circulated through the mainstream daily newspapers, showing a group of teenagers apparently "armed" and sporting balaclavas in the style of the Zapatistas of the Lacandon jungle of southern Mexico. ¹⁴⁵

This series of revolts centred in the *altiplano* was racialized peasant class struggle. The protesters sought to defend indigenous *usos y costumbres* in the communal management of water and land – under threat from privatization laws. They sought to assert Aymara indigenous pride in the face of racist state repression that led to several civilian deaths. These were struggles for indigenous liberation. They were also anticapitalist, as peasants sought to defend communal customs against the blood and fire processes of capitalist expansion.

5.2.3 Popular Cultures of Resistance and Oppositional Consciousness – Aymara Radicalism

In light of the dearth of grounded scholarly studies of the recent indigenous peasant insurrections in the Aymara *altiplano*, one of the few available entry points into their popular cultures of resistance and collective oppositional consciousness is through the political biography of their principal leader. There is no doubt that Felipe Quispe has been one of the most prominent and important leaders of indigenous struggle in the last

¹⁴⁵ It is not clear if the "arms" were symbolic wooden rifles or old Mausers. What is important, as Aymara sociologist Mamani Ramírez has carefully pointed out, is that this photo, circulated through various media throughout the different departments of the country, became an image of a region in revolt, a self-conscious indigenous rebellion pitted against the state (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 53).

two decades of Bolivian history. ¹⁴⁶ During the mobilizations of the Aymara peasantry in 2000 and 2001, Quispe was the central focal point of popular struggle, more or less embodying and personifying the revolutionary sentiments of those blocking the roads and bringing the country to a standstill. Quispe articulated this collective voice audaciously and confrontationally in full view of the media and the Bolivian citizenry, and in the face of racist neocolonial elites. For Aymara and other indigenous radicals Quispe's public expressions provoked and inspired indigenous pride, and solidified a consciousness around the necessity of popular struggle. For the *q'aras*, or non-indigenous white and *mestizo* elites, the same expressions from Quispe elicited reactions of fear, hatred and racism. His personal political trajectory sheds at least partial light on the collective history of indigenous movements over the last few decades in Bolivia, their ideological transitions, infrastructures of struggle, and their important contribution to the cycle of combined liberation across the country.

By all accounts, Quispe has led a seditious life. He was born in the community of Jisk'a Axariya, outside Achacachi. After having been educated politically in revolutionary Marxist organizations in the 1970s, he gravitated later in that decade to the small political party *Movimiento Indio Tupaj Katari* (Tupaj Katari Indian Movement, MITKA). MITKA was situated in the *indianista* wing of the broader *katarista* movement. MITKA was therefore distinct from the *katarista* currents closer to the CSUTCB of the time, and the *Movimiento Revolucionario Tupaj Katari* (*de liberación*)

¹⁴⁶ On a national scale, only Evo Morales has enjoyed a parallel status to Quispe in contemporary indigenous politics, as measured by the intensity of sentiments coming from various sectors of the population. Quispe was perhaps the figure most reviled and feared by the Bolivian ruling class in the early 2000s. By contrast, in the Aymara indigenous countryside of La Paz and Oruro, he received enthusiastic respect from the peasantry for his militant defense of indigenous self-determination and dignity in the face of racism and neoliberal capitalism.

Many of the basic biographical details of Quispe's life narrated here are drawn from Xavier Albo (2002).

(Tupaj Katari Revolutionary Liberation Movement, MRTK[L]). The latter currents maintained some residual *peasantist*, or *campesinista*, class-based ideological characteristics, alongside the elements of ethnic revindication common throughout katarismo (Albó 2002b, 79, Quispe 2005b). However, Quispe was not an important player in indigenous popular politics in the 1970s, nor even for much of the 1980s. His ascent probably began with the Extraordinary Congress of the CSUTCB in Potosí in 1988, where he was a representative for a new militant organization, Ofensiva Roja de Ayllus Kataristas (Red Offensive of Katarista Ayllus, also known as Ayllus Rojos, Red Ayllus). The Ayllus Rojos were an eclectic amalgamation of Marxist-indigenous activists, bringing together indígenista Aymaras, miners, and urban Marxists (see chapter 4). 148 As noted, in 1991-1992 an armed wing of the Ayllus Rojos, the Ejército Guerrillero Tupaj Katari (Tupaj Katari Guerrilla Army, EGTK), emerged and Quispe was a leading figure alongside Álvaro García Linera and Raquél Gutiérrez. Although EGTK never matured into a successful or large guerrilla army, it did develop a popular base of sympathizers among the Aymara peasantry in Achacachi and the surrounding area, influenced some of the internal politics of the CSUTCB, and deposited ideological seeds of Aymara nationalism, the fruits of which were seen in the mobilizations of 2000 and 2001 in the *altiplano*. ¹⁴⁹ In jail, Quispe gained popular credibility, respect, and a certain

¹⁴⁸ Quispe once remarked: "When we speak about the indigenous, Aymara or Quechua, revindicating our ancestral culture, at the same time we are automatically embracing our brothers who work in the cities as workers or proletarians" (Quispe 2001, 189).

¹⁴⁹ At the same time, Quispe is not prone to romanticizing the historical impact of the EGTK: "... in the 1990s we had a revolutionary organization called Tupaj Katari Guerrilla Army (EGTK). It was a political-military organization that we thought would arrive in power through armed struggle and by being the vanguard of the people. It turns out that, with time, we saw that there wasn't support from the population. So, we ended up in jail for five years. I was captured on August 19, 1992 and remained in jail until 1997. When I left I returned to my community, like any other *comunario*, like any other peasant. From there the people chose me and told me that I had to be leader of the CSUTCB" (personal interview, May 12, 2005).

degree of notoriety, among Aymara and other indigenous peasants for his guerrilla past, and his fervent denunciations of the neocolonial nature of the Bolivian state. ¹⁵⁰

Already in the 1980s Quispe had evoked the heroic collective memory of Tupaj Katari and the 1781 anti-colonial rebellion he led. This was evident in Quispe's book, *Tupaj Katari vive y vuelve, carajo* (Tupaj Katari is Alive and Returning), published in that period. However, as a result of his devotion to political study in jail, when Quispe was released, his political oratory was now more markedly replete with historical references. Moreover, his credibility, gained through years of activism, guerrilla struggle, and, now, incarceration, remained in tact, indeed strengthened (Albó 2002b, 81).

In the First Extraordinary Congress of the CSUTCB, between November 26 and 28, 1998, Quispe was elected Executive Secretary, essentially because he was seen as the consensus candidate between the internally feuding factions of the CSUTCB aligned behind either Evo Morales or Alejo Véliz (García Linera et al. 2005, 121). By this stage, Quispe had already become known in popular parlance by the moniker, "el Mallku," "leader" or "Condor" in Aymara. The CSUTCB developed a radical indigenous politics once again under the leadership of Quispe. From 1998 to 2000 the organizational groundwork was laid for the 2000, 2001 uprisings. A process emerged through which the very state institutions of the Bolivian republic were called into question for their failure to reflect the multinational character of Bolivian society and the basic oppression of the indigenous majority (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 24).

¹⁵⁰ While incarcerated, Quispe read and studied, completing his high school diploma. He was granted provisional freedom to attend classes in History at the *Universidad Mayor de San Andres* (UMSA) in La Paz, eventually completing his bachelor's degree.

¹⁵¹ The name refers to a principal title of authority in traditional Aymara organizational structures (Albó 2002, 81).

Building on longstanding, historical collective memories of indigenous rebellion was a key facet of organizing the capacity for mobilization and the political consciousness of the movement's rank and file:

So, we knew of the uprising of Manco II of 1536-1544. We knew of the uprising of Juan Santos Atahuallpa from 1742-1755. We also knew about the uprisings of Túpac Amaru, Túpac Katari of 1780-1783, and Zárate Willca in 1899... we see Katari as an example, as a model. He spent ten years preparing the Indian rebellion, and like that, successively, with other men, rose up against colonial power, and against the republic (Quispe 2001, 165).

Quispe's writings and interviews highlight both the role of a militant layer of CSUTCB organizers traveling to different rural communities, politicizing, and raising the consciousness of the bases over months and years. At the same time, he emphasizes the radicalization of the grassroots themselves, their capacity to self-organize and mobilize, and ultimately to disobey the high command of the CSUTCB when it refused at times to sanction radical action against the state (Quispe 2001, 166-167). Quispe reflects in the interview on his own political and ideological trajectory away from isolated guerrilla action and toward the power of mass mobilization as a basis for indigenous liberation. Originally he put his faith in the possibility of forming a small vanguard of armed revolutionaries within the indigenous communities. "But, you know what, it turned out that the mobilizations of April and September have clarified things for us," Quispe points out, "in rebellion, I have learned that the true struggle has not been of a few people, but has been taken up by millions and millions of indigenous" (Quispe 2001, 174). He calls for an insurrection "supported by our own resources from the communities and the unions," a rebellion of a "communal and indigenous" character, which employs "our own

philosophical thought" and traditions (Quispe 2001, 174). Quispe points to the authentic protagonists of the uprisings in April and September:

The true actors of the indigenous uprising have been the communities themselves.... The cause was not only water, coca, territory, land. Rather, the cause already has sewn the seeds to takeover political power, to govern ourselves with a communitarian socialist system based in our *ayllus* and communities (Quispe 2001, 178).

The Aymara struggle for communitarian collective sovereignty and self-governance, on the one hand, was increasingly pitted against the capitalist, white-*mestizo* state, on the other (Patzi 2005a, 217). In the regions of northern La Paz and central and southern *altiplano*, the *whiphala* – the multicoloured, chequered Aymara flag – is probably the most important political symbol of this struggle. It differentiates collective Aymara identity from the Bolivian identity promoted by the state and represented by the Bolivian flag. Further, the *wiphala* is historically understood as a symbol of war and social struggle, as well as a commitment to communitarian social life and the *ayllus* (Mamani Ramírez 2004, 35).

The more radical sectors of the rebellions of 2000 and 2001 were ideologically oriented towards a fundamental, revolutionary challenge to the neoliberal capitalist model in place since 1985. Large sections of the Aymara *altiplano*, aligned with Quispe in these contentious moments of confrontation with the state, were building the incipient ideological and organizational foundations for an alternative revolutionary and democratic state (Patzi 2005a, 66). This alternative democracy envisioned by the indigenous activists on the road blockades has been expressed intellectually by scholars working in the Bolivian context as *ayllu* or *communal* democracy versus liberal-capitalist representative democracy (Rivera Cusicanqui 1991, 2004, 20). Quispe, as we have seen,

conceives of the rebellions as a communitarian socialist challenge to the neocolonial capitalist Bolivian state. He speaks of the reassertion of the communal system of the *ayllu*, adapted to the twenty-first century context, as a way of replacing the colonial institutions and practices inherited by the republicans at Bolivian independence in 1825 (Quispe 2005c, 71-75). In many respects, this notion of communitarian socialism in the countryside was the rural counterpart to the revolutionary, assembleist forms of urban democracy experienced during the Water War in Cochabamba through the creation of the *Coordinadora* and mass meetings in the streets and plazas.

5.3 The February 12-13, 2003 Impuestazo

The epoch of left-indigenous insurrection begun in Cochabamba in 2000 surged forward dramatically in February 2003 with an historic insurrection by low-ranking police officers in the city of La Paz, armed confrontation between the police and the military, and largely spontaneous revolts by the informal and formal sectors of the urban working classes and public-university and high school students of La Paz and El Alto (APDHB/ASOFAMD/CBDHDD/DIAKONIA/FUNSOLON/RED-ADA 2004, 21-22). The police insurrection and popular rebellion spread, albeit on a smaller scale, to the cities of Cochabamba, Santa Cruz, Trinidad, Oruro, and Sucre (García Mérida 2003a, b, Hylton 2003, Peredo 2003). The vicious armed assault on the protesting police forces by the military protecting the presidential palace in the Plaza Murillo in turn set off popular indignation throughout the urban working classes of La Paz and El Alto and led to two days of rebellion. The crisis of neoliberalism had reached a crescendo as the two wings of the state's coercive apparatus – the military and the police – disintegrated into internecine conflict. The workers in the streets were primarily indigenous, particularly so in the city

of El Alto. Claudia Espinoza and Gozalo Gozálvez describe the masses in the streets as "in the majority unemployed young men and women between 13 and 18 years of age, families congregated in protest, students, unemployed adults, self-employed informal workers, and to a lesser extent workers from the organized sectors..." (Espinoza & Gonzalvez 2003). The protests in February reignited the urban dimension of leftindigenous insurrection which had been eclipsed somewhat by the rural Aymara indigenous insurrections and various cocalero battles following the more urbanized Cochabamba Water War. The anti-tax protests in El Alto and La Paz had a more spontaneous character than the Cochabamba Water War and the Aymara peasant insurrections. The importance of the existing urban infrastructure of class struggle in building and leading the rebellion was less obvious. Various unions and social movement organizations did play a part, but they tailed rather than led the February events. The organizations, grievances, demands, protest repertoires, and geographic scope central to what unfolded in February are illustrated in Table 5.3, and the targets of protest in Table 5.4.

The class struggle was waged in February 2003 against increases in taxation that targeted the formally-employed working class in particular. The spark of the police mutiny was the February 9 announcement made by President Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada (MNR) that there would be a new income tax targeting salaried workers who made two-times or more the minimum salary (Solón 2003, 16). The tax was clearly a response to demands from the International Monetary Fund (IMF) that the Bolivian state shrink its ballooning deficit dramatically over the coming year (García Linera 2004a, 85). A visiting delegation from the IMF demanded that the budget deficit fall to 5.5 percent of

Table 5.3 – Protest Infrastructure, Demands and Methods Proletarian Anti-Tax Revolt, February 2003

Infrastructure/Forces	Grievances	Demands	Protest Repertoires	Geographic Scope
Largely spontaneous	Accumulated Social	End to New Regressive	Street Clashes	Centre
	Consequences of	Taxation		
Informal/Formal	Neoliberalism		Road Blocks	La Paz and El Alto
Working Classes		Resignation of President		
	State Repression	Gonzalo Sánchez de	Torching of State	Periphery
GES (Rank-and-File		Lozada	Property	
Police)	Regressive Taxation			Cochabamba, Santa
		Resignation of Vice-	Torching of Neoliberal	Cruz, Trinidad, Oruro,
COR-El Alto	IMF Intervention in	President Carlos Mesa	Party Headquarters	Sucre
	Bolivian Affairs			
FEJUVE-El Alto		End to Neoliberal	Destruction of Symbols	
	Illegitimacy of President	Development Model	of Foreign and Domestic	
UPEA Students	Gonzalo Sánchez de		Capital	
	Lozada			
UMSA Students			Minor Incidents of	
	Illegitimacy of		Looting	
COB	Traditional Neoliberal			
	Political Parties			
Movement Towards				
Socialism (MAS)				
Pensioners				

GDP in one year, meaning that the Bolivian government "would have to come up with a combination of budget cuts and tax increases totaling more than \$250 million," even as the devastating social consequences of years of neoliberal restructuring were still very much alive (Schultz 2005, 18). Underlying the immediate causes of the protests, however, was a deep substratum of issues: the prolonged exhaustion of the neoliberal economic model; the increased organizational capacity of the overwhelmingly indigenous popular classes throughout the country constructed over time through the lived experiences of the string of insurrectionary rehearsals since 2000; and, finally, the corresponding crisis of the Bolivian neoliberal state as evinced in the declining legitimacy of the Sánchez de Loazada coalition government and the traditional neoliberal political parties more generally, the implosion of the coercive apparatuses of the state, and the escalation of profound fiscal contradictions of neoliberal capitalism in the Bolivian context. The February events have been described as "perhaps the worst period of civil disorder the country has seen since its 'popular revolution' of 1952," (The Economist 2003).

The protests targeted the headquarters of the central neoliberal political parties (MNR, MIR, ADN, and UCS), transnational corporations, international and domestic banks, neoliberal state ministries, media companies (public and private), and other meaningful symbolic representations of neoliberal capitalism and state repression (see Table 5.3). While relatively spontaneous, the protests showed at degree of politicization and were consciously anti-neoliberal in character. The minimal looting and vandalism that occurred cannot realistically be portrayed as a central characteristic of the rebellion.

The leitmotif of the February riots was urban working-class struggle from below against the neoliberal capitalist order.

The uneven battles between the relatively poorly-armed police and the heavilyarmed military – employing tear gas, rubber bullets, helicopters, tanks, snipers, and live ammunition –, and the repression of unarmed civilian protesters, left a terrible wake of dead and injured in only two days (Amnesty International 2004). ¹⁵² Crowds gathered in the Plaza San Franciso, setting up makeshift barricades, and engaging in near-constant confrontations with the military. Protesters took over the Coca Cola and Pepsi bottling plants in El Alto (Hylton 2003). The COB, teachers, and other unionized formal workers, the unemployed, students, and others, gathered to march in La Paz, demanding the resignation of Sánchez de Lozada (Espinoza & Gonzalvez 2003, 31-32). The militarization of La Paz and El Alto was extensive. Military tanks and assault vehicles circled the Plaza Murillo. The scenes recalled an earlier era of military authoritarian rule in the country (Salón 2003). At an ideological level, we have seen that already by the time of the Cochabamba Water War the ideological hegemony enjoyed by neoliberals within the Bolivian state was coming apart at the seams. In the words of La Paz-based activist Pablo Salón, "The origins of February 12 and 13 come from much further back, and cannot be explained exclusively through the cause-effect relations of that

.

¹⁵² Employing documentation from an early inquiry conducted by the Bolivian National Institute of Forensic Investigation, a 2004 Amnesty International report states that "hundreds of injuries and 33 deaths were reported among police officers, civilians and members of the military as a result of wounds caused by projectiles 'fired by weapons of war...'" (Amnesty International 2004, 7). A 2005 report prepared by Jim Shultz under the auspices of the Cochabamba-based non-governmental organization (NGO), Democracy Center, counts 34 dead and 182 seriously wounded (Schultz 2005, 29). The latter report includes a list of the names of the dead and wounded provided by the Bolivian Permanent Assembly of Human Rights. Amnesty International argues that, "in light of the testimonies and reports gathered by the organisation's delegation, press information, court documents and the high number of victims, the behaviour of the military forces in action on 12 and 13 February, would appear to have been neither 'restrained' nor 'proportional'" (Amnesty International 2004, 8).

conjuncture, but rather through an explosive accumulation of seventeen years of applying the neoliberal model" (Solón 2003, 16).

The ideological challenge to neoliberalism so vividly expressed in extraparliamentary movements also expressed itself in the electoral arena in 2002, bringing to an end the viability of the "pacted democracy" of the ADN, MIR, and MNR, and signaling the rise of two left-indigenous parties: the MAS and MIP (Lazarte Rojas 2005, 391). Remarkably, Evo Morales won 21 percent of the popular vote to Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada's 22. This was a major gain for the most prominent left-indigenous party in the country (Albro 2005b, García Linera 2003). The other stunning feature of the elections was the pronounced erosion of support for the MNR, MIR, and ADN. Together these three parties had achieved more than 50 percent of votes in every general election since 1985. In 2002, however, they took only 42 percent of the popular vote (Singer & Morrison 2004, Van Cott 2003b, c). Between 1997 and 2002, the number of indigenous legislators increased from 10 to 52 out of 130 (Albó 2002a, 74-102). The February urban rebellions in La Paz and El Alto in 2003 cannot be understood in isolation from this large cycle of revolt and electoral change (Tapia 2002, 29-30, 2004, 151-152). Instead, we need to consider the February revolt in light of the decomposition of the social forces backing neoliberalism in Bolivia and exercising control of the state, and the recomposition of left-indigenous social forces building on the experiences of insurrection since the 2000 Water War. In other words, the February 2003 insurrection was a fundamental contribution to the ascendant insurrectionary cycle.

Table 5.4 – Protest Targets in La Paz and El Alto, February 12-13, 2003

Industrial and Service Capital	Neoliberal Party Targets	State Ministries	Symbols of State Power	Financial Capital	Media
	-	Viceministry of			State media
National Brewery	MNR Headquarters	Finance	Presidential Palace	Central Bank	channel Red
Burger King	MIR Headquarters	Ministry of Labour Ministry of Sustainable	Central Bank	ATMs	Bolivisión
Aguas del Ilimani Coca Cola	ADN Headquarters	Development Offices of the Vice	Customs Office	Banco Sol	
Bottling Plant Pepsi Bottling	UCS Headquarters Car carrying son of	President	Mayor's Office (El Alto)	Banco Mercantíl	
Plant	leader of MIR		Ministry of Justice	Banco de Santa Cruz	
Supermarkets			District Supreme Court		
Electropaz			Military Court		
Pollos					
Copacabana			San Pedro Prison		
Café frequented					
by Bolivian economic and			Justicia Militar Regional		
political elites.			de Bolivia		

Sources: *La Prensa*, "Una turba incendio y destruyó 2 ministerios y Vicepresidencia," February 13, 2003; *The Economist*, "What Will the IMF say now?" February 20, 2003; Forrest Hylton, "Working Class Revolt in Bolivia: The Sudden Return of Dual Power," *Counterpunch*, February 15, 2003 (www.counterpunch.org); Forrest Hylton, "Rumors of a Hard-Right Turn: Business as Usual in Bolivia?" *Counterpunch*, March 8, 2003 (www.counterpunch.org); Claudia Espinoza and Gonzalo Gozalvez (2003), "Levantamiento popular del 12 y 13 de febrero en La Paz," *Observatorio Social de América Latina* 30, 10 (enero-abril): 29-36; Pablo Salón (2003), "Radiografía de un febrero," *Observatorio Social de América Latina* 30, 10 (enero-abril): 15-27; Heinz Dieterich Steffan, "Crónica de un levantamiento histórico: El Coraje del Pueblo," *El Juguete Rabioso*, febrero 16 de 2003: 4-5; and APDHB, ASOFAMD, CBDHDD, DIAKONIA, FUNSOLON, and RED-ADA (2003), "Cronología de febrero de 2003," in *Para que no se olvide: 12-13 de febrero 2003* (La Paz: APDHB/ASOFAMD/CBDHDD/DIAKONIA/FUNSOLON/RED-ADA): 21-30.

Conclusion

The power of the revolts of the Water War can be traced to the strength of various infrastructures of class struggle in rural and urban Cochabamba coming together under the umbrella of the *Coordinadora* and channeling an emergent popular oppositional consciousness grounded in the combined politics of indigenous liberation and class struggle against neoliberalism. The protests were intensified still further by the repressive responses from the state – leading ultimately to the death of a teenager, a serious blow to the legitimacy of the coercive measures taken to defend a hated status quo.

In the case of the Aymara peasant insurrection, what stands out is the central importance of the dense existing infrastructure of indigenous peasant class struggle, rooted in agrarian unions, traditional communitarian ayllus, and sometimes combinations of the two. This layered infrastructure was able to find expression at higher geographical scales through the formal structures of the CSUTCB. Intricate networks facilitated the road blockades, mass rural assemblies, destruction of state offices, and protest marches. They also helped to articulate the expression of an oppositional consciousness that combined the politics of indigenous resistance with peasant class struggle. This consciousness drew, furthermore, from the distant pre-colonial past in its defense against market encroachment upon communal management of land and water -usos ycostumbres – at the same time as it adapted techniques and demands of the katarista resistance traditions to fit the new context of anti-neoliberal struggle. State repression, leading to several deaths, contributed to the radicalization of protest visions of change and methods of struggle by calling into question the moral legitimacy of existing state power and the elite and racist interests it expressed.

The February anti-tax revolts were less determined by the existing infrastructures of class struggle than the Water War or the Aymara peasant insurrections. Instead, they exhibited a more spontaneous, less structured character. Still, the radicalizing role of state repression was similar, leading even to calls for the resignation of the President and Vice-President at various points in the unfolding of the process. What is more, the February anti-tax rebellion brought the urban working classes of the capital city and its adjacent shantytown – El Alto – into the centre of the growing left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle. The protesters of February added decisively to the anti-neoliberal component of the widening popular movements in the country and to the emergent oppositional consciousness of indigenous liberation and class struggle. This became that much clearer during the Gas War of October 2003, the subject to which we now turn.

CHAPTER 6 – RED OCTOBER: GAS WAR, 2003

On an average day in the indigenous proletarian city of El Alto, *La Ceja* – the city's commercial heartland – bustles with thousands of women street vendors dressed in traditional Aymara attire – bowler hats, boldy-coloured *polleras* (gathered skirts), and shawls to protect against the cold winds. Hundreds of mini-vans, with mainly young boys hanging out of sliding doors yelling destinations and fares to passers-by, clog the paved arteries that lead down to the neighbouring capital city, La Paz. In September and October 2003, El Alto more closely resembled the revolutionary frontlines of a popular insurrection against a racist and repressive state and the depravities of neoliberal capitalism. Tires burned in the streets, the abundant stalls and fast-food chicken outlets were shutdown, and dug-up roadways were made impassable, except by bicycle or foot. El Alto earned its position as the vanguard of left-indigenous struggle in Bolivia, and as one of the most rebellious urban locales in contemporary Latin America. Bearing the overwhelming brunt of state repression during the September and October events, *alteño* workers were essential to the overthrow of President Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada.

The obstacles in the way of working-class collective action in the city were formidable: long work days; low rates of unionization; heterogeneous work activity and small production units that brought only small numbers of workers together; lack of social protection because of the proliferation of informal jobs; increasing numbers of women and youth in the labour market who had little union experience and knowledge of their rights and were therefore more intensely exploitable; and racist and sexist divisions both within the working class and between the working class and capital and the state.

Scholars have pointed out that neoliberal restructuring in Latin America has caused

segmentation and structural heterogeneity within the workforce of the region and the dispersion of workers away from concentrated production sites and stable jobs and into the informal economy. The expansion of the informal economy carries with it structural incentives for informal workers to attempt to solve their problems through individual initiatives rather than through collective action. All of these elements combined act as impediments to class-based collective action (Roberts 1998, 59-67). How, then, did El Alto's working classes overcome these structural barriers and take up the leadership of such an impressive series of insurrectionary protests?

The central argument of this chapter is that during the October Gas War, the largely informal indigenous working classes of El Alto utilized a dense infrastructure of class struggle to facilitate their leading role in the events. A dialectical relationship emerged between the rank and file of neighbourhood councils and the formal infrastructure and leadership of the Federación de Juntas Vecinales de El Alto (Federation of Neighbourhood Councils of El Alto, FEJUVE-El Alto) and the Central Obrera Regional de El Alto (Regional Workers' Central of El Alto, COR-El Alto). Without the formal structures the rank-and-file base would have been unable to coordinate their actions at a higher scale than their local neighbourhoods, while without the self-activity, self-organization and radical push from the grassroots, the executive leadership of both El Alto organizations would have been more likely to engage in the normal processes of negotiation with the state, moderation of demands, and eventual fracturing and demobilization of the rebellious movements. Meanwhile, the supportive role played by sectors of the working class with relatively stable jobs outside the informal economy was facilitated by the ideological and political orientation of social-movement

unionism adopted by the two central organizations of the formal working class: the *Central Obrera Boliviana* (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB), and the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB).

In addition to working through a complex network of working-class infrastructure – the grassroots neighbourhood councils, FEJUVE-El Alto, COR-El Alto, the FSTMB, and the COB – the protests in El Alto drew on the rich popular cultures of resistance and opposition in Bolivian history: indigenous radicalism – associated with migrants from the Aymara *altiplano* – and revolutionary Marxism – associated with the migrants from the tin-mining zones. Both of these traditions had, over decades, left an indelible mark on the popular politics of resistance in the city. These traditions were markedly dense in El Alto, but also came to define the protests of September and October 2003 throughout the country more generally.

The working classes of El Alto constituted the most important social force in the insurrection, but depended on alliances with the indigenous peasantry – organized through its own infrastructure of rural class struggle, the *Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia* (Bolivian Peasant Trade Union Confederation, CSUTCB), and the *Federación Única Departamental de Trabajadores Campesinos de La Paz – Tupaj Katari* (Departmental Federation of Peasant Workers of La Paz, FUDTCLP-TK) –, the formal working class, and, to a lesser but important extent, sections of the middle class. Social movement leaders effectively employed the call to nationalize gas as a collective action frame that appealed broadly to peasants, workers, and parts of the middle class. The frame focused on the injustice of poverty in a resource

rich land, the foreign control of the gas industry by multinational corporations, and the long history in Bolivia of colonial and neo-colonial abuse related to the extraction of natural resource wealth from the country.

Finally, state repression at various intervals in September and October had the effect of radicalizing the working-class and peasant protests, provoking ruptures within the political elite, and drawing sections of the middle class into the popular movement for change. The Sánchez de Lozada government demonstrated early and sustained reticence for serious negotiation with the mobilized peasantry and urban working classes. Although fierce, the state's repression proved insufficiently strong to destroy the opposition, and thus only fueled an intensified process of political, racial and class-based polarization in the country. Repression effectively forged new solidarities within those sectors at the receiving end of the state's coercion.

All of these conditions together – a dense infrastructure of class struggle and social-movement unionism, oppositional traditions of indigenous and working-class radicalism sustained by El Alto's migrant population, alliances between the informal and formal sectors of the working class, the peasantry, and parts of the middle class, a collective action frame of gas that appealed broadly to sentiments of the Bolivian populace, and fierce but insufficient levels of state repression – ultimately explain the strength of the massive insurrectionary explosions that forced the resignation of President Sánchez de Lozada on October 17, 2003.

6.1 A Portrait of El Alto

6.1.1 A City of Migrant Labourers

In a celebrated passage of *The Communist Manifesto* Marx describes how the advance of industrial capitalism, "replaces the isolation of the labourers, due to competition, by their revolutionary combination, due to association." The bourgeoisie, through modern industry, produces its own grave-diggers, the proletarian class, which will eventually overthrow the bourgeois order (Marx & Engels 1985, 93-84). In a parallel fashion, Bolivian neoliberalism in many ways is responsible for the creation of El Alto's urban indigenous working-class movement, which subsequently mounted one of the most serious campaigns to burry the neoliberal model in Latin America in the opening years of the millennium. Neoliberalism in Bolivia, by helping to drive dispossessed miners and indigenous peasants into the cauldron of hyper-exploitation and insecurity that characterizes the city, nurtured the breeding grounds of what became its most formidable enemy. In this new environment, the revolutionary Marxist traditions of the ex-miners and the insurrectionary heritage of indigenous rural rebellions coalesced in a potent and novel combination of left-indigenous struggle rooted in the complexities of urbanized racial oppression and class exploitation.

Tenuously perched on the edge of the *altiplano*, at over 4,000 metres above sea level, El Alto's eastern edge breaks sharply down into the steep hillsides of the expansive basin containing La Paz. The northern neighbourhoods are characterized by a greater concentration of Aymara residents, the result of rural-to-urban migration from the *altiplano* departments of La Paz, and to a lesser but still significant degree, Oruro and Potosí. The southern zone is more heterogeneous in sociocultural terms, including as it does important neighbourhoods with high concentrations of "relocated" ex-miners who are predominantly Quechua. In 2001, 74 percent of *alteños* over the age of 15 self-

identified as Aymara, six percent as Quechua, one percent as of other indigenous or Afro-Bolivian heritage, and 19 percent as non-indigenous (Albó 2006, 333). The city functions as a critical thoroughfare connecting La Paz with the Chilean Pacific coast through the Panamerican highway that runs through the northern zone. In the southern zone, the Viacha and Oruro-Cochabamba highways carry people and commodities to the towns and rural zones of the *altiplano*, as well as destinations in other departments of the country, such as Oruro and Cochabamba (Gill 2000, 35-36). Blocking roads is one popular repertoire of revolt that can effectively strangle the commerce of the western half of the country when carried out to its full potential, as it has been on several occasions in recent years. 153

El Alto suffers from an acute lack of adequate housing and basic infrastructure. Simple adobe houses, often constructed with family labour, constitute 77 percent of residential housing in the city. A mere 22 percent of *alteños* can afford to live in brick houses, and 37 percent of households continue to go without access to toilets or latrines (Arbona and Kohl 2004, 261). According to official data from the 2001 census, only 7 percent of *alteño* households have all basic necessities satisfied. El Alto's water utility was privatized in 1999 and handed over to Aguas del Illimani, a private consortium controlled by the French multinational Suez. Almost 200,000 residents do not have access to Illimani's water and sewage services because they live outside the "served area" as defined by the contract between Illimani and the Bolivian state. Moreover, an

¹⁵³ If the formal working class enjoys greater opportunities than most informal workers to interrupt the process of capital accumulation through disruption at the point of production – through strikes and other methods – informal workers are still able at times to break down accumulation in the sphere of circulation – particularly through roadblocks. Commodities can no longer reach their destinations in internal and external markets when key roads are shutdown. For similar tactics employed by the Unemployed Workers Movement in Argentina, see James Petras (2002).

additional 70,000 alteños who live within the perimeters of the served area lack access because they cannot afford the US\$445 connection fees (Spronk 2007b, 20). Unsurprisingly, in this context social movement struggles have often turned on themes of basic necessities such as access to water and sewage (Laurie & Crespo 2007); occasionally, these localized battles are linked to broader political objectives and demands for structural transformation of the state and economy as was the case in the Gas War of 2003.

In 1950, when El Alto was still a part of La Paz, its population was 11,000 (Sandoval Z. & Sostres 1989, 22). 154 Over the next half-century El Alto grew at the relatively rapid rate of 8.2 percent per annum, with an intense growth spurt between 1976 and 1986. 155 In the 1980s, two critical shocks set off a spike in the number of migrants flooding the ranks of El Alto's neighbourhoods. The first was a series of El Niño related droughts between 1982 and 1983 that struck the rural hinterland of the altiplano with a vengeance, driving thousands of peasants off their land (Farthing et al. 2006). The second moment, of course, was the mass firing and "relocation" of tin miners following the privatization of the mines in 1985. By 1992, 405,492 people inhabited the city, increasing to 647,350 by 2001, and a projected 870,000 by 2007 (Albó 2006, 332, Arbona & Kohl 2004, 258). Apparently almost 1,000,000 will live there by 2010.

6.1.2 El Alto's Working Classes as Historical Formations

El Alto is a poor city. Official data indicates that, in 2001, 70 percent of the population lived below the poverty line (La Razón 2005c). The structure of the working class in neoliberal El Alto mirrors the broader trends of working class Bolivian life since

¹⁵⁴ El Alto became an independent municipality in 1988. 155 The accelerated urbanization in Bolivia in the second half of the twentieth century largely followed

wider trends in the Global South (Davis 2006).

the mid-1980s, as described in detail in chapter 4. Thus, 98 percent of the approximately 5,045 production units in industrial manufacturing in the city are small or micro enterprises. The workers employed in such production units constitute 59 percent of workers employed in industrial manufacturing in the city (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, vi). These jobs are precarious, low-paying, and involve long work days. Moreover, they do not provide social protection benefits to employees (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, vii). As Table 6.1 shows, industrial manufacturing constitutes the second most important area of employment for *alteños* and, in particular, *alteño* men. Commerce, restaurants and hotels employ the most *alteños*, with women predominating in this sector. Following these two, in declining order of importance, are social services, construction, and transportation and communications. ¹⁵⁶ One consequence of neoliberal restructuring in the city has been, "the expansion of a vast reserve army of unemployed or marginally employed people, also conceptualized as an 'informal economy', from which a few emerge as incipient entrepreneurs but in which the vast majority experience new and old forms of oppression" (Gill 2000, 2). If the shape and character of the world of work has changed in El Alto as a result of neoliberalism, the working class has not disappeared. In fact, the working classes – defined expansively as those who do not live off of the labour of others – have only grown in number.

¹⁵⁶ Lesley Gill describes the "heterogeneous mix of street vendors, petty merchants, and artisans," in the streets of El Alto (Gill 2000, 68). "Women sell fruits, vegetables, and a variety of trinkets on the streets … frequently accompanied by small children," Gill observes, while others commute to La Paz each morning as, "domestic servants, gardeners, shoe-shine boys, and part-time handymen…" (Gill 2000, 1). Teenage daughters and elderly women are often tasked, meanwhile, with the unpaid reproductive work of carrying for younger siblings or grandchildren (Gill, 2000, 41).

Table 6.1: El Alto – Employment by Sector

Sector	Total	Men	Women
Total	276,777	159,389	117,388
Manufacturing Industry	69,799	43,360	26,439
Construction	27,345	26,892	453
Transport and	27,169	26,716	453
Communications			
Commerce, Restaurants	90,522	26,036	64,486
and Hotels			
Social and Community	48,220	26,465	21,855
Services			
Other Sectors	13,724	26,465	21,755

Source: Rossell and Rojas (2006, 65).

As has been the case elsewhere in Bolivia and Latin America, the informal sector has been expanding over the last few decades in El Alto at the expense of the formal sector. In 1992, the city's informal sector – excluding the domestic segment – made up an already preponderant 64 percent of the labour market. This percentage increased to 69 percent by 2000 (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, 29). The few large industries that do exist in El Alto have scarcely been subjected to scholarly investigation. What stands out, in any case, is the thinness of the web of large industries in the city. Of the thousands of small production units that exist, activity is focused in textiles, acrylic and natural wool weaving, leather-making, carpentry, metal mechanics, machine making and repairs, shoemaking, and plaster work (PNUD/UNDP 2005, 88-115, Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, 14). Unregulated clandestine tanneries, silver and goldsmithing jewel artisans, machine shops, low-end shoe producers, natural and acrylic wool weavers, and leather-jacket and sports clothing units, also proliferate in the *alteño* landscape, alongside street vendors and transport and construction workers (Agadjanian 2002,

-

¹⁵⁷ Perhaps the most extensive study was only able to obtain information on five large enterprises: a Coca-Cola bottling plant, a tannery, a wooden-door factory, a weaving factory, and a plastics factory (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000).

Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, 24-36). According to the most recent data, of the economically active population (EAP) in El Alto, 41 percent are self-employed workers, 22 percent are manual labourers, and 21 percent are non-manual labourers. Add to these categories domestic servants and non-remunerated family labourers, and one has the contemporary cartography of El Alto's working classes. Together, the working classes constitute 93 percent of the city's EAP. Owners and bosses, together with independent professionals, constitute the remaining seven percent (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, 24-36). 159

6.1.3 Political Cultures of Resistance and Opposition

The rich traditions of indigenous radicalism in the rural Aymara *altiplano* and the revolutionary Marxism of the tin miners have left an indelible mark on the popular politics of resistance in contemporary El Alto. Relocated miners and Aymara peasants were inserted into the insecure and exploitative social reality of the urban class structure of the city described above. Migration from the mines or from the countryside is a recurring theme in most *alteños*' recollections of the last twenty years. Roberto de la

¹⁵⁸ Many of the micro shoemaking units work on a subcontracting basis for larger shoe companies based elsewhere (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, 40). The textile industry, for its part, further contracts piecemeal work out to individual workers – overwhelmingly female – who are based in their homes (Rossell Arce & Rojas Callejas 2000, 40). In recent years trade in used clothing from the United States has also surged in El Alto, making its way to the massive market of 16 de Julio. As Lesley Gill reports, the trade has fostered an incipient process of bourgeois class formation through the role of importers in amidst the generalized informal working-class milieu of the city (Gill 2000, 43).

Work in El Alto is incredibly precarious, one consequence of which is the frequent transition of individuals from one section of the economy to another: "There is considerable movement from one work site to another: from factory work to part-time construction jobs, from domestic service to street vending to artisanry, and so forth. Long-term stable employment is virtually unkown" (Gill 2000, 35). While there are no reliable statistics available, a significant number of *alteños* maintain dual residence in the city and in rural communities in the department of La Paz as a way of combating the precariousness of eking out a livelihood in the city and maintaining ties to their communities (Albó 2006, 334). This is a common phenomenon of working class families in the Andes (Striffler 2004). Some urban dwellers also own land in rural communities while others hope to inherit some from their families. Still others return regularly to their rural communities to fulfill obligations to their parents or community, or to participate in political assemblies and meetings (Albó 2006, 334).

Cruz, a leading figure in COR-El Alto in October 2003, for example, recalls: "Miners migrated to El Alto, indigenous peasants migrated to El Alto, all in search of work." But the new arrivals to the shantytown often found their hopes for employment and a marginally better life dashed: "Unfortunately, when they arrived they did not find work. As a consequence, since 1985 problems accumulated, necessities accumulated that have never been attended to by the government. At some point this situation had to blow up. That is what occurred when we saw an opportune moment for rebellion in October" (de la Cruz 2005). Oppositional cultures of resistance competed with other political currents including populism and neoliberalism – whose agents employed the often-effective tools of clientelism to win local elections throughout the 1980s and 1990s (Lazar 2004, Mayorga 2002, Quisbert Quispe 2003, Sandoval Z. & Sostres 1989). And yet, when economic and state crisis shook Bolivia in the closing years of the 1990s, and leftindigenous struggles began to emerge in waves throughout various rural and urban parts of the country, El Alto's array of neighbourhood and community organizations moved away from populism. The period of the Gas War witnessed a remarkable reversal of the depoliticization and fragmentation of working-class and popular indigenous life under neoliberalism, in part through the recovery of historical memories of indigenous and revolutionary Marxist political cultures of resistance and opposition, redefined in light of the new complexities of a radically altered sociopolitical and economic context.

Relocated miners were able to *recreate* and *refashion* their historical memory of the protests, organization, and battles in the mining zones in a way that made them relevant to the challenges and stark realities of an impoverished, cosmopolitan shantytown. In other words, their political organizing in El Alto did not rely on a

romantic nostalgia or simplistic longing for the rehabilitation of a past already exhausted (Cajías de la Vega 2004, 22). Historical divisions that had often separated mining activists from the rural indigenous peasantry had to be confronted as dispossessed peasants and relocated miners found themselves thrust into the informal working-class froth of El Alto (Arbona 2008, 25, Choque 2005a). Many ex-miners began, over time, to recognize and identify politically with their indigenous heritage in a way that was not as emphasized in the mines. They began gradually to forge new ties of solidarity with radical indigenous peasant groups in the neighouring *altiplano* and with ex-peasant Aymara indigenous migrants who had settled in the city (Cajías de la Vega 2004, 22, Hylton & Thomson 2004, 18).

The life story of Tomás Mamani exemplifies the impact of the miners' organizing skills and ideological contribution to popular resistance in El Alto. Tomás worked as a miner in Colquiri between the ages of 12 and 41. In 2005 he had been living in El Alto for fifteen years and working as a driver of one of the thousands of *micros*, or mini-vans, which working-class Bolivians use to get around the major cities in the country. He lives in the neighbourhood of Santiago II in El Alto, where ex-miners tended to congregate over the years, coming to constitute a majority of the inhabitants. Adapting his political formation in the mines to his new life in the shantytown, Tomás played a leading role in the neighbourhood's revolt during October 2003, suffering a serious leg injury as a result of clashes with the armed forces. Soon after the October Gas War he was elected president of the neighbourhood council of Santiago II, and helped to organize the neighbourhood once again in the May-June 2005 uprisings against President Carlos Mesa (Mamani 2005d). Similarly, Alicia Claure, a member of the executive committee of

FEJUVE-El Alto in 2005, recalled the way in which her political formation in the mining communities continued to affect her sense of self, political identity, and her strength as a female activist in El Alto:

I was formed politically in the mining centers. I was raised in a mining centre where I saw poverty, injustice, and the exploitation of man. I witnessed all of this since I was a little girl. I've suffered a lot.... My experience in the mines made me a strong woman, with the will to be able to continue defending [our rights] and the rights of our children.... We left the mining zone as part of those who were relocated in 1987.... Out of necessity, many women and men, with our children, left the mining zones following the little bait the government dangled in front of us in this period, a few meager dollars that hardly lasted any time at all. We arrived in the city with our children. Many families arrived only to break up because of the economic situation and lack of work. There is quite of bit of delinquency with our children. Some of our husbands became drunks. All of this rage. The government is at fault for the lack of jobs (Claure 2005).

Remarkably, in spite of the despair that migration to El Alto often engendered in the families of ex-miners, their traditions of working-class resistance facilitated the slow rearticulation of their political efficacy through a reconstituted infrastructure of class struggle.

The political impact of rural indigenous migration – and especially Aymara migration – to El Alto has been similar to that of the relocated miners in a number of respects. The most striking facet of the city is that 82 percent of residents describe themselves as indigenous (INE 2001). Politically, this collective indigenous self-identification has expressed itself through the use of the *wiphala* in every major march, demonstration and strike, and the visible use of *ponchos* by a significant minority of men in protests, as well as the much more prevalent – and daily – use of *polleras* by indigenous women. Remarkably, during the height of the October Gas War, the use of the Aymara language took over the public space in many of the streets of El Alto during

different periods of the confrontation: "... the people began to speak Aymara in El Alto....They always speak Spanish, but during those days of uprising they began to speak in Aymara, to organize the resistance, the barricades, links between districts, all of this, in Aymara... it expressed a sentiment to speak Aymara: 'We are this, we're emancipated, we're rebelling, and we're speaking Aymara. Power speaks Spanish'" (Gonzálvez 2005).

Like the ex-miners whose lives in El Alto were initially characterized by a deep sense of loss, rural-to-urban indigenous migrants also encountered a city which delivered far below their expectations: "These indigenous sought better opportunities in the cities than they had in the countryside. The reality is that their dreams were not realized, their utopias and illusions about a better life in the city" (Patzi 2005b). Like the ex-miners, however, the new indigenous arrivals began to join in collective fights to gain basic services for the city, and eventually to challenge neoliberalism more widely. The indigenous migrants informed these struggles with their histories of rebellion in the rural altiplano. "Rural communal syndicalism," Patricia Costas Monje points out, has been important in forging the social movement structures and repertoires of contention in the urban context of El Alto, "above all the [legacy of] the Aymara emergence in the 1970s. The katarista movement has left its mark on the forms of the new scenario of social movements today" (Costas Monje 2005). The reformulation of rural communal syndicalist patterns of organization, community governance and resistance in the setting of El Alto is captured vividly in the words of Benecio Quispe Gutiérrez, himself an Aymara rural-to-urban migrant living in El Alto. He stresses how the communitarian traditions of the indigenous countryside are antithetical to liberal capitalism and have

informed the popular cultures of indigenous resistance and opposition in contemporary urban Bolivia:

The most interesting thing about the city of El Alto is that the Aymaras and Quechuas who migrate to this city do not migrate solely as biological human beings; rather, they bring with them their entire cultural baggage... a political culture. The politics of the *ayllus* is unique. The Aymara political culture is the negation of the liberal political culture.... In liberalism generally the capacity of decision making is representative. A person or a group of people are delegated the capacity to decide. But one of the central characteristics of the Aymara political culture is that decision-making capacity is situated in the collectivity organized in an assembly.... Therefore it is the community that is sovereign and not the leader. And when they migrated, obviously, they brought all of this political cultural baggage here to the city. This is why in many places – the neighbourhood councils, the school councils – this is still practiced, where the expression of decisions is that of the collectivity organized in assembly (Quispe 2005a).

Organizationally, the neighbourhood councils of each block, *barrio* (neighbourhood), and zone of the city, ascending all the way up to the peak organization of FEJUVE-El Alto, mirror important features of the traditional rural indigenous community structure, the *ayllu* (Albó 2006, 335-336). Little by little, suggests Aymara *alteño* sociologist Pablo Mamani Ramírez, the city of El Alto has become a pivotal urban reference point for the indigenous population of the *altiplano* and Bolivia as a whole. It embodies the reality of urban indigenous working-class social relations in a context of sharp racism, and the indigenous traditions of struggle that have been adapted from the countryside within that context (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 52). For Mamani Ramírez, it is evident that the popular neighbourhoods of El Alto are places where the communitarian organization and collective logics of reciprocity and resistance of the rural *ayllus* and mining zones have been revitalized within a distinct urban context (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 83).

6.2 El Alto's Infrastructure of Class Struggle

El Alto's dense web of informal and formal associational networks (Arbona 2005, 7, 2007, 128-129) help to explain how the oppositional political cultures of the ex-miners and rural indigenous migrants were sustained beneath the surface throughout much of the 1980s and 1990s, and how collective capacities for indigenous proletarian class struggle were unleashed as left-indigenous protest began its ascent across the country beginning in 2000. The historical memory of the miners and rural indigenous were maintained as "living legacies of discussion and debate" and were rebuilt, refashioned, and strengthened through "engagement in new struggles" (Sears 2005, 33). Despite the decline in the rate of unionization and the informalization of the world of work, alternative associational fabric in the communities of El Alto provided space for the slow rearticulation and transformation of these historical memories. The dense infrastructure of class struggle in El Alto was the most important factor behind the incredible strength and militance of the October 2003 and May-June 2005 Gas Wars. From the often invisible networks at the neighbourhood level to the peak functional and territorial associations of the working classes in the city – COR-El Alto and FEJUVE-El Alto – the urban infrastructure was able to mobilize, articulate, and sustain the militant rebellion against class exploitation, racial oppression, and imperialism. COR-El Alto and FEJUVE-El Alto managed to unite community class struggle for basic services with the wide-reaching political demands of the indigenous working classes of the city. The protests were able to go as far as they did because COR-El Alto and FEJUVE-El Alto also built alliances with radicalized peasants

of the *altiplano* and the peak national organization of the formal working class, the COB, and of the miners, the FSTMB. 160

At the base level, the most important formal community infrastructures organized on a territorial basis are the hundreds of *juntas vecinales*, or neighbourhood councils, which are then articulated vertically into the city-wide FEJUVE-El Alto (Lazar 2006, 186-187). On a functional basis, small-scale street vendors and market vendors are organized into associations of their own to protect their economic and political interests. Those workers that have been able to unionize their workplaces or maintain preexisting unions, are affiliated to COR-El Alto at the federation level in the city, and to the COB at the national level. These various associations and federations represent the formal infrastructure of class struggle in El Alto. Within and around them exists a complex myriad of dynamic and often invisible informal community and workplace social networks that reinforce the capacities of the formal infrastructure.

6.2.1 FEJUVE-El Alto

The structure of FEJUVE-El Alto today brings together representatives of all the districts of El Alto. An executive committee (EC), made up of 29 secretaries, is elected every two years during an ordinary congress of the federation. The results of the election must then be recognized by CONALJUVE (García Linera 2005e, 896). The EC provides leadership to FEJUVE-El Alto; ultimately, however, its mandate derives from the

¹⁶⁰ In the bleaker scenario of the 1990s, when El Alto's popular movement had not yet emerged, civil associational life in the city still played an important role in meeting the basic survival needs of alteños. Lesley Gill partially credits the density of social networks in the city with the relatively low levels of violent crime compared to other Latin American cities with similar structures of inequality, exploitation, and racism. Gill paints a portrait of an "intricate network of grassroots associations" including "mothers' clubs, neighborhood committees, civic associations, labor organizations, soccer leagues, and folkloric groups" and even, despite their often problematic nature, "some NGOs and churches that struggle against considerable chaos and disarray to sustain a modicum of economic security, decency, and social solidarity" (Gill 2000, 31).

ordinary congresses held every two years. These congresses define the strategic objectives of the federation. Four delegates from every neighbourhood council in El Alto, elected through neighbourhood assemblies, participate in the ordinary congresses (García Linera 2005e, 598). Extraordinary congresses are more regular gatherings that are called by the EC to address specific agendas. *Ampliados*, or general meetings, in which the presidents of each neighbourhood council must participate, are convened by the EC on a monthly basis in periods of relative political dormancy. In emergency periods of intense political engagement they can be held at any juncture to address issues that require urgent attention. Lastly, the EC itself meets at least every two weeks to coordinate the activities of the various secretaries (García Linera 2005e, 598).

At the base level, neighbourhood assemblies are convened on a weekly or monthly basis, depending on the neighbourhood and the political period. At these gatherings, organized by the leadership of each neighbourhood council, rank-and-file *alteños* express their immediate needs and desires, strategize on how best to address them, and voice their criticisms and/or support for the more general direction being taken by the EC of FEJUVE-El Alto (García Linera 2005e, 599). Presidents of each neighbourhood council are then meant to articulate the views of the rank and file to the EC of FEJUVE-El Alto and other neighbouhood council presidents at the extraordinary congresses and *ampliados* in which they participate on a regular basis. ¹⁶¹

¹⁶¹ Each neighbourhood council, in order to be recognized by FEJUVE-El Alto, must represent various zones in the city that together contain more than 200 residents. These local level councils have in some ways acted as alternative organizing infrastructure for workers in El Alto who are unlikely to work in a unionized workplace through which they can effectively organize as workers given the obstacles that have been highlighted above. Membership in neighbouhood councils is based on ownership or rental of a housing unit in an *alteño* neighbourhood. Each family or household sends one delegate to attend neighbourhood assemblies as their representative; each household representative shares the same duties and obligations at these assemblies (García Linera et al. 2005: 599-600). The patriarchal gender dynamics in the majority of homes in the city are such that men are over-represented at all levels in the process, from the

6.2.2 COR-El Alto

While the depth and breadth of industrialization in Bolivia was always limited, the bulk of industrial manufacturing that did exist in the department of La Paz became increasingly concentrated in the shantytown of El Alto beginning in the late 1960s and early 1970s. This industrial activity, in addition to expanding working class formation in various other sectors of the growing shantytown's economy, allowed for the gradual emergence of a series of labour federations created by workers to defend their immediate material interests as well as the interests of the Bolivian working classes more generally.

The Federación de Trabajadores, Gremiales, Artesanos y Comerciantes

Minoristas (Federation of Organized Workers, Artisans, Small Traders and Food Sellers
of the city of El Alto, FTGACM) was established in 1970, for example. The Federación
de Trabajadores de Carne (Federation of Butchers) and the Federación de Panificadores
(Bakers' Federation) created the Confederación Única de Trabajadores de El Alto
(Workers' Confederation of El Alto, CUTAL) in 1987 (García Linera 2005e, 594). In
1988, CUTAL became COR-El Alto and the latter was recognized in the same year by
the COB at its Seventh Ordinary Congress. Today, COR-El Alto is a functionally-based
organization that seeks to represent various components of El Alto's working classes. It
includes under its umbrella the FTGACM, the Federation of Market Traders, and a
number of trade unions (Lazar 2006, 187).

neighbourhood assemblies all the way to the EC of FEJUVE-El Alto. In the EC established in 2004, for example, only 10 of the 29 elected members were women (García Linera et al. 2005, 595). Each neighbourhood council has its own executive committee with a number of secretaries. These committees coordinate the day to day activities of their councils, but receive their mandates from the neighbourhood assemblies and are expected to reflect the wishes of the rank-and-file when they represent them at the extraordinary congresses and *ampliados*.

COR-El Alto's executive committee is structured similarly to FEJUVE-El Alto. There are 27 secretaries in the committee who are elected in a *Congreso Orgánico* (Organic Congress), in which representatives from all the affiliated federations, associations, and trade unions participate. Among COR-El Alto's founding principles is the continuous struggle for the interests of El Alto's working class (Montoya Villa & Rojas García 2004, 50-51). Because the workers' organization conceives of those interests in an expansive manner, it was able to form alliances with the territorially-based FEJUVE-El Alto, and to participate in high-profile social movements for basic public welfare in the city. As a consequence, COR-El Alto was pivotal in cementing ties between community-based social movements and union-based struggle in El Alto during the left-indigenous struggle between 2000 and 2005.

6.2.3 Dialectics of Popular Power

Over the course of September and October 2003, and especially between October 8 and 17, left-indigenous popular sectors of El Alto reinvented and extended the assembleist and participatory forms of democratic power from below that we earlier witnessed in the Cochabamba War of 2000 and, in rural form, during the 2000 and 2001 Aymara peasant insurrections. FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto became the peak institutional expressions and ultimate coordinators of the popular rebellion and incipient manifestations of collective self-government of the oppressed and exploited in one city. The state was temporarily replaced in El Alto by the popular sovereignty of the indigenous informal proletarian residents, organized at the highest level in FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto, but also at the base through spontaneous committees of various sorts, neighbourhood assemblies, and the long-established network of roughly 500

neighbourhood councils. A complex dialectic between spontaneous mass actions from below, led and organized by the rank and file, and the higher-scale, city-wide leadership and infrastructure of FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto, made possible the heroic challenge to neoliberal capitalism and racist oppression during the Gas War.

Most activists and scholars agree that FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto were the most important formal social movement organizations in the city during this period (Cori 2005, de la Cruz 2005, Gómez 2004, Merida Gutiérrez 2005b, Pabón Chávez 2005a, Patana 2005). Yet it would be profoundly misleading to give the impression that the executive leaderships of these two social movement organizations simply issued decrees to which the rank and file subsequently responded. Mamani Ramírez, having lived through the events of October 2003, has made some of the most penetrating observations about how rank and file activities in the neighbourhood councils and other informal networks often overtook and outpaced the leadership of FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 69).

Every urban space that was occupied by the radicalized residents of the shantytown, was eventually governed through neighbourhood councils and self-organized "committees in defence of gas," "strike committees," and "self-defence committees" (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 72). Plazas, although they were often sites of state repression and violence, also became open spaces of organizing neighbourhood resistance, deliberating, and deciding collectively on strategies, tactics, and visions of change. Emergency neighbourhood assemblies were convened by the leaderships of neighbourhood councils and committees in defence of gas to decide on immediate actions, such as blocking an avenue, or preparing for an imminent incursion by the

military into the neighbourhood. Regular nightly assemblies in the plazas were more reflective spaces in which the indigenous informal working-class residents could review the events of the day, evaluate their strategies of resistance, and plan for future actions. As state repression intensified, the leaders of neighbourhood councils were often forced to operate in a clandestine fashion, therefore providing even greater space for the constant renewal of informal leaderships at the neighbourhood level, and more important roles for the self-organized strike committees and committees of other types (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 82-83). These spontaneous grassroots formations can be understood as the informal infrastructure of the rank and file. The very self-organization and self-activity of the mass base of rank-and-file indigenous proletarians of the city through pre-existing informal networks is what *strengthened* and *enabled* the dynamism of the formal structures of FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto and made the rebellion possible (Chávez 2005a, Cori 2005). ¹⁶²

Gonzalo Gozalvez, a journalist and activist with extensive experience inside the popular movements of El Alto speaks of the dialectic between the rank and file and the leadership and formal infrastructure of FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto:

The neighbourhood councils were permanently coordinating actions in El Alto. There was no spokesperson of the movement. There wasn't anyone that the government could turn to, to speak as the representative of the

¹⁶² Mamani Ramírez calls these forms of territorial self-government that were established in October – the neighbourhood councils and self-organized committees – *microgobiernos barriales*, or neighbourhood micro-governments (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 72). Each micro-government became a pivotal point for collective decision making through assemblies, and as they spread from neighbourhood to neighbourhood and district to district, the web they spun effectively immobilized the shantytown. Barricades were built, roads were upturned, and trenches were dug. The indigenous working-class micro-governments were spaces in which the communitarian organization and logics of the Andean *ayllus* and traditions of militant union democracy from the mines were re-socialized and given new life in the novel community setting of twenty-first century El Alto (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 83). With almost 500 neighbourhood councils effectively self-governing and defending the city against the repressive forces of the state, El Alto became ungovernable territory, into which the state could only hope to enter sporadically, mete out repression, and then retreat (Mamani Ramírez 2005: 85).

movement.... The neighbourhood councils, through their leaders, articulated the grassroots. It was an impressive articulation of each block, each neighbourhood, each zone, of each district.... [At the height of the conflict] there were [frequent meetings] of FEJUVE. So, there was this sort of organization. But, from my perspective, this was nothing more than the articulation the people's opinion (Gozálvez 2005).

6.3 Infrastructure of the Formal Working Class and Social-Movement Unionism

What made the older organizational structures of the FSTMB and the COB critical allies in the struggle, despite the dramatic trends in the informalization of the Bolivian world of work over the previous two decades, was their strategic orientation toward social-movement unionism. Most important, in this regard, was their perspective of reaching out to all of the oppressed, struggling for the working classes and the peasantry as a whole, rather than for the particular interests of the minority of the working classes who remained formally employed in the opening years of the twenty-first century (Cruz 2005, Solares Barrientos 2005). A representative COB document released on September 30, 2003, the day after the start of a general strike, asserted the organization's commitment to building broad alliances with all sectors of the working classes, and celebrated the radical measures taken by many different movements:

We express our satisfaction with the militant support of the peasant comrades who continue with the road blockades, of the urban and rural teachers' unions who have integrated themselves into the struggle, of the street vendors ... with their marches..., the miners who are preparing to radicalize their protests, the butchers who have announced that they are joining the people's struggle, the university professors and students who are also adopting measures in support of the popular movement... the pensioners for their courage in struggling for their rights, and the factory workers for their union discipline in the days of protest (COB 2003b).

The FSTMB similarly embraced social-movement unionism. The miners had always stressed that their struggle was part of the struggle for all of the working classes and the oppressed rather than simply being about improving the material well-being of

their own sector's membership. Such a politics is evident in a representative FSTMB communiqué released immediately after the overthrow of Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada on October 17, 2003. In it, the miners clarify what the objectives of the FSTMB had been during the Gas War: the nationalization of hydrocarbons; the re-nationalization of all the state-owned enterprises privatized throughout the 1990s; the abrogation of the INRA law because it subjected indigenous and peasant land and territory to the laws of the market; the egalitarian redistribution of land and defence of the collective rights of indigenous communities to land and territory; the restitution of the social rights of Bolivian workers eroded over the years of neoliberal restructuring; rejection of Bolivian participation in the proposed Free Trade Area of the Americas; and the refusal to grant impunity to those in government – the "butchers of October" – who were behind the high levels of state repression in September and October (FSTMB 2003b).

The COB and the FSTMB helped to organize and coordinate the struggle at a larger scale than would have been possible if El Alto's infrastructure of class struggle had remained in isolation. The COB was a vital public face for left-indigenous struggle in these months, gaining wide exposure in the media and articulating a series of revolutionary positions. The COB and FSTMB were able to mobilize large numbers of formal sector workers during the Gas War, and contributed to the militant energy of the mass demonstrations in which they participated. Finally, the miners carried with them into the cycle of protests their longstanding cultural association with the Bolivian revolutionary left. Thus, even when they did not contribute the largest number of protesters, the symbolic impact of their participation was frequently enormous.

6.4 Narrative of the Gas War: Dialectics of State Repression and Mass Radicalization

This section provides an analytical narrative of the gas war, focusing on the dialectics of state repression and mass radicalization. Table 6.2 highlights the key social forces involved at various stages in the Gas War, key turning points in the months of September and October, and the escalation of protest demands over time, particularly following central moments of state repression, the dates of which are highlighted in bold in the table.

At the outset of September 2003, the popularity of Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada's administration was in steep decline. In an urban poll of residents of Cochabamba, El Alto, La Paz, and Santa Cruz, 70 percent of respondents disapproved of the government's record during its first year in office. A remarkable 84 percent of residents of El Alto held this view (Los Tiempos 2003a). The future of natural gas development in Bolivia had already deeply penetrated popular political discussions in the streets and countryside, and continued to be a contentious subject in the halls of Congress as well (*La Prensa* 2003f). The state-owned natural gas and oil company, YPFB, was privatized in 1996. Under the administration of ex-dictator Hugo Bánzer (1997-2001), a deal was then initiated between the Bolivian state and the Spanish-British-US energy consortium Pacific LNG and San Diego-based Sempra Energy. Under the proposed arrangement, natural gas would be exported through a Chilean port to markets in Mexico and the Californian coast of the United States. A year after the start of his second mandate as president in 2002, Sánchez de Lozada sought to close the gas export deal, contributing a focal point and unifying issue to the left-indigenous social forces in insurrection during September and October 2003 (Hylton & Thomson 2004, 18, *Associated Press* 2003).

The idea of using a Chilean port to export gas was provocative in and of itself. Bolivian nationalism – across the political spectrum – has long sustained an antipathy toward Chile, rooted in latter's annexation of Bolivia's coastline during the Pacific War of the late 1870s and early 1880s. However, much more important than basic resentment of Chile's nineteenth-century foreign relations was a profound sense that since natural gas had been privatized in 1996, the resource had been pillaged by transnational corporations with little to no benefit accruing to the Bolivian population. Re-establishing Bolivian social control over natural gas – and other natural resources – soon was understood by left-indigenous movements as the only way to avoid the cruel repetition of hundreds of years of exploitation of domestic natural resources – silver and tin historically – and of the labourers used by capital to extract them.

6.4.1 Indigenous Peasant Revolt and Urban Tremors in September

The Aymara peasantry of the western *altiplano* were the first to act (García Linera 2005a). The initial "insurrectionary energy" of the 2003 rebellions emerged from the overwhelmingly Aymara indigenous province of Omasuyos, next to Lake Titicaca, and close to the country's capital city (Hylton & Thomson 2004, 16). They mobilized initially around a list of demands including broad anti-neoliberal themes as well as more specific conjunctural issues relating both to their sector's economic interests and to defending their collective right to indigenous self-government. Under the leadership of Felipe Quispe, the CSUTCB was central to articulating this peasant mobilization, as was the FUDTCLP-TK, led by Rufo Calle. ¹⁶³

A peasant march of September 8, 2003, from the community of Batalla to El Alto, was the first mobilization of the Gas War and had as its principal aim the release of

-

¹⁶³ FSTCLP-TK is affiliated to but often acts autonomously from the CSUTCB.

Table 6.2 – Social Forces, Key Junctures, and Demands of September-October 2003 Gas War

DATE	ORGANIZATIONS	EVENT	DEMANDS
			·
September 8, 2003	FUDTCLP-TK (Rufo Calle)	March of thousands of peasants	(a) government compliance with 72
	CSUTCB (Felipe Quispe)	arrives in El Alto. A truckers' strike	peasant demands articulated in 2000
	FTI ¹	of the FTI coincides with the march.	and 2001 rebellions and agreed to in
			the Isla del Sol Accords; (b) release of
			Edwin Huampu, wrongly imprisoned
			for murder; and (c) no to exportation
			of gas through Chile
September 8, 2003	COR-El Alto	March of peasants and workers, led	(a) no to export of gas under
	FEJUVE-El Alto	by COR-El Alto (Roberto de la Cruz),	neoliberal conditions; (b) no to
	UPEA students	also arrives in El Alto. Sea of	Bolivian participation in proposed
	Street vendors	wiphalas (Aymara flags) raised by the	Free Trade Area of the Americas
		marchers. Marchers joined in El Alto	(FTAA); and (c) no to Ley de
		by demonstrations of workers,	Seguridad Ciudadana (Citizen
		students, street vendors and others.	Security Law, LSC) ²
September 8, 2003	FEJUVE-El Alto	Civic strike in El Alto convened.	Rejection of new municipal
	COR-El Alto	Blockading of principal streets in all	legislation to increase taxes on
	UPEA students	nine districts of the city.	building and home construction –
	Street vendors		maya y paya, or "first" and "second"
	Women's Federation (Bartolina Sisa)		in Aymara
	Landless Movement (MST, La Paz		
	wing)		
September 10, 2003	CSUTCB	Hunger strike in auditorium of	Principal demand is immediate
	FUDTCLP-TK	Aymara language radio station in El	release of Edwin Huampu from
	Jilaqatas and Mama t'allas	Alto, Radio San Gabriel. Over 2,000	prison. Also opposition to neoliberal
	(Traditional authorities in Aymara	peasant participants, led by Felipe	agricultural policies, the FTAA, and
	peasant communities)	Quispe.	gas exports through Chile under
			neoliberal conditions.
September 15, 2003	FEJUVE-El Alto	El Alto's second civic strike in	Continuation of demands above.
	COR-El Alto	September begins. Continues over	
	CSUTCB	next three days. Felipe Quispe-led	

¹ Federación de Transportes Inteprovincial (Federation of Inter-Provincial Truckers, FTI)
² The LSC had been introduced in order to increase massively the punishment for participation in road blockades. Activists found guilty under the provisions of this law could face between five and eight years in jail.

September 19, 2003 National Protest in Defence of Gas	FUDTCLP-TK Jilaqatas and Mama t'allas (Traditional authorities in Aymara peasant communities) Coordinadora (Oscar Olivera) MAS (Evo Morales) COB CSUTCB FSTMB (miners) MIP (Felipe Quispe)	hunger strike enters second week. Road blockades in northern part of La Paz department and throughout the altiplano (western high plateau) Day of National Protest in Defence of Natural Gas is great success. Over 50,000 people mobilize in La Paz and 20,000 in Cochabamba. El Alto is shutdown with protests and road blocks. An additional 10,000 march and mobilize in the city of Oruro, as well as militant miners in Llallagua, Catavi, and Siglo XX. To the south of La Paz and Cochabamba, and southeast of Oruro, colonial city of Sucre hosts marches in solidarity. Potosí witnesses substantial mobilizations in defence of gas. Roads in the altiplano (western high plateau) and northern La Paz are occupied by militant peasants. Fulcrum of struggle has begun to shift dramatically from countryside to the	Rejection of exporting gas through Chile under neoliberal conditions. Calls for nationalization of and social control over the hydrocarbons industry (natural gas and oil) beginning to be articulated more elaborately. Collective action frame around the injustice of transnational control over the industry and its profits while so many Bolivians are poor.
September 20, 2003 Warisata Massacre	Armed Forces Minister of Defence, Carlos Sánchez Berzaín	cities, especially El Alto. Military invasion and massacre in altiplano community of Warisata. Massacre result of a "humanitarian operation" led by Sánchez Berzaín, in which troops mobilized to "liberate" roughly 1,000 Bolivian and international tourists from community of Sorata who had been stranded by road blockades, but were well cared for by the insurrectionary indigenous communities. End of the day, after police and military fire their weapons, five indigenous peasants and one	State's coercive forces ostensibly mobilize to "liberate" tourists, but better read as an "exemplary" massacre of indigenous peasant protesters in a context of growing social mobilization and daily threats of imminent coercive force being issued by the government. State grossly miscalculates impact of this use of force. Instead of subduing mobilizations, the country's popular peasant and workers' organizations lead a thoroughgoing radicalization of

		soldier are dead in Warisata, and over a doze people injured. Among the dead is an eight-year old girl.	the masses over the coming weeks fueled by the outrages committed by the state in Warisata.
October 2, 2003	FEJUVE-EI Alto COR-EI Alto MAS	Announcement that third civic strike in El Alto will begin October 8. City is paralyzed. Protests clash with police and military, responding to state coercion with rocks, clubs, sticks, and dynamite. Dozens of protesters injured or detained. All of El Alto and La Paz effectively militarized by the government, military troops stationed outside all public buildings, and Plaza Murillo – where the Presidential Palace is located – is heavily barricaded.	Demand for resignation of President Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada gains widespread acceptance. Even the MAS, a moderating force in the protests thus far, calls for his resignation. This demand is added to all those above. Meanwhile, addressing an international press conference, the Chicago-raised Sánchez de Lozada explains to an international press conference that "[Bolivians] are like children who scream before you can explain something." ³
October 2, 2003	СОВ	Mass open assembly in the Plaza San Francisco in La Paz convened by the COB. Largest gathering of protesters since the beginning of the conflicts in early September.	COB-convened assembly site where call for President's resignation gains hold of popular imagination. Chants of <i>Fuera Goni! Out with Goni!</i> ring out from the crowd. Nationalization of gas other preeminent unifying theme.
October 2, 2003	Aymara peasantry	A final important highlight marking this day was the fact that they "Aymara peasantry – with coca, alcohol, and <i>atpapi</i> (communal feasting) – began the celebration that marks the beginning of the preparation of the soil for sowing, and put protest on hold. The insurgent momentum now passed to the city of El Alto" (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 113).	Aymara peasantry retreat from protests momentarily, but their demands are carried over and intertwined with the ongoing rebellions in the cities, particularly El Alto and La Paz.

 $^{^3}$ Quoted in *La Patria*, October 3, 2003.

October 8, 2003	FEJUVE-El Alto COR-El Alto COB FSTMB	Explosion of grassroots activity in El Alto as thrid civic strike begins. Two civilians suffer bullet wounds from state forces. Many others injured from rubber bullets. A procession of over 800 miners arrives in El Alto from Huanuni.	Continuation and radicalization of demands above.
October 9, 2003 Two more civilian deaths	Armed Forces	Two protesters killed, including one of the miners who arrived in El Alto. Militarization of El Alto extended, and attempts are made by state forces to clear road blocks in various zones of the western part of the country. State repression leading to more deaths over the next few days occurs in El Alto.	Continuation and radicalization of demands above in the face of heightening state repression.
October 12, 2003 Massacre in El Alto	Armed Forces FEJUVE-El Alto COR-El Alto	Attempt to militarize El Alto entirely. Wide-scale popular resistance. By some accounts, 26 people killed by state forces on this day alone.	Continuation and radicalization of demands above. Immediate struggle to defend El Alto against military incursions.
October 13, 2003 Massacre in El Alto Middle Class Enters Struggle	Armed Forces FEJUVE-El Alto COR-El Alto Middle Class Hunger Strikers	Over 100,000 march from El Alto to La Paz in response to state repression. Massive levels of militant resistance and clashes in El Alto and La Paz. By close of day, 28 civilians killed by state forces in the two cities. Middle class hunger strike against state repression and for resignation of the President begins.	Continuation and radicalization of demands above. Immediate struggle to defend El Alto against military incursions. Key addition here is the demand for resignation of President coming from middle-class hunger strikers.
October 16, 2003	Amalgamation of all popular forces in the country mobilized	Mass demonstrations define the day. Road blocks and strikes in El Alto intensified. Mass march from El Alto to La Paz, led by FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto. Indigenous peasants and other popular forces from Potosí and Oruro begin march on La Paz. Lowland indigenous	Most pressing and non-negotiable demand resignation of President – justice for the 67 dead and over 400 injured. Nationalization of gas the underlying theme. Revolutionary Constituent Assembly a secondary but resonant demand.

		groups begin hunger strike in solidarity with those killed and those still struggling in El Alto and La Paz. Vice-President Carlos Mesa distances himself publicly from President Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada	
October 17, 2003 President Resigns	Amalgamation of all popular forces in the country mobilized	Of the major struggles and mobilizations throughout the country, most important is the occupation of La Paz by over 400,000 mainly indigenous proletarian and peasant, and to a much lesser extent, middle-class protesters. Sánchez de Lozada resigns, Mesa becomes the new President.	Most pressing and non-negotiable demand resignation of President. Nationalization of gas the underlying theme. Revolutionary Constituent Assembly a secondary but resonant demand.

Sources: table compiled through a qualitative analysis of the following newspapers between September 1, 2003 and October 20, 2003: *Correo del Sur; El Diario; El Juguete Rabioso; El Pulso; La Patria; La Prensa; La Razón; Le Monde Diplomatique (edición boliviana); Los Tiempos; Opinión;* and *Vóz*. It is also based on archives in the offices of the COB and the FSTMB in La Paz. In the few instances in which the sequence of events from these primary sources was insufficiently documented, the following secondary sources were consulted: García Linera 2004b; Gómez 2004; Hylton and Thomson 2007; Mamani Ramírez 2004; and Patzi 2005.

Edwin Huampu (see Table 6.2). 164 Coinciding with the Aymara peasant convergence on El Alto was a civic strike in the city organized by FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto against new municipal legislation, maya y paya, that would have increased taxes on building and home construction (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 111, La Prensa 2003f, La Razón 2003a). Two days later, on September 10, with no government response to their demands forthcoming, CSUTCB and FUDTCLP-TK militants, with the help of *jilaqatas* and mama t'allas (traditional authorities) from the Aymara peasant communities of the rural provinces of La Paz, initiated a hunger strike in the auditorium of the Aymaralanguage radio station in El Alto, Radio San Gabriel. The most pressing objective continued to be Huampu's release, but the strikers also opposed a number of neoliberal agricultural policies, the FTAA, and the export of natural gas through Chile (La Prensa 2003c). The hunger strike quickly garnered the support and solidarity of several other urban and rural popular organizations, including the COB (La Prensa 2003d), and plans to erect road blocks in the *altiplano* were finalized. *Cocaleros* of the Yungas and the Chapare regions expressed their solidarity with peasant actions developing in the altiplano (El Diario 2003a, La Prensa 2003b, La Razón 2003i). In a grim foreshadowing of the repression that was to follow shortly, president Sánchez de Lozada and Minister of Defence, Carlos Sánchez Berzaín, proclaimed that order would be restored and maintained in the country and that the armed forces were prepared to act (La Patria 2003b, La Prensa 2003l, Los Tiempos 2003c). Two days later, the National Police and

-

¹⁶⁴ Huampu, a leader of Los Andes province in the department of La Paz, had been incarcerated in a La Paz prison for murdering two people. In fact, Huampu had simply carried out the sentence arrived at by the community of Cota Cota, in the province of Los Andes, to deal with two individuals who they had determined were cattle hustlers. The death sentence was an unusually harsh measure relative to normal practices of community justice in the region, but the Aymara protesters asserted their right to administer communitarian justice in line with their *usos y costumbres* and rejected the criminal persecution by the state of one indigenous community member for executing what was effectively a collective decision (Patzi 2005: 251; Gómez 2004: 20-21).

armed forced were deployed at various points in the *altiplano* (*La Prensa* 2003h). By mid-September peasants, teachers, the working-class organizations of El Alto, university students, the COB and others were radicalizing and announcing protest actions to come. In the face of these conflicts, the government once again emphasized that it would maintain order and the rule of law through the use of the armed forces if deemed necessary (*Opinión* 2003a). ¹⁶⁵

6.4.2 The Collective Frame of Gas

By this stage in September it had become clear that the future of natural gas development was the overarching frame tying each movement to the others (*La Patria* 2003a). The so-called *Estado Mayor del Pueblo* (Peoples' High Command, EMP), played a role in articulating a more lucid position on this matter, from which all the various social movements could draw. The *Coordinadora* and the MAS were instrumental in calling for a national day of protest in defence of gas to be held on Friday, September 19. COR-El Alto and FEJUVE-El Alto immediately responded to the call and announced that they would lead mass marches on La Paz from El Alto on the national day of action (*El Deber* 2003a). The Aymara peasantry of the *altiplano* and the *cocaleros* of the Yungas also pledged that there would be coordinated marches in solidarity with the

.

¹⁶⁵ Sánchez de Lozada also began to offer consultations with the public, ostensibly to determine the popular will with regard to natural gas development and export, but because these offers were made in the more general context of increasing militarization, criminalization of social movement activity, and military alerts and threats, they were not taken seriously by social movements, nor for that matter by most of the rest of the population.

¹⁶⁶ One indication that the different social sectors were participating for reasons greater than their particular interests became evident when, late in September, both the *maya y paya* legislation was abrogated and Edwin Huampu released, but neither CSUTCB nor El Alto's social movement organizations slowed their mobilizing momentum.

¹⁶⁷ The EMP had been an on-again off-again rocky alliance since its inception in early 2003 that encompassed the *cocaleros* of the Chapare and the *Movimiento al Socialismo* (Movement Towards Socialism, MAS), both led by Evo Morales, the COB, led by Jaime Solares, and the newly-formed *Coordinadora de Defensa del Gas* (Coordinator in Defence of Gas), led by Oscar Olivera, and other groups.

call for mobilizations in defence of gas (*La Razón* 2003d, m). The COB likewise promised to lead a march later on the same day in La Paz (*Opinión* 2003d, *La Razón* 2003f). Again, the government responded by reciting its mandate to maintain order and the rule of law. Operatives of the *Grupo Especial de Seguridad* (Special Security Group, GES) and reinforcements of police troops were deployed to Cochabamba (*Los Tiempos* 2003b).

Roberto de La Cruz directed sharp words at the president: "gas will be the mother of all battles, if the gringo government insists on selling off our hydrocarbons at the price of a dead chicken" (Opinión 2003d). Morales likewise told the press that, "If Goni decides to give gas away to Chile this government will not last 24 hours. We are going to strike and blockade until we recover the gas" (Vóz 2003). Here we can begin to appreciate the call to nationalize gas as the fundamental collective action frame during the insurrectional episodes of September and October. As Álvaro García Linera puts it, "There is a sort of collective intuition that the debates over hydrocarbons [natural gas and oil] are gambling with the destiny of this country, a country accustomed to having a lot of natural resources but always being poor, always seeing natural resources serve to enrich others" (García Linera 2005a). The "injustice" of the frame is clearly delineated: being poor in a resource-rich land. The "us" included the indigenous popular classes struggling for a socially just development model. The structural significance of natural gas to the political economy of Bolivia made the strategic frame materially plausible and accounted for its wide resonance throughout the country (Spronk & Webber 2007, 33-38). The "them" identified included the transnational gas corporations that formed part of the energy consortium Pacific LNG (Repsol-YPF, British Gas, and Pan-American

Engery), the neoliberal model personified in the presidency of Sánchez de Lozada, and American imperialism writ large. Finally, the pathways of change advocated by the frame to overcome the injustice it evoked eventually involved the ousting of the neoliberal president and the nationalization of gas. "All of a sudden," one of Bolivia's finest journalists observed, "gas is on the lips of everyone. The unions, popular meetings, congresses, communities, blockades and spontaneous reunions like those in [Plaza] San Francisco" have developed their opposition to the sale of gas under the neoliberal framework as a unifying cause (Espinoza 2003a). In the event, the day of national protest in defence of gas was a major success (see Table 6.2).

6.4.3 State Massacre in Warisata and the Radicalization of Left-Indigenous Struggle

The protests of September 19 demonstrated that while the Aymara peasantry had started the cycle of insurrection known as the Gas War of 2003, by late September El Alto had become the new fulcrum of popular mobilization in the country (Espinoza 2003a). FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto coordinated road blocks of the principal routes connecting La Paz to El Alto. Schools were shut down, the streets of the city were completely barricaded, and stores and street vendors ceased operations. Thousands of *alteño* marchers snaked their way down the La Paz hillsides to join the large concentrations of people in the Plaza San Francisco. The columns of protesters from El Alto were met in La Paz by teachers, factory workers, peasants, truckers, street vendors, health care workers, and pensioners (*El Diario* 2003c, *La Prensa* 2003k, *La Razón* 2003g). The COB let it be known that it would be holding an emergency National Assembly on October 1 in Huanuni, in the department of Oruro, where strategic discussion over a possible general strike and coordinated nation-wide campaign of road

blocks would occur (*La Razón* 2003h). The basis of an insurrectionary alliance led by the largely informal working classes of El Alto, and supported by the peasantry, the formal working class, and sections of the middle class, was beginning to emerge. New levels of state coercion soon acted as the spark that consolidated these forces.

The first shock of state repression since the *impuestazo* of February 2003 had a cataclysmic effect on the radicalization of social movements. On September 20, military troops invaded Warisata and began killing indigenous community members (García Linera 2004b, 62)(see Table 6.2). Rather than suppress the movements of September, this moment of state repression extended, deepened and radicalized left-indigenous struggle both within the rural Aymara zone where the killing took place, and, crucially, in El Alto over the next couple of weeks. By mid-October, protests, road blockades, hunger strikes, and militant clashes with the military and police forces rocked huge swathes of the country and precipitated the resignation of Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada. In the context of September and October 2003 the deaths caused by state repression, "evoked a feeling of unity, of solidarity, of identification with those abused by power" (Suárez 2003b, 17).

The Comission de Derechos Humanos de la Cámara de Diputados (Human Rights Commission of the Chamber of Deputies, CDHCD), the Asamblea Permanente de Derechos Humanos de Bolivia (Permanent Assembly of Human Rights of Bolivia, APDHB), and the opposition parties within Congress criticized the government for causing the violence against the activists on the road blockades and for not privileging dialogue with the peasant leadership. Evo Morales directly accused the Minister of Defence, Sánchez Berzaín, of being one of those principally responsible for the indiscriminate use of force (Los Tiempos 2003e). In response, the government simply

ratcheted up its firm language in defence of law and order. Sánchez de Lozada told the nation that his government would not accede to social pressures, and would proceed to take down immediately any blockade of highways, in any part of the country, erected under any pretext (*La Prensa* 2003g).

Felipe Quispe of CSUTCB, still on hunger strike in El Alto, offered an immediate and scathing condemnation of the military incursion in Warisata. He said that negotiations between CSUTCB and the Minister of Agriculture, Guido Áñez, and the Vice-Minister of Government, José Luis Harb, had been proceeding but now had to be abandoned because of the peasant massacre (Los Tiempos 2003e). "The government extends one hand to us and with the other kills our brothers," said Quispe (Los Tiempos 2003d). Almost immediately, the CSUTCB alerted Bolivians that the peasant organization was in a state of emergency, and blockades were erected in a series of provinces in the department of La Paz: Río Abajo, Ingavi, Muñecas, Inquisivi and Pacajes (García Linera 2004b, 62). Rural Aymara-language radio stations served the same purpose as the radical miners' stations had in an earlier era of Bolivian history. Four times daily, the Aymara community radio stations transmitted the resolutions of the different meetings occurring in different communities and the strategic and tactical positions being promoted by the CSUTCB based on these rank-and-file community assemblies. This was the principal means through which ordinary peasants learned of the twists and turns of the struggle as it developed in September (Espinoza 2003b).

Recalling this period almost two years later, the October 2003 leaders of FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto remembered the Warisata massacre as a turning point in the radicalization of the first Gas War. Mauricio Cori, executive secretary of FEJUVE-

El Alto at the time, told me that repression in the *altiplano* and the deaths in Warisata in particular enraged the residents of El Alto. In his view, the alliances forged between Felipe Quispe and CSUTCB and the social organizations of El Alto, such as FEJUVE-El Alto, were crucial in articulating an immediate popular response that demonstrated the popular sentiment of the time (Cori 2005). The leadership of COR-El Alto felt the same way. Roberto de la Cruz described how the popular movement demands in this period evolved from the nationalization of gas to the resignation of Sánchez de Lozada because of the intensification of repressive tactics on the part of the state: "If Goni hadn't left there would have been civil war, because the people were calling for civil war" (de la Cruz 2005). Finally, the archival research I conducted in the offices of the COB and FSTMB, also determined that both of these union federations quickly expressed their solidarity with the peasantry in the wake of the Warisata deaths and took measures to condemn publicly and to mobilize against the state's repressive tactics (COB 2003a, c, e, FSTMB 2003c, d). Only four days after the events in Warisata, for example, the COB convened an emergency National Assembly in Huanuni. At the assembly, the COB condemned the repression of indigenous peasants in the *altiplano* by the armed forces and police. The workers who had assembled in Huanuni agreed to support, "the struggle that peasant comrades are sustaining, and other sectors of the workforce in the country, against a political system that has lost popular support" (COB 2003e). In short, state repression had only fueled the fire.

6.4.4 The Formal Working Class Steps In

Immediately after the Warisata killings President Sánchez de Lozada's approval rating fell to 9 percent (*La Patria* 2003c). From this point forward, the largely informal

working classes of El Alto became the indubitable vanguard of left-indigenous struggle in the country, articulated most forcefully through FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto.

While secondary to the informal proletarians of El Alto, the formal working class played an essential supporting role in the insurrectionary alliance. It is important not to minimize, as many scholarly and journalistic accounts have, the strategic importance of the actions of the miners, organized in the FSTMB, and the only nation-wide confederation of workers, the COB.

Early in the conflict, on September 12, the COB had already released a "Program of Struggle," from which the wider movement of the indigenous peasantry and informal working classes was able to draw (COB 2003d). The program called for the abrogation of the existing Hydrocarbons Law and the nationalization and industrialization of natural gas for the benefit of the Bolivian popular classes. It stressed how recovering natural gas from the transnationals had become a historical imperative in the current Bolivian conjuncture, and a central facet of restoring sovereignty and dignity for Bolivians. The document also demanded that Bolivia not participate in the proposed Free Trade of the Americas. On the domestic front, it called for the restoration of job stability and employment creation and the end of labour flexibilization policies. It demanded increases in public spending on health and education, the strengthening of public universities, and the cessation of the privatization of higher education. The workers' organization defended UPEA's right to autonomy, a key demand of the university's student federation. The program also demanded that the state reinsert itself in the productive processes of the economy and in the mining sector in particular. The COB pledged to defend the existing

social security system and demanded further improvements in this area, along with better pensions (COB 2003d).

The COB's program also defended the collective rights to land and territory of landless peasants and indigenous communities throughout Bolivia. It rejected the politics of coca eradication and defended the right to grow and sell the coca leaf and derivative products, a vital issue for indigenous peasantries in the Chapare and Yungas regions. The COB rejected the commodification and private management of water. Instead, the workers' central, following the lead of the social movements behind the Cochabamba Water War, called for the nationalization of and social control over water resources throughout the country. It also demanded the nationalization of the mines, and all the strategic state-owned enterprises that had been privatized in the 1990s: YPFB, ENFE, ENTEL, COMIBOL, LAB, and others. Furthermore, the COB demanded jobs for the unemployed and rejected any tax increases that targeted the working classes. Finally, the Program of Struggle denounced the criminalization of protest and defended direct action and popular mobilization as a basic democratic right (COB 2003d).

In terms of concrete action, the COB called for an indefinite general strike and a nation-wide campaign of road blockades to begin on September 29(COB 2003e). On October 2, 2003 the workers' confederation made its most important intervention in the September-October Gas War. It convened an open assembly in the Plaza San Francisco with the largest turnout yet of any gathering during almost a month of growing rural and urban discontent (Gómez 2004, 68). The crowds at the assembly unified around the call for the nationalization of gas, but also for the first time consolidated the demand for the

resignation of Sánchez de Lozada (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 113). Gas and the president's resignation were now the centripetal axes of revolt.

6.5 ¡El Alto de pie! El Alto on its Feet! Democratic Insurgency, State Repression, and Elite Fractures

The beginning of the second week of October 2003 witnessed the efflorescence of grassroots insurgency in El Alto, vicious state repression, and the first major fissures inside the ruling bloc. This period of wide-scale revolt began with the civic strike in El Alto on October 8, the third such strike since the beginning of September. Streets were closed down. Public institutions and private businesses were forced out of operation. There was virtually no circulation of traffic in the entire city. Fierce clashes between the national police and armed forces and activists shook the shantytown with tear gas, gun fire (from state forces), dynamite, rocks and clubs. At the end of the day, two civilian protesters had suffered bullet wounds, and many others had been injured by rubber bullets. The autopista highway connecting La Paz to El Alto was blockaded and full of people preventing traffic flow in either direction (La Razón 20031). When 800 miners arrived from Huanuni, they announced that they would convulse the cities of El Alto and La Paz the following day (FSTMB 2003a, La Prensa 2003i). Elsewhere in the country old mobilizations were sustained and new ones sprung to life. A miner and another protester were killed the next day, October 9. The government's response to the conflicts of that day treaded familiar ground. A visibly angry Sánchez de Lozada addressed a press conference in La Paz. He stressed that the social mobilizations in the country were entirely lacking in legitimacy, and that, moreover, they were being led by "a minority who wants to divide Bolivia" (La Prensa 2003e), and to destroy democracy in the country (Opinión 2003b, c).

El Alto's protests continued (Suárez 2003a, 41). The city's avenues were so tightly locked down with the blockades and barricades by the third day of the strike that scarcely a bicycle could traverse through them. Basic foodstuffs and natural gas were becoming scarce in La Paz after more than three weeks of social protests across the country (*El Deber* 2003b). That Sánchez de Lozada had to go was clear to all the insurgent groups. FEJUVE-El Alto, COR-El Alto, the COB, the FSTMB, and the CSUTCB, pledged publicly to refuse sector-by-sector negotiations with the government (*El Diario* 2003b, *La Razón* 2003c). Felipe Quispe pointed out that Sánchez de Lozada "is not only an American gringo, but a butcher," while Jaime Solares of the COB argued: "It no longer makes sense to talk with someone who is rejected by the people. The workers want him to leave government" (*El Diario* 2003b).

On October 11, following an attempt by a caravan of military troops to break the human barricade around the Senkata petroleum plant in El Alto, the armed forces shot indiscriminately into the crowds and surrounding neighbourhoods, gunning down men, women, children and the elderly in the process. Chants of "Goni, Assassin!" erupted in response (García Linera 2004b, 57, Mamani Ramírez 2005, 61-63). But the violence merely intensified over the next two days (see Table 6.2). By some accounts there were 26 deaths on October 12, including one soldier (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 68, Suárez 2003a, 45). ¹⁶⁸

_

¹⁶⁸ It is important to note that the circumstances leading to the death of the soldier, Cigmar García, are disputed. The official version of García's death is that he was kidnapped, beaten, and then assassinated by protesters. The version offered by witnesses from the El Alto neighbourhood in which he died, Villa Ingenio, is quite different. They claim that the soldier refused to shoot on the civilian protesters and was consequently executed by a military captain (Gómez 2004: 97). The plausibility of the latter account is heightened by the fact that flowers appeared at the site of the soldier's death as well as a letter recording the events surrounding his death as told by the neighbourhood witnesses. Given the political and social context of El Alto during these days, the neighbourhood residents would have been in no mood to honour the death of just any soldier.

Salvaging the existing government had become an impossible task for the ruling class. The role of state repression in undermining the legitimacy of the government was once again underlined. A series of cracks in the governing coalition were pried open, the levels of self-organization, self-activity, and mass mobilization of the *alteño* working classes developed further, and, within a short period, sections of the middle class were drawn to the side of the popular struggle. From the perspective of the left-indigenous popular movements, the government was beyond redemption. As one journalist reported, "The number of deaths grows. All the fears of previous days are transformed into rage" (Suárez 2003a, 47). The state violence exacted in El Alto, "had opened an abyss between government and society annulling any possibility of negotiation," according to García Linera. "It was no longer important what Sánchez de Lozada offered, he was no longer a morally valid interlocutor..." (García Linera 2004b, 63).

Explosive state violence and popular resistance persisted throughout the next day, October 13. Bread and meat were scarcely available in La Paz, and downtown in the capital vehicular traffic was almost non-existent. As 100,000 marchers from El Alto descended through the working-class hillside neighbourhoods of La Paz large numbers of residents applauded, while others joined the march (Gómez 2004, 101-106, *La Prensa* 2003m). Protesters came within three blocks of the Plaza Murillo once they had reached the core of La Paz. They sang the national anthem in an effort to persuade the rank and file of the armed forces to join the struggle against the state (*La Prensa* 2003m). Ultimately, the protesters were convinced by soldiers not to attempt to enter the Plaza Murillo because the armed forces were under orders to use lethal force if such a an

attempt were made (Gómez 2004, 111). Wide-scale civil resistance endured in El Alto in the face of another wave of state crackdown. Juan Melendres, of COR-El Alto, and Mauricio Cori, of FEJUVE-El Alto, promised that *alteños* would continue their struggle until the regime of Sánchez de Lozada was ousted from power (*La Prensa* 2003a).

The first visible signs of elite rupture surfaced. Vice-President Carlos Mesa appeared on television saying that his conscience would not allow him to support the government as it implemented a policy of repression and death. Mesa did not resign from his position as Vice-President, however. Jorge Torres, Minister of Economic Development, did resign, and the widely-respected ex-ombudsperson, Ana María Romero, strongly criticized the government for the violence it was perpetrating against civilians and demanded that the President leave office. José Luis Paredes – the mayor of El Alto and a prominent member of the *Movimiento Izquierda Revolucionario* (Revolutionary Left Movement, MIR), which was an integral part of Sánchez de Lozada's governing coalition – added his voice to those calling for the President's resignation (Gómez 2004, 120). ¹⁶⁹ In a derisive response to these splits in his government and the widening disgust with his policies within elite and middle class circles of public opinion, Sánchez de Lozada appeared on television on the evening of October 13 and denounced the protesters as seditious enemies of democracy. He vowed, in turn, to continue to protect democracy (Gómez 2004, 103, Suárez 2003a, 49). The US embassy was the last pillar in Sánchez de Lozada's shrinking pool of allies. Richard Boucher,

.

¹⁶⁹ On October 14, the fissures in the ruling class deepened. Juan del Granado, the mayor of La Paz, began calling for the President's resignation, as did the millionaire businessperson and leading member of the MIR, Samuel Doria Medina. A number of members of the *Nueva Fuerza Republicana* (New Republican Force, NFR) also joined the opposition against Sánchez de Lozada. Finally, dozens of artists and intellectuals from La Paz united behind María Romero and demanded an end to the reign of Sánchez de Lozada.

spokesperson for the State Department, stated, "The international community and the United States will not tolerate any kind of interruption in the constitutional order and will not recognize any regime that emerges as a result of anti-democratic procedures" (*La Razón* 2003b).

Meanwhile, the state had lost all control over El Alto. Beneath the waves of repression between October 10 and 17, a collective sentiment of resistance irradiated throughout the neighbourhoods of the city. Bonds of solidarity and coordination between adjacent neighbourhood councils, districts, and zones of El Alto were created. Virtually every space in the city was occupied and controlled by neighbourhood councils, in nearconstant confrontation with the state (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 69). A number of radio stations and TV channels assisted in mass-based coordination from below. These included the reporting and call-in programs on Radio Televisión Popular (Popular Radio Television, RTP) and the radio station Red Erbol and Radio San Gabriel (Mamani Ramírez 2005, 71). As the strength of left-indigenous social forces grew and consolidated, the *alteño* working classes began to mirror a process Marx identified as "revolutionary practice" (Lebowitz 2006, 19-20, McNally 2006, 375). In their struggle to satisfy their needs, the rank-and-file of the left-indigenous movements came increasingly to recognize their common interests and become conscious of their own social power; through their self-activity they came to see themselves as subjects capable of altering the structures of Bolivian society as well as changing themselves in the process through selforganization and self-activity from below.

The events of the first two weeks of October events set the stage for the final mass mobilizations that would topple Sánchez de Lozada's government on October 17. The

new strength of middle-class protest at this stage helped set the agenda of what would come after.

6.6 Middle-Class Moment: Goni's Resignation

In stark contradistinction to the indigenous working-class and peasant protagonists of the uprising in El Alto and the *altiplano*, the sections of the middle class that joined the opposition on October 15 were morally opposed to the repressive tactics of Sánchez de Lozada but desired nothing more than his resignation and a smooth constitutional succession of power to then Vice-President Carlos Mesa. This political line overlapped precisely with the position taken in preceding days and weeks by Evo Morales and the MAS. By October 15, the time for negotiations had long since passed for those in opposition to the government. With 67 civilians dead and over 400 injured in September and October under his watch, Sánchez de Lozada had lost all moral legitimacy (ASOFAC-DG 2007, 3). Influential middle-class figures, evoking the memory of mining women in the struggle for democracy against the dictatorship of Hugo Bánzer (1971-1978), initiated a hunger strike in La Paz in repudiation of state violence (*Opinión* 2003f). The hunger strike, organized in the Iglesia Las Carmelitas church, was led by Ana María Romero and brought together a range of well-known intellectuals, artists, religious figures, business people, and human rights activists (Suárez 2003a, 53). The hunger strikers organized their action under the framework of "no more death" and called for peaceful actions by protesters, constitutional succession, and the restoration of the rule of law (*Opinión* 2003f). 170

¹⁷⁰ A manifesto of various *paceño* (residents of La Paz) intellectuals released the same day asserted that, "We cannot be indifferent before the deaths…. We express our solidarity with the city of El Alto and with the families of those who have been assassinated …"(Suárez 2003a, 51). The manifesto appealed to

Large demonstrations defined the next two days. A massive march on October 16, led by FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto, descended once again from El Alto into La Paz, converging with the congregated masses in the Plaza San Francisco. Over 300,000 protesters gathered (Hylton & Thomson 2007, 116). Evo Morales reiterated the position of the MAS in support of a constitutional exit. "This is the moment to rescue Bolivia from the economic, political and social crises," he told the media. "We are not going to negotiate as long as Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada continues as President and we support the constitutional succession of Carlos Mesa" (Opinión 2003e). Mesa himself reappeared on television ratifying his decision to distance himself from the government without rescinding his position as Vice-President of the country; thus his succession to the presidency in the event of Sánchez de Lozada's resignation was becoming a clearer possibility (La Prensa 2003j). Mesa's rhetoric appealed to the middle class. "I am not with the philosophy that reasons of state justify death," he told the nation. "But neither am I with the radical banners that the moment has arrived to destroy everything in order to construct a utopia that nobody wants or knows where it is going" (Rohter 2003).

The position of the oppositional sectors of the middle class, the MAS, and Carlos Mesa gathered momentum and, with no clear political alternative to the left of this new coalition, Mesa, the MAS, and the oppositional middle class were able to establish sway over the popular movement. Sánchez Berzaín appeared on television and without irony

Sái

Sánchez de Lozada to step aside and for a transitional government to take his place in the interest of stemming all violence and deeper divisions within Bolivian society (Suárez, 2003a, 53).

¹⁷¹ With the benefit of hindsight, a number of activists I spoke to in 2005 saw October 2003 as a missed revolutionary opportunity. For them, what was missing was a revolutionary socialist and indigenous-liberationist party to the left of the MAS. Such a party, with organic links to the left-indigenous popular social movements, might have been able to bring together the disparate anti-capitalist and indigenous-liberationist forces, to provide leadership, strategy, and ideological coherence. An articulated revolutionary project, and a revolutionary political organization or party, on this view, might have had the wherewithal in 2003 to overthrow the existing capitalist state and rebuild a new sovereign power rooted in the self-

declared that there was no sense in being against the government because the protesters had lost the battle, "they have no possibility of winning" (Suárez 2003a, 59). Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada appeared on CNN that evening and stated that he enjoyed the support of two thirds of Bolivians. 172 But in the real world, the tide had turned decisively against the government (Gómez 2004, 134). The US embassy and a fraction of the political elite were all that remained behind the President. García Linera argues that from October 16 forward there was no longer a government, in effect, and that therefore it was only a question of hours before Sánchez de Lozada resigned or the country erupted into civil war. The intervention of the middle classes had shifted the balance of social forces in favour of resignation and constitutional succession. The masses were united in their absolute resistance to the neoliberal state. They were able to paralyze that state, but had no alternative project with which to replace it. Thus the stage was cast for Mesa to take up the minimum program of the insurgent indigenous proletarians and peasants – resignation of Sánchez de Lozada, Constituent Assembly, and a new Hydrocarbons Law - without challenging the fundamental precepts of the neoliberal order (García Linera 2004b, 33-66).

Roughly 400,000 protesters filled the streets of downtown La Paz on October 17. The President left his residence in the afternoon and arrived at Military College in La Paz. From there he took a helicopter flight to Santa Cruz and composed a letter of resignation which was faxed to Congress later that evening. From Viru Viru airport in Santa Cruz, Sánchez de Lozada fled to Miami, accompanied by his wife, Ximena

governance and of the largely indigenous proletarian and indigenous majority. Addressing this important counterfactual question exceeds the scope of this dissertation, but see Webber 2008a,b,c,d, and 2009. ¹⁷² Sánchez de Lozada cited a poll published on the website of Radio Fides. It was revealed the next day by Radio Fides that their website had been hacked and that the results of the poll were precisely the inverse: 75 percent of Bolivians were in favour of the President stepping down (Suárez 2003a, 59-61).

Iturralde, six family members – including his daughter, congressional deputy member Alejandra Sánchez de Lozada –, Minister of Defence, Carlos Sánchez Berzaín, and Health Minister, Javier Torres Goitia (*La Razón* 2003e). ¹⁷³ Carlos Mesa became president at 10:30pm according to constitutional procedures in the event of a President's resignation. All the political parties with representation in Congress supported the constitutional succession (*La Razón* 2003j).

Conclusion

This chapter has sought to provide a detailed portrait of the working classes of El Alto and how they were able to overcome structural barriers standing in the way of collective action through the use of the city's dense infrastructure of class struggle and combined cultural traditions of revolutionary Marxism and indigenous liberation. Sectors of the formal working class were able to play a supporting role in the insurrections because of the orientation toward social-movement unionism adopted by the COB and the FSTMB. Similarly, the CSUTCB and the FUDTCLP-TK provided the radicalized Aymara peasantry with a rural infrastructure of class struggle through which to kick off the September-October Gas War with marches and hunger strikes, and to support the insurrectionary process throughout the duration of the period with road blockades and mass peasant assemblies in the western *altiplano*. Congealing the alliance between the peasantry, the informal working classes, the formal working class, and, eventually, fractions of the middle class, was a collective action frame around the call to nationalize natural gas, and the extensive but insufficient use of state repression against civilians on

-

¹⁷³ Also fleeing the country for fear of facing trial for their roles in the 67 deaths and 400 injured were Minister of Government, Yerko Kukoc (to Mexico), and Minister of the Presidency, José Guillermo Justiniano and Vice-Minister of Government, José Luis Harb (both to Argentina).

the part of the government of Sánchez de Lozada. Ultimately, the dense infrastructure of class struggle and social-movement unionism, oppositional traditions of indigenous and working-class radicalism, alliances between the peasants, workers, and the middle class, the collective gas frame, and state repression, came together to force the resignation of Sánchez de Lozada on October 17, 2003.

Carlos Mesa then assumed office. Son of two of Bolivia's most highly-regarded mainstream historians, Mesa was a film critic in the late 1970s and early 1980s, publishing *La aventura del cine boliviano* in 1985. Later he became a radio journalist, before turning to TV journalism where he became well-known and well-respected in middle-class circles. Mesa also established credentials as a historian by co-writing with his parents a thick general history of Bolivia. Throughout the 1990s, his fame grew as a TV journalist and political analyst on the program, *De Cerca*, or *Up Close (La Razón* 2003k). Mesa had never been a member of the MNR, even after agreeing to run as Sánchez de Lozada's Vice-Presidential running mate in the 2000 elections. He utilized this stature as an independent intellectual without party affiliation to distance himself from a regime in which he had in fact played a key role as Vice-President.

Upon assuming the presidency, he pledged to piece together independent forces into the government and to restore the credibility of the political class in the eyes of the Bolivian population. In response to the popular October Agenda for which left-indigenous forces had struggled, he promised a referendum on natural gas, a Constituent Assembly, and modification of the Hydrocarbons Law. While the Constitution established that his mandate ought to last until August 6, 2007, Mesa argued that Congress could convene elections as soon as it deemed it reasonable to do so. Mesa

requested a grace period in which social movements would withdraw from mass actions and let him study their demands and proceed with governing the country peacefully (*La Razón* 2003j). In the midst of the jubilation surrounding the fall of Sánchez de Lozada, Mesa was initially well received by the key sectors that had mobilized in September and October. That would soon change.

CHAPTER 7 – CARLOS MESA AND A DIVIDED COUNTRY: LEFT-INDIGENOUS AND EASTERN-BOURGEOIS BLOCS IN THE SECOND GAS WAR OF MAY AND JUNE, 2005

I rebel so that my daughter will no longer be your domestic servant – Felipe Quispe, 2005 (Cingolani 2005)

Between late May and early June 2005 mass mobilizations re-enacted October 2003, bringing down the presidency of Carlos Mesa on June 6, 2005, and then preventing his replacement by two representatives of the far right – Hormando Vaca Díez (MIR) and Mario Cossío (MNR). The second Gas War erupted out of a context of deep political polarization in the country, with distinct racial, regional, and class dimensions. These various politicized and interrelated antagonisms expressed themselves politically in the formation and consolidation of *left-indigenous* and *eastern-bourgeois* blocs that contended for power. The balancing act Mesa attempted between the two blocs ultimately proved untenable.

As in the past, when left-indigenous social forces mobilized, right-wing elites reacted out of class fear and racial hatred. However, unlike in the past, Mesa as head of state refused to employ lethal state coercion. The dynamics of state repression were thus distinct in May-June 2005 when compared to the rebellious episodes of the first Gas War. In the case of Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada, fierce state repression in September and October 2003 was nonetheless insufficient to crush the mass left-indigenous mobilizations, and thus helped rather to intensify and strengthen them as new social solidarities were created among the repressed population. Carlos Mesa, adapting to the post-Sánchez de Lozada setting, made opposition to state repression a central facet of the

_

¹⁷⁴ Vaca Díez and Cossío had been constitutionally entitled to assume the presidency in the event of Mesa's resignation as they were head of the Senate and Chamber of Deputies, respectively. In the event, the President of the Supreme Court, Rodríguez Veltzé, became the interim President, and general elections, originally scheduled originally for August 2007, were pushed forward to December 2005.

legitimacy of his government from the outset, and was therefore highly constricted in his ability to employ the coercive apparatuses of the state when left-indigenous insurrection erupted. Because Mesa refrained from employing sufficient state repression to quell rebellion, while at the same time refusing to concede to the demands of the social movements, the rising tide of revolt in late May and early June could not be restrained.

The indigenous informal working classes of El Alto, organized through FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto, were again the principal actors in the May-June Gas War of 2005. Sectors of the formal working class played a dynamic supporting role, as they had in the first Gas War. Again, the largely Aymara peasantry of the *altiplano* were important allies of the formal and informal sectors of the working class. All of these sectors together constituted the most essential and radical actors of the 2005 Gas War. They fought for the full nationalization of hydrocarbons and a revolutionary Constituent Assembly. The role of the middle class in 2005 was different than it had been in the 2003 Gas War, however. Whereas in October 2003 sections of the middle class had led a hunger strike to protest the brutal state repression of Sánchez de Lozada, in 2005 they

¹⁷⁵ The CSUTCB continued to play a role in organizing this group in May and June, although the peasant federation was now divided into a majority faction loyal to Quispe, and a minority faction loyal to Roman Loayza. Loayza, in turn, was loyal to the *Movimiento al Socialismo* (Movement Towards Socialism, MAS) party, under the leadership of Evo Morales. Just as important, the *Federación Única Departamental de Campesinos Trabajadores de La Paz, Tupaj Katari* (Departmental Federation of Peasant Workers of La Paz – Túpaj Katari, FUDCTLP-TK), led by Gualberto Choque, overtook to a certain degree the leadership role played by the national command of CSUTCB (Quispe), in terms of organizing and mobilizing the radical Aymara peasantry within the department of La Paz. The FUDCTLP-TK was a part of the CSUTCB (Quispe), but played a vitally independent organizing and mobilizing part in the May-June Gas War; Choque emerged as one of the most dynamic and visible leaders of the peasantry, with a powerful and articulated revolutionary vision. In Cochabamba, the Coordinator of Gas, led by Óscar Olivera, continued as an umbrella organization in Cochabamba, but the heart of the mobilizations, protests, and strikes was firmly embedded in El Alto and La Paz.

¹⁷⁶ Many leaders and rank-and-file activists in this array of social movement and union organizations sought revolutionary change of the structures of society, economy, and polity. They frequently invoked the Constituent Assembly as a body that would *replace* the existing legislative, executive, military, and judicial apparatuses. On this view, the assembly would be a process through which Bolivia would be fundamentally *refounded* by, and in the interests of, the poor indigenous urban and rural majority.

defended Mesa's regime against radical left-indigenous movements. Another key distinguishing feature of the second Gas War was the intensified regionalization of political struggle. Sensing the impossibility of re-conquering the state at the national level, the most powerful fractions of the Bolivian capitalist class began to entrench themselves politically in the eastern lowland departments, a defensive measure to protect their interests as best they could against the ascending left-indigenous movements. This defensive move expressed itself in the eastern-bourgeois bloc.

Carried over and deepened in the events of May and June 2005 from the insurrections of 2003 was the strengthening collective consciousness of indigenous liberation and popular class struggle from below within the radicalizing proletarian and peasant masses. One of the specific contributions of this chapter to the dissertation is its attempt to convey a better sense of day-to-day dynamics in the development of this consciousness among activists in the midst of struggle. My presence during many of the marches, assemblies, and meetings throughout this period in La Paz and El Alto provided me with a unique window into these processes.

7.1 Carlos Mesa and a Divided Country: Left-Indigenous and Eastern Bourgeois Blocs

For the duration of Carlos Mesa's government (October 17, 2003 – June 6, 2005), Bolivia was characterized by a deepening political polarization along the axes of class, race and region. As illustrated in Table 7.1, two social blocs emerged. On the one hand, a left-indigenous bloc, rooted primarily in the most heavily indigenous departments of La Paz, Cochabamba, Oruro, Potosí, and Chuquisaca, was solidified on the basis of a similar alliance of popular classes and indigenous organizations as in the first Gas War in 2003. This bloc's demands were known as the October Agenda, because they were essentially

carried over from the unfulfilled promise of the October 2003 Gas War. Naming it the October Agenda, moreover, commemorated the martyrs and wounded of the earlier insurrection. The details of the October Agenda are outlined in Table 7.1. The principal collective action frame of May and June 2005 was again the nationalization of gas; however, the call to convene a Constituent Assembly was also central to the second Gas War, and more important than it had been in the first. The principal social organizations of the left-indigenous forces, as depicted in Table 7.1, were FEJUVE-El Alto, COR-El Alto, the COB, FSTMB, rural and urban teachers, FUDTCLP-TK, Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia (Quispe) (Bolivian Peasant Trade Union Confederation, CSUTCB(Quispe)), and the Coordinator of Gas.

Table 7.1 – Political Polarization in 2005

Eastern Bourgeois Bloc	Left-Indigenous Bloc	Oscillating Actors
Social Forces	Social Forces	Social Forces
CPSC	FEJUVE-El Alto	Carlos Mesa
Civic Committees – Tarija,	COR-El Alto	MAS
Pando, Beni	COB	Middle Class
FEPB-SC	FSTMB	CSUTCB (Loayza)
CAO	Rural and urban teachers	Cocaleros
Cattle Ranchers' Federation	FSTCLP-TK	
Hydrocarbons Chamber	CSUTCB (Quispe)	
CAINCO	Coordinator of Gas (Olivera)	
Finance, agro-industrial,	Overwhelmingly indigenous	
petroleum capital	working-classes and peasantry	
Ianuam Acanda	Oatobox Aganda	Mixed Agenda
January Agenda	October Agenda	Mixed Agenda
Departmental autonomy	Nationalization of natural gas	Carlos Mesa
Regional control over natural	Revolutionary Constituent	Initial rhetorical support for
resources	Assembly	October Agenda shifts to right-
Departmental control over most	Resignation of Carlos Mesa	wing discourse against left-
tax revenue	Indigenous liberation from	indigenous bloc by March 2007
Departmental authority over all	internally colonial race relations	Continuous practical support for
policies excluding defence,	Nationalization and	perpetuation of neoliberal
currency, tariffs, and foreign	social/workers' control over	development model
relations	natural resources and strategic	Middle Class
"Free market" capitalism	industries	Follow Mesa as he shifts right
Openness to foreign direct	Radical redistribution of wealth	MAS
investment	and land	Support for Mesa government
Racism toward indigenous		until March 2005
majority		Subsequent support for modest
State repression against left-		reformism
indigenous protesters		Increase to 50 percent royalties in
_		hydrocarbons tax regime (against
		nationalization)
		Support for non-revolutionary
		Constituent Assembly

The other constellation of social forces to consolidate itself between October 2003 and June 2005 was an eastern bourgeois bloc, led by the regional bourgeoisies of the hydrocarbons-rich departments of Tarija and Santa Cruz, as well as their allies in Beni and Pando (see Table 7.1). Collectively these departments are known as the media luna. 1777 Although led by bourgeois forces, and embracing a political project that

¹⁷⁷ A reminder on the geography of the country may be useful at this stage. Bolivia is divided into nine departments, or states. In local parlance they have been separated traditionally into those of the *altiplano*, or high plateau (La Paz, Oruro and Potosí), the valleys (Cochabamba, Chuquisaca and Tarija), and the eastern lowlands (Pando, Beni and Santa Cruz). In the contemporary period the term media luna (half moon) has

protected the interests of dominant regional capitalists, the eastern bourgeois bloc nonetheless enjoyed considerable support from the popular rural and urban classes of these departments. While the hegemony of neoliberal ideas had been crushed – at least temporarily – in the departments where the left-indigenous bloc was strongest, they continued to resonate in those of the *media luna*.¹⁷⁸

The capitalist class of the eastern lowlands had enjoyed direct access to the highest reaches of the state between 1985 and 2003. They held important ministerial positions and dominated the traditional neoliberal parties – the MNR, MIR, and ADN – that governed through a series of pacted coalitions over this period. The October 2003 insurrection, even if it did not fulfill the revolutionary objectives of many in the left-indigenous camp, did defeat Gonzalo Sánchez de Lozada and cut out in this way the direct and unmediated access to the state apparatus enjoyed by bourgeois forces in the east. The fortunes of the three key neoliberal parties tumbled still further in the December 2004 municipal elections in which their performances were abysmal.

The eastern bourgeois bloc thus sought strategically to entrench itself in the regions where it was able, knowing that establishing hegemony at the national level was not plausible in the short to medium term given the balance of social forces in society at that juncture. This quintessentially defensive strategy expressed itself in the January Agenda of 2005, which was meant to counter the left-indigenous October Agenda of 2003. The January Agenda – so designated in the aftermath of a large mobilization of over 300,000 supporters in the city of Santa Cruz in January 2005 – was based on an

gained political currency as a way of describing Pando, Beni, Santa Cruz and Tarija. The *media luna* departments are also frequently called the "eastern lowlands" today despite Tarija's traditional positioning in the "valley" departments, and Pando's location in the northwest of the country.

¹⁷⁸ This is not to say that neoliberal hegemony, even in Santa Cruz, Tarija, Beni, and Pando, was without contradiction or free from opposition.

ideological commitment to "free market" capitalism, openness to foreign direct investment, and bitter racism toward the indigenous majority of the country (see Table 7.1). It was articulated more precisely through the demand for departmental autonomy for the four departments of the *media luna* within the Bolivian state. Autonomy, in this context, meant, "(1) regional control over natural resources (e.g., land, timber, gas, and oil), (2) the right to retain control over two-thirds of all tax revenues generated in the department, and (3) authority to set all policies other than defense, currency, tariffs, and foreign relations" (Eaton 2007, 74).

The various fractions of the *cruceño* capitalist class – finance, agro-industry, and petroleum – were able to close ranks under the banner of autonomy and forge the foundations of the eastern bourgeois bloc. The Cámara Agropecuaria del Oriente (Eastern Agricultural Chamber, CAO), the Federación de Ganaderos (Cattle Ranchers' Federation), the Cámara de Hidrocarburos (Hydrocarbons Chamber), and the Cámara de Industria y Comercio (Chamber of Industry and Commerce, CAINCO), proved capable of working together effectively through their shared peak organization, the Federación de Empresarios Privados de Bolivia – Santa Cruz (Federation of Private Entrepreneurs of Bolivia – Santa Cruz, FEPB-SC). In 2004, the FEPB-SC broke ranks with the Boliviawide business association, the Confederación de Empresarios Privados de Bolivia (Confederation of Private Entrepreneurs of Bolivia, CEPB) to devote itself to the autonomist movement. This leant a certain popular credibility to its claims that the FEPB-SC represents the territorial interests of Santa Cruz, and in related ways to the whole media luna, rather than the core interests of a small group of capitalists nation wide. The autonomist movement as a whole has, in this way, effectively incorporated, and/or

coopted, various sections of non-elite civil society organizations, trade unions, and indigenous movements (Eaton 2007, 86-89). Together, the fractions of the capitalist class represented in the FEPB-SC financed and controlled the primary political tool in the autonomist struggle, the Pro Santa Cruz Committee (CPSC).

Carlos Mesa owed his presidency to the mass left-indigenous mobilizations of September and October 2003, and he took up variations on the key slogans of those mobilizations as his own (Chávez 2005b). He promised, for example, to reform the hydrocarbons industry and to introduce a Constituent Assembly. But while Mesa was indebted to the popular forces that facilitated his ascent, he was clearly not *of* the left-indigenous social bloc. ¹⁷⁹ Details of the President's mixed agenda are highlighted in Table 7.1. At the same time, Mesa was not enmeshed in the eastern bourgeois bloc in the way that Sánchez de Lozada had been. Mesa was not a member of a political party, and thus stood outside the MNR, MIR, ADN triad to a certain degree.

Mesa attempted to mediate between two polarized social blocs (Tapia 2005). He initially forged tenuous but important ties with popular left-indigenous movements by promising reform and adopting rhetoric of change. As President, he offered cosmetic changes at the fringes of the neoliberal economic model, while fundamentally wedding his government to the perpetuation of the basic structure of the political, economic and social system introduced to the country in 1985 (Cáceres 2005a, Hylton & Thomson 2007, 118, Lora 2005b). Mesa defended the principal interests of the dominant economic classes, transnational capital operating in Bolivia, and the key international financial institutions, particularly the IMF. Yet in rhetoric and practice he was forced to take a

¹⁷⁹ Remember, he had been Sánchez de Lozada's Vice-President, and a high-profile public advocate of deep neoliberal restructuring in the late 1990s and early 2000s in his role as TV journalist and political commentator.

softer approach to his advocacy of neoliberalism than had Sánchez de Lozada (Arze & Poveda 2004, Escobar de Pabón 2004, Espada 2004, Kruse 2004, Pérez Luna 2004, Rojas 2004, Villarroel & Huanca 2004).. The particular historical circumstances that allowed him to become President in the first place, and the latent mobilization capacity of the left-indigenous bloc, always just beneath the surface, could not have allowed him to do otherwise.

Mesa choreographed a sophisticated dance between the two social blocs until the beginning of 2005 (Cáceres 2005a). In the ensuing months, however, growing discontent with Mesa's insufficient concessions to the October Agenda, reignited popular mobilizations of left-indigenous movements. These, in turn, fostered countermobilization by the autonomist movement of the *media luna* (Chávez 2005d, Chávez & García Linera 2005, Lora 2005a). The back and forth spiral provided oxygen to the hardest currents of each side. By March 2005, Mesa, underestimating the strength of the left-indigenous bloc, opted for an open realignment with the eastern bourgeois bloc, throwing the country into a pivotal face-off situation that eventually played itself out in Bolivia's Second Gas War of May-June 2005.

As indicated in Table 7.1, it is also essential to understand that there were two other groups that effectively dangled between the two blocs in the country – sections of the urban middle classes, especially outside the departments of the *media luna*, and, the MAS party, under the leadership of Evo Morales. Their distinct actions at different intervals helped to reinforce one bloc or the other. Because Mesa was not a member of the MNR and because he had betrayed Sánchez de Lozada in the closing weeks of the October 2003 Gas War, he did not have a predictable and loyal base of support in either

the Chamber of Deputies or the Senate. The MAS, as the second largest party in Congress after the MNR, was consequently an important potential ally. From the perspective of the less radical elements within the MAS, tangible benefits would accrue to their own party as well through an alliance with Mesa. Hoping to deepen the reform in Mesa's soft neoliberal reformism, Evo Morales entered into an unofficial alliance with the executive power which lasted from October 2003 until March 2005, ensuring the political survival of the President. The alliance eventually fell apart during debate over the depth of reforms to be incorporated into the new hydrocarbons law. In the wake of this breakdown, Mesa shifted markedly to the right, and the MAS – hesitatingly and inconsistently – forged new alliances with the reignited, radical sectors of the left-indigenous bloc (Chávez 2005c).

The middle class, that second swing group, played a different role than they had in October 2003 (see Table 7.1). In the first Gas War, the urban middle classes engaged in hunger strikes in support of the left-indigenous overthrow of Sánchez de Lozada. They were responding in part to the brutal repression of civilians orchestrated by the regime. In March 2005, however, when Mesa shifted to the right, the middle classes went with him. Indeed, many went so far as to mobilize actively against the left-indigenous bloc from March until June 2005.

The country became increasingly polarized along race, class and regional lines throughout the Mesa presidency, but accelerating sharply in January 2005 with a Water War against privatization in El Alto (Spronk 2007a, b, Spronk & Webber 2005, 2007) and the emergence of the January Agenda of the autonomist movement in the *media luna* departments of Santa Cruz, Tarija, Pando, and Beni. The advancing social polarization

between January and March 2005 laid the basis for Mesa's ultimately unsuccessful attempt to align himself more closely with the eastern bourgeois bloc, and Morales' efforts to build closer ties between his party and the more radical social movements of the left-indigenous bloc. Neither Mesa nor Morales were able to fully overcome the contradictions of their new allegiances by the end of March.

Thus by early April 2005, the polarization of left-indigenous and eastern bourgeois blocs persisted, but in an altered form. Mesa's reunion with the easternlowland right-wing after his first "resignation" speech in March was short-lived. 180 He dangled once again between the blocs, but his position was dramatically more tenuous given the breakdown of his alliance with the MAS. The MAS had shifted to the left out of necessity, but it did not abandon its hopes for coming to office through elections in 2007, or earlier if elections were pushed forward. The party thus committed itself to extraparliamentary activism to promote a modest change to the tax regime on hydrocarbons (as distinct from the call for full nationalization coming form other social movements). There were, then, two hard blocs on the left and right, and between the two, a fluid, shifting middle-ground. A lull in protests set in by the beginning of April 2005. The underlying contradictions, however, had not been resolved. They rose to the surface in mid-May with the approval of a new hydrocarbons law that fell short of the MAS proposal for 50 percent royalties, and made a mockery of the more radical demand of nationalization coming from the left-indigenous bloc. The result was the May-June 2005 Gas War.

11

¹⁸⁰ Mesa threatened to resign in March 2005, but quickly retracted this threat when it seemed that a possible alliance with the eastern bourgeois bloc could be constructed provided Mesa break all ties with the MAS. The MAS was thus expelled from the tacit government coalition by Mesa in March, but the President's alliance with the far right never took hold properly.

7.2 Nationalization Frame, Class Infrastructure, Repertories of Contention

7.2.1 The Collective Frame of Gas Nationalization

By early May, the shape of the second Gas war was coming slowly into view. The social movements of the left-indigenous bloc had inventoried their resources and mobilizing capacities and decided the time to act was upon them. The CSUTCB faction led by Felipe Quispe had made the nationalization of gas an official priority in its convention of December 2003. FEJUVE-El Alto had approved the demand as a key objective at its General Congress of 2004, when a new executive committee was elected behind this mandate. The COB, the FUDTCLP-TK, the Coordinator of Gas, the FSTMB, and a myriad of other actors had also been on board since the October 2003 Gas War made the nationalization of hydrocarbons a popular priority (García Linera 2005c, 57). The discovery of huge deposits of natural gas "is by a long way the most important development in Bolivia's economic history in the last 80 years," as Álvaro García Linera points out (García Linera 2005c, 52). The "issue of the nationalization of hydrocarbons," he rightly suggests, "puts into play the possibility of a material and productive basis for an alternative economic model to neoliberalism" (García Linera 2005c, 55). The significance of the historical moment, the burden of their responsibility to wrestle control of the country's natural resources away from private transnational companies and into the hands of workers and peasants, was not lost on the activists of the left-indigenous bloc. "The demand of the city of El Alto is the recovery of our hydrocarbons," explained Rafael Mamani of FEJUVE-El Alto. "In October 2003, we made an agenda and there were many dead and wounded.... Today... we are asking that the [Mesa] government respect that agenda" (Mamani 2005c). Indeed, the unparalleled importance of the battle to nationalize this industry is revealed in the fact that the issue was often intimately fused in the thoughts of activists with the question of revolutionary power and the fundamental transformation of Bolivian society:

In 2003, the fundamental objective was to kick out Goni [Sánchez de Lozada], after 20 years of neoliberalism. He was the face of neoliberalism. It was he who imposed the privatization of hydrocarbons, and it was he who was the enemy. However, now, after all of this process that we have lived through, we have realized that it was not one man, it was the whole system. And now the masses are much more politicized.... [The events] of May and June are experiences that showed that the masses are more politicized, more ideological, more convinced that change is not replacing one man, but the system. Clearly and concretely, it is the dominant castes, the oligarchy, that are defending power. We have to overthrow them.... We believe that we have to have optimism, to arrive at the final objective of our struggles, which is the change of the political, economic and social system. This, undoubtedly, is going to mean major sacrifices, but with the security that this sacrifice is going to be for us, and for future generations (Zubieta 2005b).

The above passage, from an interview with the FSTMB's executive secretary Miguel Zubieta on June 23, 2005, exemplifies the high stakes of the gas war as understood by social movement activists, and, just as importantly, their opponents.

Based on my participant-observation in many popular movement assemblies and mobilizations in El Alto and La Paz, as well as interviews with leading activists during this period, it is clear to me that the unifying frame of the May-June insurrection was the nationalization of hydrocarbons. A secondary, but nonetheless important theme, was the Constituent Assembly (Iquiapaza 2005, Mamani 2005a, Martela 2005a, Solón 2005, Suárez 2005). ¹⁸¹

-

¹⁸¹ It is important to repeat that underpinning these frames was a *consciousness of combined liberation* that sought fundamental transformation of class and race relations in the country. I examine this core set of issues in the following chapter.

7.2.2 Infrastructure of Class Struggle and the Left-Indigenous Bloc

Although there were occasionally discrepancies in the responses of interviewees as to the *weight* assigned to different social movement sectors within the left-indigenous bloc during May and June, there was surprising consistency regarding *which* basic sectors constituted this bloc (Chávez 2005a, Mamani 2005a, Mendoza Mamani 2005, Solares 2005b, Solón 2005, Zubieta 2005b). The same rural and urban infrastructures of class struggle that were instrumental to the strength of rebellions in 2003 were at work again in 2005.

Analysis of these interviews, combined with an extensive qualitative study of the major national newspapers over the relevant period of insurrection, and my own observations in La Paz and El Alto, indicate a relatively transparent panorama of the major players. At the forefront of the struggle were FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto, as the principal community infrastructures of class struggle available to the informal proletarians of the city. FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto relied, in turn, on crucial alliances with the Aymara peasantry of the *altiplano*, organized through CSUTCB (Quispe) and FUDTCLP-TK, and with sections of the formal working class organized at the national level through the COB. Particularly important in terms of the formal working class were the miners, channeled through the FSTMB, and the urban and rural teachers. Health care workers played a backing role in La Paz. The Coordinator of Gas, led by Óscar Olivera, offered a Cochabamba flank to this radical base of the May-June 2005 Gas War.

Also mobilized in extra-parliamentary actions, but with a distinct agenda rooted in modest reformism, was the MAS, under the leadership of Evo Morales. Here the major

affiliated social sectors were the CSUTCB faction led by Román Loayza, and the *cocaleros* of the Chapare and the Yungas.

7.2.3 Repertoires of Contention

A principal method of struggle was the road blockade, executed with stunning scope and intensity. At the height of the May-June insurrection, 90 percent of the highways in the country, spanning all nine departments, were blocked. This ground to a halt the transit of almost all commodities, vehicles, and people along these routes (García Linera 2005c, 58-59, 2005d, Ramírez & Stefanoni 2005b). The general strike in El Alto, accompanied by the territorial takeover of the city by activists operating within neighbourhood councils and other elements of the community infrastructure of class struggle, was another critical method. Close to 90 percent of industrial activity in the city of El Alto was paralyzed for weeks, beginning on May 23 when the general strike called by FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto began (La Razón 2005k). The combined effect of blockades, mobilizations and strikes on tourism was dramatic. Foreign embassies called on their citizens to vacate the country. Anecdotally, a representative of the Plaza Hotel in La Paz told one reporter that they were operating at 10 to 15 percent capacity at best (La Razón 20051). Third, there was a series of mass mobilizations, marches, protests and clashes with the police and armed forces that surpassed in geographical range as well as absolute numbers of participants the ones of October 2003. A fourth and novel component was added to the repertoire of the left-indigenous bloc in May and June 2005 - the physical occupation by protesters of natural gas fields, refineries, and petroleum and natural gas distribution centres in various parts of the country (García Linera 2005c, 59). This was yet another strand in a multi-pronged assault on the economy in an effort to

assert social control over natural resources that had been commodified in the years of neoliberalism.

7.3 Narrative of May-June Gas War

7.3.1 Tension Mounts in Early May

At the beginning of May a congressional proposal for a new Hydrocarbons Law, stipulating a new regulatory regime of 18 percent royalties and 32 percent taxes in the natural gas and petroleum sectors, was passed on to President Mesa for deliberation. It had taken Congress a year and a half after the October 2003 Gas War to approve a new hydrocarbons law, and a full nine months after it was first introduced for discussion in congressional sessions. Outside of the confines of parliamentary politics social movements immediately expressed their discontent with the proposed law and began to organize a collective response(*La Prensa* 2005g, *La Razón* 2005p, v, Chávez 2005c, Mundo 2005, *La Razón* 2005u, v). As early as May 11, an emergency general assembly of FEJUVE-El Alto was incredibly animated. Gerardo Bustamante, representing COR-El Alto, addressed those assembled in the meeting hall:

Comrades, we're going to call a public meeting of all the organic social organizations of El Alto and organize... measures at the level of the city. We will declare El Alto as the capital... as the bastion of the workers' struggle.... The workers, the neighbours, and El Alto altogether, must be our organization. Through the neighbourhood councils and the assemblies the people must take power. We are not going to hand over power once again to the white collar bourgeoisie. Comrades, during these days we have gained experience and we know how to lead ourselves. If we govern ourselves in this way, we will be able to govern at the national level of our country. Comrades, help me yell out: Long Live the Neighbourhood Councils! Long Live the Regional Workers' Central [COR-El Alto]! Long Live the Bolivian Workers' Central [COB]! (Bustamante 2005b).

At the same meeting, Jaime Solares invited the activists of FEJUVE-El Alto, "to finish what we started in October. Finishing what we began in October means that people must

take power, close down the Congress" (Solares 2005a). As the workers in El Alto prepared for revolution beneath the banner of natural resource recovery, the IMF, transnational petroleum enterprises, and various domestic business groups offered a critique from the right of the proposed law approved by Congress. They demanded that Mesa veto the law because if passed, they argued, it would dissuade future investment in the industry that was vital for the country's very economic survival (*El Nuevo Día* 2005, *La Prensa* 2005j, x, *La Razón* 2005b, e, g, cc, dd).

Pressure turned in on Mesa from all sides. With no social base left to speak of, Mesa clung to the hope that he might circumvent a headlong fall into the abyss. The consummate TV-journalist-President, he relied once again on a televised address to the nation (Mesa Gisbert 2005a). He spoke of "the most intense polarization of the country since the crisis of October 2003. A polarization in which ideological positions, conceptions of the future, visions of the country, regional positions, positions of organized groups," are leading the nation toward irreconcilable confrontation. According to Mesa, the situation had degenerated into "an extremely worrying scenario," in which the integrity of the country was at stake. "I believe, and I say this with all of my heart," Mesa warned the citizens, "that the unity of Bolivia today is in serious risk" (Mesa Gisbert 2005a). Mesa called for an *Encuentro por al Unidad de Bolivia* (Gathering for the Unity of Bolivia) to be held on Monday, May 16, the day before he would be required to submit his verdict on the Hydrocarbons Law (*La Razón* 2005y).

7.3.2 Elite Ruptures

The attempt to organize an *encuentro* delivered Mesa's latest injury in a long line of political punishments. The President could not secure a majority in Congress behind

the gathering, and, therefore, the Supreme Court refused to participate as well. Multiple sectors from within the left-indigenous and eastern bourgeois blocs who had been invited also refused to attend. Embarrassingly, Mesa was forced to cancel the initiative (El Alteño 2005b, La Prensa 2005a, q, v, La Razón 2005h, r). Ruptures in the always fragile elite alliance with Mesa, first sealed in the aftermath of his threat to resign in March, began to widen into deep chasms (La Prensa 20051). Representatives of the MNR criticized Mesa for taking so long to deliberate on the law approved by Congress, arguing that this reversed all the advances made in the past nine months of congressional sessions (La Razón 2005t). Eloy Luján, leader of the NFR, chastised Mesa for evading his responsibility to govern and lead the country (La Razón 2005t). Óscar Eid of the MIR said that Mesa appeared to be intensely confused in his most recent address to the nation, and that his ambiguity and indecisiveness in dealing with the hydrocarbons law was bringing the whole process back to square one (La Razón 2005t). Over the next week the columns and reportage of the mainstream print media and the news programs on television provided a near constant barrage of criticisms against the President (La Razón 2005z). Business organizations began explicitly to insist that Mesa restore order to the country and apply the laws in the face of popular movement mobilization (La Razón 2005s, bb).

7.3.3 Moderates and Radicals

On the other side of the divide, preparations were developing for mass protests on May 16, the day before Mesa would have to make his decision on the hydrocarbons law. Two wings of protest emerged that converged on some issues, but remained divided on the core themes. The moderates, on the one hand, gathered behind the MAS for the

March from Caracollo to La Paz. They continued to demand 50 percent royalties on petroleum profits, despite the fact that the frame of full nationalization had quickly resonated much more deeply in the left-indigenous bloc. This march was also explicitly advertised by the MAS leadership as an alternative to road blockades rather than as an act of solidarity with blockades being planned elsewhere in the country by other sectors. However, as events proceeded, many of the rank-and-file participating in the march from Caracollo to La Paz would themselves become adherents of the nationalization wing of the protest movement.

The latter wing, the radical core of the left-indigenous bloc, was led by FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto (Stefanoni 2005). They were planning massive marches from El Alto into La Paz for May 16, behind the demand of nationalization, a revolutionary constituent assembly and – for the majority – the closure of Congress. Taking their cue from FEJUVE-El Alto's and COR-El Alto's calls for action on May 16, an array of social movement sectors announced their intentions to participate. Urban teachers at a national level, organized through the CMUB, said they would participate by initiating a nation-wide strike and road blocks that day. In El Alto itself, the *Federación Regional de Transporte 1 de Mayo* (May 1st Regional Federation of Truckers, May 1-FRT), and the *Federación de Trabajadores en Salud* (Federation of Health Care Workers, FTS), alongside many other groups, formally committed to participating in the march on La Paz. The leadership of the COB was attending the emergency assemblies of FEJUVE-El Alto during this period, and they made a formal call on their affiliates across the country to be prepared to take action on May 16. Elsewhere, the MST and the *Confederación de*

-

¹⁸² There were divisions within the executive committee and rank and file of FEJUVE-El Alto over the issue of closing down the Congress and physically occupying the Plaza Murillo. However, as the movement intensified the organization congealed behind the radicals calling for this action.

Naciones Indígenas y Originarios (Confederation of Aboriginal and Indigenous Nations, CNIO) – also led by Roberto de la Cruz – announced that they would coordinate blockades of the highway between Oruro and La Paz in the community of Collana, to coincide with the mass protests of El Alto and the capital (*El Alteño* 2005a, b, *La Prensa* 2005f, k, m, r, *La Razón* 2005d, n, q).

7.4 The Second Gas War Begins: The Marches of May 16

In the end, May 16 marked a turning of the tide, after which there was no way that the left-indigenous bloc, nor the more moderate wing of protesters led by the MAS, could accept any hydrocarbons law that did not lead to nationalization, or, at least, a radical reform of the industry. Jaime Solares encapsulated the general sentiments of the movement: "We are tired of so much manipulation. What we are demanding is the immediate nationalization of hydrocarbons because this will generate more jobs. We need a patriotic president and not one who defends the interests of transnational corporations" (*El Diario* 2005). Roberto de la Cruz put it more succinctly: "El Alto made Carlos Mesa Gisbert President, and we can also remove him" (*El Diario* 2005).

At around 8:00am on that Monday morning, I arrived in El Alto. Massive crowds of mostly poor indigenous Bolivians gathered on the cusp of the mountainside that descends into the capital city. Workers in the massive informal sector, ex-miners "relocated" to the shantytown after privatization of the mines in 1985, the unemployed, indigenous peasants, recent migrants from the countryside pushed from their former livelihoods through the devastation of the agricultural economy in the high plateau, pensioners, university students, women in traditional indigenous dress with their unique bowler hats, shoe-shine boys, Trotskyist teachers, communists, socialists, *indigenistas*,

neighbourhood activists, populists, and many others milled around in a jovial mood eating breakfast on the street, provided by women street venders who erected their food stands alongside the march for the country's natural gas.

The size of the demonstration was impressive, even if accurate figures were impossible to acquire. It took three hours to march the roughly 7 miles from the edge of El Alto to downtown La Paz. When we were close to the edge of downtown, one could look up the mountainside to the start of El Alto, and see steady and thick waves of protesters still just beginning their participation in the march. A young Aymara man in front of me carried a sign: "Bolivia will neither be a colony of the Yankees nor of the transnationals!" Another placard read: "Out With the Transnationals! Bread! Work! Education!" A long trail of trade union and social movement banners were carried down the hillsides, together with Bolivian flags and indigenous wiphalas. Along the way, the chants of protesters and casual conversations made clear the demands: nationalization of gas, a constituent assembly, the shutdown of parliament, and the removal of Mesa. But underlying all of this was the more basic sentiment expressed by one worker marching next to me: "The governments have been on the side of the transnationals, and the rich. We want a government on the side of the people." As the waves of demonstrators seemingly had no end, participants in the march started speculating: "Another October?"

Once we arrived in the centre of La Paz, excitement grew as the front lines of the mobilization veered away from the road leading to the Plaza San Francisco (a frequent point of convergence for demonstrations), instead opting for the route leading to the Plaza Murillo which hosts the Presidential Palace. Two blocks away from the Plaza, the march encountered its first line of heavily armed police, decked out in riot gear and grim faces.

The marchers chanted and sung for the police to join them, pointing out that they had the option of uniting with the people or acting as the assassins of the state.

The march turned up a different street, opting out of confrontation at this point and circling around for an attempt to take the Plaza from another location. A few blocks later the march stopped short and the frontlines began jeering and yelling at the next police barricade. In the tradition of the Bolivian tin miners – the old vanguard of the Bolivian left – dynamite was exploded, not with the intention of killing anyone, but making some noise and building the energy of the protesters. This act, in conjunction with protesters on the frontlines physically removing one of the blockades that had been set up, sparked a police response. They used their tear gas canisters, and soon after, rubber bullets. Also, for the first time, the state used one of its special anti-disturbance vehicles, the "Neptuno," which looks like a cross between a tank and a banking security truck. The Neptuno's special feature is a powerful water gun that hoses people to the ground, inciting panic among escaping crowds in the narrow colonial streets of the capital. The stores on these streets were all closed and barricaded allowing no means of reprieve but to run from the state reaction to mobilization. This area of the city is heavily populated with kindergartens, and primary and secondary schools. Many youngsters suffered from the tear gas that had everyone running and crying – and more than a few vomiting – blocks away from the actual confrontation. While in no sense a bloody replay of Sánchez de Lozada's massacre in October 2003, Monday nonetheless left the crowd notably stirred up and angered in comparison to the jovial breakfast reunion in El Alto.

The demonstrations on May 16 were much wider than my personal experience could possibly convey. In La Paz, traffic was halted everywhere in downtown for most of

the day. Tear gas, anti-disturbance vehicles, and rubber bullets from the coercive wings of the state were met with clubs and bottles from protesters (*La Razón* 2005o, w). At least four were injured by rubber bullets, including a peasant activist, an UPEA student, and a 14 year-old boy. A fourth unidentified man was hit in the foot with a rubber bullet. One witness reported that a man had been seriously injured next to his eye, while a leader of the teachers' union claimed another had been hit squarely in the chest with yet another rubber bullet (*La Prensa* 2005n, *La Razón* 2005a). Elsewhere in the country, road blocks were erected. For example, highway traffic was halted between Oruro and Cochabamba (*La Razón* 2005o). Meanwhile, in the rural parts of La Paz, the FSTCLP-TK publicized the fact that dense road blockades in all twenty provinces of the department would be erected the next day, on May 17 (*La Prensa* 2005d).

7.4.1 The Absence of Lethal State Repression and Further Elite Ruptures

Mesa, unlike Sánchez de Lozada, did not respond to the protests with lethal repression, to the growing dismay of the eastern bourgeois bloc. The latter began to shift its support toward the resignation of Carlos Mesa, demanding that it be followed immediately by a constitutional succession. Hormando Vaca Díez (MIR) from Santa Cruz, and Mario Cossío (MNR) from Tarija, were essentially acting as the congressional face of the eastern bourgeois bloc by this point, and they were in line to succeed Mesa. Congress people from the MNR, MIR, and NFR made public comments that the President had been critically weakened and that there may have to be a constitutional succession. One congressional deputy of the MNR, Luis Eduardo Siles, said, for example, that his party would support a constitutional succession, "and if the idea is succession, the President of the Senate, Hormando Vaca Díez is the one who has to

assume responsibility" (*La Prensa* 2005p). Mesa's Director of Conflict Prevention, Gregorio Lanza, accused sections of the MNR, that had been and integral part of Sánchez de Lozada's administration, of seeking to destabilize the Mesa government (*La Prensa* 2005i).

7.5 The New Hydrocarbons Law

Carlos Mesa waited until the last possible minute to return the Hydrocarbons Law to Congress. In a surprising move, the President refused both his right to veto or promulgate the law, and, instead, simply returned it to Congress without any specific suggestions for amendment. This obliged the President of the Senate, Vaca Díez, to assume responsibility for promulgating the law, which he did in Congress on the afternoon of May 17. That evening, Mesa's government purchased airtime on all the leading television channels. Interrupting the regular after-dinner programming, he delivered an hour-long speech declaring the issue of hydrocarbons a matter that could now be set aside, as a new and definitive law had been passed (Mesa Gisbert 2005b). In an attempt to avert the country's eyes to something new, Mesa introduced the details of a social and economic plan for the nation, which he said combined productivity and solidarity (*La Prensa* 2005e, h, t, w, *La Razón* 2005f, x). Rather than calming the political environs, however, Mesa's strategy merely stoked the smoldering tinder strewn all about him. Over the next three weeks he would be engulfed entirely in flames.

It was immediately clear, for example, that the President had lost any and all support from the traditional neoliberal parties within Congress. In an animated and angry speech in Congress, before promulgating the new law, Vaca Díez positioned himself to succeed Mesa as President. He denounced Mesa for his destructive indecisiveness as

leader of the country. The response was extended applause from all parties save the MAS. Political analysts of all stripes asserted that the President had exhausted what little had remained of his political capital, and that his social base within the citizenry had dissipated irreversibly (*La Prensa* 2005s, w).

7.5.1 Left-Indigenous Bloc Responds to New Hydrocarbons Law

The social forces of the left-indigenous bloc, meanwhile, perceived limitations of the new law as an affront to the memory of the fallen martyrs of October 2003. The MAS, too, despite its malleable notions of what would constitute nationalization, and the party's general moderate reformism, found this pill too bitter to swallow. The following four days witnessed a series of demonstrations in La Paz against the new law (Cáceres 2005b). Attending the long and dynamic emergency assembly of FEJUVE-El Alto that evening, I recorded the executive committee's summary of the decisions made after extended debate and deliberation involving representatives from all the districts of the city. They resolved to move forward with a new wave of mobilizations, assemblies, and marches, while continuously returning to their grassroots rank and file for purposes of organizing, educating, and allowing for mass democratic participation as the process unfolded (Alto 2005). The miners pledged to continue pressure tactics and mobilizations (La Prensa 2005o). In an interview on June 23, 2005 Miguel Zubieta recounted how the FSTMB had spent all of 2004 pushing for social movements across the country to set aside their particular demands and unite behind the singular frame of nationalization. In the protests of May and June, miners contributed activists and organizational skill to the national blockade of roads throughout the mining zones of the western *altiplano*, particularly in Oruro and Potosí. They engaged in street battles with police and military

forces in La Paz, and ultimately led the battle in Sucre to prevent Vaca Díez from coming to power after Mesa resigned on June 6 (Zubieta 2005b).

In the wake of the passage of the new law on May 17, the COB called for the shutting down of Congress and Mesa's resignation. The FUDTCLP-TK executed their road blocking plans in the rural provinces of La Paz. The National Roads Service confirmed that road blockades had been extended to the four principal highways, including two the international connections to Chile and Peru in the western part of the country. Health care workers in La Paz announced an upcoming 48 hour strike. COD-La Paz, an affiliate of the COB, decided in an assembly to continue with further mobilizations and a march in favour of nationalization. Salustiano Laura, one of the organization's executives, said, "We are not going to drop our arms until we've achieved nationalization. We are not going to forget the fallen of October; and we are going to demand that the traitors resign from their positions" (La Prensa 2005o). Juan Carlos Valencia, of COR-El Alto, agreed, declaring that "for us, nationalization is everything." He said that Congress must be shut down, and that Mesa must resign: "Now more than ever the only instrument of struggle is to go out into the streets...." (La Prensa 2005o). A 48 hour general strike was announced in the city of Potosí, where workers rejected the new Hydrocarbons Law and called for nationalization (*La Prensa* 2005o). Over the next several days clashes between protesters and the armed forces of the state occurred in various parts of the country, but were particularly volatile in the capital. The miners of the FSTMB were a militant presence in La Paz over these days, interrupting traffic and setting off dynamite explosions close to the military and police barricades surrounding the Plaza Murillo (*La Prensa* 2005b). The capital was rocked with a series of mobilizations denouncing the new law and demanding nationalization. COR-El Alto and FEJUVE-El Alto decided to hold a general strike beginning on Monday, May 23, the same day that the MAS-led marchers from Caracollo would arrive in La Paz.

Between May 18 and May 21 there were violent clashes between protesters and the armed forces throughout the country, although they resulted in no reported deaths. FEJUVE-El Alto, COR-El Alto, the COB, and the FSTMB led actions in and around El Alto and La Paz. The rural teachers, who finished a 72 hour strike on May 18, immediately declared their support for moves toward a general strike of various sectors for the following day. As all of this was transpiring, CONAMAQ initiated a hunger strike in La Paz in support of a Constituent Assembly and were immediately supported by the Coordinadora de Pueblos Étnicos de Santa Cruz (Coordinator of Ethnic Peoples of Santa Cruz, CPESC), on the other side of the country. In Oruro and Potosí, as well, a number of different social movements demonstrated in support of the Constituent Assembly demand. Joining the growing wave of militancy, professors and students from La Paz's public university, UMSA, marched together for the nationalization of hydrocarbons and a Constituent Assembly. In Oruro, 50 peasants from the Oruro branch of the MST occupied a large landholding. Cochabamba was also a centre of revolt. Peasants, workers affiliated with the COD-Cochabamba, members of the Coordinator of Gas, university students, truckers, and neighbourhood councils from the impoverished southern zone of the city, together surrounded the Gualberto Villarroel natural gas refinery and protested agaisnt the new hydrocarbons law.

7.5.2 Revolutionary Consciousness Grows within Left-Indigenous Bloc

Interviews conducted on May 20 with two activists from FEJUVE-El Alto, Jorge Mendoza Mamani and Luciano Suárez, are revealing in the sense that they convey the heightening intensity and pace of mobilizations, rising expectations, and deepening visions of profound change ahead. I spoke to them after a neighbourhood council meeting in Santiago II, a neighbourhood of mostly relocated ex-miners in El Alto. "We are rising up in yet another insurrection to such an extent that many leaders are now calling for revolution," Mendoza Mamani explained. "Therefore, there is going to be complete change. I know there is going to be complete transformation. Whether it be peacefully or through force, there is going to be total change" (Mendoza Mamani 2005). Suárez, likewise set out a radical strategy, focusing on the complete shut down of Congress: "May and June is a continuation of October. We committed a grave error in October 2003. We did not shut down Congress, which is full of corrupt leaders. The only thing [the Mesa government] has done is approve a law that favour petroleum companies, not the people. Therefore, the mobilization that is occurring now is a continuation of the mobilizations of October. Our demands repeat the theme of gas and the theme of a Constituent Assembly. In other words, the October Agenda must be fulfilled" (Suárez 2005).

7.5.3 Divisions between Moderates and Radicals Deepen

On May 23, *alteño* protesters greeted the MAS-led march from Caracollo in a spirit of solidarity as the marchers entered their city en route to La Paz. At the same time, many held placards reminding the MAS leadership that the demand of the left-indigenous bloc was full nationalization, not 50 percent royalties (*La Razón* 2005j). As the march from Caracollo descended into La Paz, it was reinforced by the various *alteño* social

movement and union organizations. Once downtown, miners and street vendors clashed with police in the vicinity of the Plaza San Francisco, but no serious injuries were reported (*La Prensa* 2005c). Tear gas and anti-disturbance vehicles were used against the crowds. Traffic was suspended throughout much of La Paz and the city's bus terminal was closed down. Protests and strike activity in El Alto led American Airlines to cancel all its flights to the capital, while domestic airlines continued to fly, but with a substantially reduced number of flights (*La Razón* 2005m). Tens of thousands of demonstrators gathered in the downtown streets of La Paz. While Mesa maintained his wariness of executing lethal force against civilians, the Minister of Government, Saúl Lara declared that in order to guarantee order and to avoid incidents of violence in the streets because of social protests, the armed forces and police were now officially in a state of emergency (*El Alteño* 2005c).

The main event of the day, however, was an open assembly in the Plaza San Francisco, organized by the MAS to coincide with the arrival of the march from Caracollo. Thirty thousand people filled the Plaza and listened to a range of speakers representing all the principal sectors of the left-indigenous bloc. Looking out over the crowd was like peering into a sea of "chequered rainbows" (Hylton & Thomson 2005a). Over their heads, the crowd held up thousands of multi-coloured *wiphalas* in an impressive display of indigenous liberation. However, divisions between the MAS leadership and some of its rank and file, on the one hand, and the rest of the demonstrators, on the other, were apparent in the speeches and the crowd's responses. Of the 16 key speakers, Morales was the only one who did not hold a position in favour of the full nationalization of hydrocarbons (*La Razón* 2005i). I positioned myself in the

midst of the large and growing assembly to listen and observe. As Morales was speaking, miners and other affiliates of the COB, as well as some other sections of the crowd, attempted to drown him out with chants of "Nationalization!" and "Close down Congress!" Gualberto Choque of the FUDTCLP-TK rose to speak at the assembly as well, calling for the nationalization of hydrocarbons, the resignation of Mesa, and the full national recovery and assertion of social control over all natural resources in the country (*La Prensa* 2005u).

Fractures in the popular movement between radicals and moderates were also evident concerning the issue of closing down Congress, as well as in the different ways various sectors understood the demand for a Constituent Assembly. Morales, for example, stressed that the MAS was calling for an assembly, but insisted that this could not be convened by the movements themselves, but rather had to proceed through the existing channels of the state. Morales emphasized that, "we are not calling for the closure of the Congress of the Republic, because it is the symbol of democracy." Consider that statement against a passage from the speech delivered by Jaime Solares at the same gathering: "Congress must be shut down for having sold out the people. Carlos Mesa must also resign" (La Razón 2005aa). "Not for the first time, Morales functions as a dam against a popular flood onto the nation's highways, into its streets and perhaps even the presidential palace," Forrest Hylton reported from La Paz later that week. According to Hylton, "Morales has a vested interest in maintaining a dynamic of limited mobilization. Currently the only effective break on popular insurrection, Morales poses as the defender of democracy in hopes of winning over the middle class." As Hylton correctly points out, neither Morales, "nor the MAS want to see the constitutional order

unravel, as both have had their sights set on the 2007 elections since 2002, when Morales nearly won the presidential race" (Hylton 2005a).

One of the most extraordinary speeches of this period was delivered at an emergency assembly in FEJUVE-El Alto on May 27. It helps to draw out the distinctions between the type of demand for a Constituent Assembly coming from the MAS and the conceptualization of what such an assembly would entail for many of the social forces within the left-indigenous bloc. Gualberto Choque, leader of the FSTCLP-TK, began his salutations to FEJUVE allies in Aymara before quickly transitioning into Spanish. He explained that the struggle of indigenous peasants of which he was apart was "not against the government" alone, but also "against the system" that has been ruling over the indigenous majority for centuries (Choque 2005b). The distinction between the radical visions of revolutionary transformation within the left-indigenous bloc, and those of the MAS who continued to believe in the possibility of reforming liberal capitalism from operating within its institutions of formal electoral democracy, were made clear in Choque's description of the Constituent Assembly that he envisioned:

Where is this Constituent Assembly going to come from? There is no longer going to be a Congress. There is no longer going to be a government.... We will organize ourselves in a Constituent Assembly where there will be workers, peasants, carpenters, shoe-shiners, women, and men.... We will need to define what kind of country we want, what kind of economy we want.... We are going to do these things... after a pachakuti as the Aymaras and Quechuas say, after a grand revolution, as socialists and Marxists say. In our federation we've said that if one has an old shoe, what should one do, save it or throw it out? Obviously, throw it out brothers. This system is an old shoe, rotten and full of corruption. We have to destroy it once and for all, so that a new system can be born in its place.... If in the end we are going to struggle for this revolution, to follow through with this, we are only going to be able to do it through social movements. It will be the insurgency of the Bolivian people (Choque 2005b).

From May 23 forward the left-indigenous bloc escalated their mobilizations throughout much of the country, with La Paz and El Alto again acting as the epicentre of revolt. The forms of assembleist popular democracy through neighbourhood councils and other parts of the infrastructure of class struggle that had first appeared in El Alto in October 2003 were reignited. The councils acted as a machinery of mobilization and the main forums for collectively deliberating on the best way forward. The councils coordinated soup kitchens to keep people fed. They organized the controlled and limited opening of food stalls at certain intervals during the strike so that *alteños* could gather supplies. They also utilized their ties to the countryside of the *altiplano* to bring in foodstuffs from the peasantry to sustain the strikers (Ramírez & Stefanoni 2005a). As one conservative journalist noted, El Alto was slowly suffocating La Paz (Molina 2005).

On the afternoon of May 24, an emergency assembly was held at the headquarters of FEJUVE-El Alto. The press was locked out while the first two hours of intense discussion and debate took place. Entering the assembly hall when they called in the press, I was hit by the intense heat of over 500 bodies cramped into a room with a normal standing capacity of maybe 300. The temperature in the room reflected well the sentiments of those gathered there. The memory of the dead and injured of October 2003 was palpable in the speeches of each of the representatives of the nine districts of the city as they took the stage to communicate to the press and the assembly more generally the final resolutions of the meeting. They demanded the radicalization of mobilizations and the strike; marches to La Paz; the nationalization of hydrocarbons; a Constituent Assembly; a human rights trial for Sánchez de Lozada and his co-conspirators; the resignation of Carlos Mesa; and the closure of Congress. Invoking the memory of the

October martyrs, Carlos Barrerra, president of District Eight, proclaimed, "We have an enormous responsibility. On our backs we carry the thousands and thousands of the poor. We need to proceed as in October. All the movements in the streets need to unite for the one hundred percent recuperation of our natural resources!"

7.5.4 Revolutionary Visions of Left-Indigenous Bloc

By the end of May, the Bolivian capital was being positively shaken by the "largest, most radical protest marches since October 2003" (Hylton 2005a). The question of revolutionary power was everywhere in the air. Assemblies at the neighbourhood level throughout El Alto were asking ¿y ahora qué?, now what? There was massive support for ending the presidency of Carlos Mesa, and for preventing Vaca Díez or Cossío from taking his place. Likewise, the idea for shutting down Congress entirely was widely supported. But the answer to what alternative popular power would take the place of the old state was far from clear. As one FEJUVE-El activist commented, "we talk a lot about how to paralyze the city, but not about a method of power" (Ramírez & Stefanoni 2005a).

Outside of the communities of El Alto, these questions were also being fervently debated. The FSTMB, for example, was firmly in support of revolutionary transformation, although it too could not explain how to arrive at this end without a revolutionary party. "In reality, Congress sold out the Bolivian people," Juan Cardozo Pacheco, the FSTMB's General Secretary, told me on May 31. "We don't want to be governed by people who defend transnationals, by people who are against the Bolivian people, against our natural resources," he explained. "That is why it is important the Congress be shut down, so that the people can take power" (Cardozo Pacheco 2005). Speaking at an assembly hosted by students at the UMSA campus in La Paz, Miguel

Zubieta talked about the necessity of constructing an Indigenous Popular National Assembly "that could replace the power which oppresses us, not only in Congress but in the executive." Both of these institutions, for Zubieta, "only function to obey the orders of their transnational bosses, the International Monetary Fund, and the World Bank." He called on the FEJUVE-El Alto, COR-El Alto, FUDTCLP-TK, the FSTMB and other popular organizations to help build such a counter-power to the existing state, with each sending delegates to this popular assembly. "Democracy is not practiced through the ballot box in the conditions under which we live, comrades," Zubieta declared. "The only way of structuring an authentic and real democracy is by building, enriching, and constructing our indigenous, popular, and national assemblies" (Zubieta 2005a).

Later, speaking at the same UMSA assembly as Zubieta, Choque denounced the ruling- class and mainstream media's racist condemnation of the social movements struggling for revolutionary power:

They accuse our social movements, and especially the peasant movements, of being irrational. They describe us as so many terrorist Indian brutes.... The grand intellectuals formulate these opinions in the highest spheres of the media... but we respond to them by demanding the recovery of all natural resources. We are providing a political line for people, that this is the road we must follow to be free... free from capitalism, free from this garbage called imperialism.... This is a political, ideological position that was born in the minds of the brothers of the countryside, from the minds of those who some say are poor Indian brutes. But this is the line we are bringing forward, and we hope, brothers from the cities, that you will ascribe to this objective and that finally we can drive forward an authentic liberation, an authentic democracy (Choque 2005c).

The first week of June drove from the capital the few tourists who remained, as foreign embassies advised their citizens to flee the country. Rumours of military coups permeated daily conversations on the streets. Inflationary prices and dwindling supplies

stoked runs on the supermarkets, pushing prices up still further. Natural gas and gasoline were quickly being exhausted in La Paz. In Santa Cruz, violent right-wing youth from the *Unión Juvenil Cruceñista* (Cruceño Youth Union, UJC) attacked indigenous peasants who had been expressing their solidarity with the rebels in the Andean west. Mesa continued to avoid the use of lethal force, but barricaded the Plaza Murillo with the police and the military, as dynamite, tear gas, and rubber bullets were exchanged in the surrounding avenues and downtown corridors. On June 6, Mesa finally announced his permanent and irrevocable resignation as President of Republic. That morning, between 400,000 and 500,000 protesters had occupied the capital in a massive display of mobilization, unprecedented in Bolivian history. Standing on the edge of the Plaza San Francisco in the middle of downtown, I turned full circle for a visual panorama and saw no end to the masses of indigenous peasants and workers in any direction.

The battle had not ended, however. Between June 7 and 9 a major struggle ensued between the left-indigenous bloc, the MAS, and sections of the middle-class, on one side, and the eastern bourgeois bloc on the other, over the attempt by Vaca Díez and then Cossío to take Mesa's place as President. After this heroic last stand of the May-June Gas War by the left-indigenous bloc, neither Vaca Díez nor Cossío were able to assume office. Late on the evening of June 9, Vaca Díez and Cossío told the public that neither would be taking over the presidency, therefore freeing the way for Rodríguez Veltzé, President of the Supreme Court, to do so. Veltzé became the interim President of the Bolivia, with the singular mandate of overseeing new general elections in December 2005. The left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle begun in 2000 drew to a close, as

mobilizations across the country subsided, and the logic of the forthcoming electoral contest replaced the logic of mass extra-parliamentary mobilization.

Conclusion

Carlos Mesa's legitimacy as President was always contingent on his opposition to lethal state repression against civilians. This allowed him to succeed Sánchez de Lozada and delicately govern between the polarized left-indigenous and eastern-bourgeois blocs with relative success between October 2003 and March 2005. However, the contradictions of a President acting ultimately in the interests of transnational and allied domestic capital while refusing to repress a dynamic and growing movement of workers and peasants were destined to become unsustainable. When he did not repress the growing wave of mobilizations in May and June, and simultaneously maintained his intransigent position against the nationalization of hydrocarbons, Mesa ended up fueling the left-indigenous mobilizations on the one hand, while losing the support of the eastern bourgeois bloc, on the other.

The insurrections of May and June 2005 were led by the informal indigenous working classes of El Alto, with the determining support of important peasant allies from the *altiplano* and sectors of the formal working class. The key components of the latter were miners and teachers, and, to a lesser extent, health care workers. Behind these key social forces a massive and heterogeneous array of sections of the rural and urban popular classes participated in the monumental mobilizations of hundreds of thousands that ultimately pulled Mesa down and prevented Vaca Díez and Cossío from succeeding him.

The middle class, meanwhile, was an important pillar of support for the Mesa regime. Unlike in October 2003, when sections of the middle class outside of the *media*

luna supported the left-indigenous insurrections in the face of indiscriminate state violence being perpetrated by the state, in May and June 2005 the same urban middle class tended to support Mesa. They joined the left-indigenous mobilizations in a limited and supportive role only after Mesa had resigned and the potential for a turn to the far right – and more ugly repression – reared its head under the guise of Vaca Díez. The collective action frame of gas nationalization continued to be the principal factor binding together the disparate insurrectionary groups. The additional call for a Constituent Assembly, however, was more important in May and June 2005 than it had been in September and October 2003. Also novel in May and June was the intensified regionalization of racial and class struggle, expressing itself most fully in the formation and consolidation of the eastern bourgeois bloc in the departments of the media luna.

Divisions between moderates and radicals were more evident in the extraparliamentary mobilizations than they were in the first Gas War. The divisions were
expressed mainly between the various social forces constituting what I have called the
left-indigenous bloc and those social forces aligned with the MAS. The MAS, under the
leadership of Evo Morales, played an important role in the political dynamics that
unfolded over these two historic months. Having been severed from the governing
coalition by Mesa in March 2005, the MAS returned somewhat to extra-parliamentary
activism. However, it did so under a set of reformist goals that distinguished the party
from the radical sectors of the left-indigenous bloc. The MAS never lost sight of its
objective of winning office through elections. To do so, its strategy since 2002 had been
to present an increasingly moderate face to the urban middle class. Winning the 2007
general elections was a long term objective, and when elections were rescheduled for

December 2005, the immediacy of this project took precedence over all else. Thus the MAS played a part in the mass mobilizations of May and June, but ultimately acted as a damn (Hylton 2005a), helping to prevent a potentially revolutionary flood from washing away the reigning power structures of Bolivian society.

CHAPTER 8 – COMBINED OPPOSITIONAL CONSCIOUSNESS

In chapter one it was argued that social class structures the totality of social relations, but that this totality cannot be reduced to class. Societies are also constituted by other social relations such as race, gender, sexuality, and nationality. Therefore, an analytical framework of class formation and class consciousness must take into account the interpenetration of different social relations in the real world. Class consciousness is most straightforwardly understood as the way in which the experiences of being thrust through birth or other involuntary means into a class situation, "are handled in cultural terms: embodied in traditions, value-systems, ideas, and institutional forms" (Camfield 2004, 437). To be more explicit about the unique overlapping of indigenous identity and class consciousness in the Bolivian context, chapter one introduced the more precise concept of *combined oppositional consciousness*. This is a collective consciousness in which the politics of class struggle and indigenous liberation are tightly interwoven.

One of the most dynamic ways in which the combination of class and indigenous consciousness in El Alto expressed itself during the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005 was through the notion of *vecino*. Literally translated *vecino* means *neighbour*. Yet, in the context of Latin American shantytowns *vecino* often "implies important bonds of community, characterized by common experiences, values, and reciprocal ties of solidarity" (Oxhorn 1995, 113). In the context of El Alto, the *vecino* identity has "multiple gradations, some more worker, others more indigenous, peasant, or more commercial.... There was no single actor when they mobilized themselves, or no single identity that mobilized itself in El Alto," during the recent rebellions, according to Álvaro García Linera (García Linera 2005a). While the use of *vecino* to valorize the mixed

character of racial and class consciousness was most prevalent in El Alto, a similar combined consciousness prevailed outside of the *alteño* context. Activist workers of the formal working class, particularly in the FSTMB and the COB, tended to emphasize their class identities over their indigenous ones, but this did not mean the total negation of the latter. Radicalized Aymara peasants tended to emphasize their indigenous identities over class, but like their working-class counterparts, this did not preclude their conscious participation in peasant class struggle, and worker-peasant alliances.

Another component of combined oppositional consciousness is the profound interpenetration of Bolivia's two longest-standing popular cultures of resistance and opposition in contemporary El Alto, and to some degree in neighbouring La Paz. Revolutionary Marxism and indigenous-liberationist traditions became inextricably intertwined in the ideologies and everyday practices of popular struggle. Revolutionary memories of historic indigenous insurrections and their heroes, as well as past conquests and rebellions of the revolutionary left, were referred to in explicit terms by the activists I interviewed. They drew inspiration from these figures and revolutionary moments. The ritualized remembering that went on linked twenty-first century struggles with the distant past, rooting and fortifying recent left-indigenous practice in centuries of insurrectionary tradition. One important way that these memories have been sustained is through "family traditions of resistance" (Kampwirth 2002: 10).

Anti-imperialist critique of various transnational structures of domination and exploitation was also an important feature of the combined oppositional consciousness forged in the period of the Gas Wars. Anti-imperialism was often tied in the narratives of the activists I spoke with to analyses and denunciations of capitalism as a system of

exploitation and racial domination as a system of oppression. Bringing together revolutionary Marxist and indigenous-liberationist popular cultures of resistance, as well as the multifaceted critique of imperialism, was the more specific oppositional focus in many activists' stories on the privatization of natural resources – specifically, hydrocarbons (natural gas and oil) and water.

A final piece of the combined oppositional consciousness this chapter analyzes is explicitly forward-looking, the "freedom dreams" of activists (Kelley 2002). Most important in this regard are the ways in which the principal protagonists of the Gas Wars envisioned a better society along four principal lines: (i) equality, the end of poverty, and the abolition of social classes; (ii) a future free of racism; (iii) dignity, social justice, and basic necessities; and (iv) socialist and indigenous-liberationist democracy.

My arguments are rooted in the perceptions, beliefs, and values of the activists I interviewed. They were members of the most important social movement and trade union organizations in El Alto and La Paz – the infrastructure of class struggle – that brought together the popular movements of the two Gas Wars and gave them their political expression. These organizations represented the peak articulations of vast sedimentary layers of rank-and-file activism beneath. The interviewees were some of the leading "organic intellectuals" (Gramsci 1971, 5-23) of indigenous liberation and working-class struggle in early twenty-first century Bolivia. Lengthy, in-depth interviews – sometimes lasting three hours – were the only conceivable way of drawing out the richness, complexity, and contradiction of combined oppositional consciousness. ¹⁸³

-

¹⁸³ Ultimately, in my view, there is no substitute for direct, concrete, and face-to-face participation and observation in the base-level activities of periods of swelling activism. The multidimensionality of how actors experience and understand these events are impossible to capture in general survey questions. So,

8.1 Lo Vecinal, Vecino, and the Oppositional Consciousness of Race and Class

Rather than a single collective identity or consciousness the concept of *vecino* might be thought of as a moving and dynamic combination of different elements of race and class: "In some cases 'indigenous' becomes the identity in discourse, in symbols, and in other cases it's 'worker,' and in other cases '*vecino*,' and in other cases small business people. These become the mobilized identities" (García Linera 2005a). According to García Linera, "El Alto is an interesting mix between a type of indigenous migrant identity of the first generation, with a worker-indigenous identity – both of which are not contradictory. There is an indigenized-worker identity and an identity closer to worker-*mestizo*. There are distinct variations, depending to which zone of the city you go to" (García Linera 2005a).

The journalist and activist Gonzalo Gozálvez, elaborated on this notion of *vecino* more fully, concluding that, in fact, it might best be understood as the concept most frequently employed in the everyday language of *alteños* to express the political combination of race and class, and the impossibility of separating these two sets of social relations in the actual material world. For Gozálvez, indigenous resurgence and class struggle complement each other in the shantytown and are often combined through collective action around basic services:

[There] was [an] Aymara indigenous nationalist content of October. There were also workers, the workers' neighbourhoods that organized themselves... reviving their combativeness, their organization, and perhaps with less of this [Aymara] identity. But [the miner's identity] wasn't in conflict with the Aymara resurgence; rather it expressed its brotherhood with that other idea, of the Aymara indigenous. And in addition there was that simple idea of *lo vecinal*, neighbouhood identity,

that, in addition to indigenous identity and union organization, is about working to recover the basics, of water and employment.... It's difficult to believe but there is a real affective connection, a relationship between human beings, who recognize each other, respect each other, and collaborate with each other.... *Lo vecinal*, neighbouhood identity, comes out of struggling for water, for lights, for paved roads, because all the conditions are terrible in El Alto. Everyone has to count on everyone to work for everyone. So, I believe that this is a third element which is very important. Perhaps it has been what has articulated the others, it has condensed the indigenous and the miner. Out of the neighbourhood form has grown this political, ideological, cultural content of the neighbourhood councils (Gozálvez 2005).

Activists in the shantytown also used the idea of the power of *los vecinos* in El Alto's social movements to depict rank-and-file popular control, self-organization, and self-activity. *Vecino*, in this sense, resembles what scholars in another context refer to as "a model of heroism and possibility," whose task it is to "transform the nature of power through popular insurgency and organizational forms of control from below" (Roman & Velasco Arregui 2007, 263). Keeping the specificities of El Alto's context in mind, this popular insurgency is inevitably informed by struggles against racial oppression and class exploitation.

This passage from an interview with Abel Mamani, president of FEJUVE-El Alto in 2005, describing the October Gas War, is representative of many others in terms of its emphasis on rank-and-file activism and its portrayal of the popular power of *los vecinos* in the shantytown's social movements:

In October 2003 the movements rose up. More than anything the social grassroots emerged, the people themselves. At first mobilizations in El alto were not that big, but they grew day by day and consolidated themselves.... Everything that happened came from the grassroots. It was the rank-and-file who mobilized, the *vecinos*: women, men, the elderly, children. Everyone collaborated to block the streets (Mamani 2005a).

Or in the words of Gerardo Bustamante as he addressed a general assembly of FEJUVE-El Alto:

The workers, the *vecinos*, and El Alto in its entirety, is our organization. Through the neighbourhood councils and the assemblies the people must take power. We are not going to hand over power once again to the white collar bourgeoisie. Comrades during these days [in May and June 2005] we have gained experience and we know how to lead ourselves; and if we govern ourselves in this way, we will be able to govern at the national level in our country (Bustamante 2005a).

The nuances of *vecino* in El Alto – of indigenous consciousness, workers' consciousness, and popular power of the rank-and-file from below – expressed in these few passages are emblematic of my experiences in dozens of interviews and participatory observation in the main social movement, trade union, and indigenous organizations in El Alto. These complexities impinge on the ways in which indigenous, worker, and *vecino* consciousness expressed itself politically in the recent uprisings.

Different individual activists in El Alto – often active within the same social movement organizations – may emphasize class struggle over indigenous resistance, or vice versa, but when one observes the concrete reality of the popular movements on the ground it seems that drawing tight distinctions between the two issues would be to construct an artificial dichotomy of the most unhelpful kind. Pablo Solón, a social activist and the future Special Ambassador for Trade and Integration in the Evo Morales government, explained the situation clearly when I asked him to describe the relationship between indigenous resistance and class struggle in the contemporary urban social movements in Bolivia:

There is a mix. Here we can't make much of a difference between social movement and indigenous movement. The social movements here have a strong indigenous identity. If one listens to the discourses of the principal exponents of El Alto, all of them make reference to their Aymara roots,

for example. So, they are not two distinct things. Rather, I would say that more than ever they are bound together. Some place more emphasis on one aspect, and others on another aspect, but they complement one another (Solón 2005).

The flexibility and interchangeability of the subjective understandings of class struggle and indigenous liberation elicited in my conversation with Remigio Condori – a leading activist in COR-El Alto – are demonstrative of wider trends among activists in the city. Early in our conversation he suggested that, "Our principal political position [in COR-El Alto] ... is to defend the working class of the Bolivian people, of the *alteño* people." And yet, in the same conversation, he explained to me that, "The struggle has changed in the twenty-first century. Now it is the urban indigenous struggle. Now the struggle is in the hands of urban indigenous peoples" (Condori 2005). Rather than a contradiction, however, the multiple interviews I conducted in conjunction with extensive participatory observation over 10 months in El Alto, suggest to me that "urban indigenous peoples" referred to by Condori, are one and the same as the "working class of the *alteño* people." At times, certain sides of this consciousness are emphasized, but in the collective struggle as a whole in El Alto, indigenous liberation politics and class struggle are almost invariably occurring at the same time.

As a consequence, Gerardo Bustamante of COR-El Alto, addressing a general assembly of FEJUVE-El Alto in the days immediately prior to the three-week general strike that eventually forced president Carlos Mesa to resign, can refer to El Alto as "the bastion of the workers' struggle" to unrestrained applause (Bustamante 2005b). At the same time, Samuel Mamani Heredia, a recognized activist in FEJUVE-El Alto, emphasized to me in an interview that, "The grassroots [of the social movements in El Alto] are indigenous. We are from the countryside. We came to El Alto, to La Paz, to the

city, in search of a better life. Unfortunately, we didn't find a better life.... Our people, as indigenous peoples, and the *alteño* city have never been more united" (Mamani Heredia 2005). Without consciously invoking Fausto Reinaga's ¹⁸⁴ concept of "two Bolivias" composed of the indigenous majority on one side and the white-*mestizo* elite on the other, Samuel suggested that, "Currently two Bolivias exist. Therefore the indigenous people and the *alteño* people are never going to share ideas and interests with the current rulers" (Mamani Heredia 2005). On the surface, Gerardo's and Samuel's political understanding of the origins and direction of the popular struggle seem quite different, but throughout the different layers of the social movements in El Alto these differences in inflection and tone – towards indigenous liberation or class struggle – are negotiated fluidly and smoothly, without hard disjunctures and disagreements. Rather, the struggles for both emancipatory projects are ultimately perceived as one common objective.

The narrative of Henry Merida Gutiérrez, raised in the mining camp of Caracoles in the western *altiplano* and Secretary of Human Rights in COR-El Alto, speaks to this commonality of resistance: "The class struggle is joined together with indigenous resistance. It is the same indigenous people who are in the mines, who are everywhere. The class struggle is a constant struggle as long as there is hunger and misery. While there is an upper class gentleman who eats a \$US10 breakfast, and another who doesn't eat breakfast at all. [In this situation] there will always be class struggle" (Merida Gutiérrez 2005a). Henry's emphasis is on class struggle, but class struggle understood as inextricably intertwined with the struggle of the indigenous majority who he rightly sees as also *constituting* the vast majority of the rural and urban working classes and peasantry. My conversations with Carlos Barrera of FEJUVE-El Alto evoked a similar

¹⁸⁴ Fausto Reinaga was a radical intellectual of indigenous liberation theory

response. On the one hand he told me that, "real politics is how to recognize the class struggle, the opposing poles: the bourgeoisie and the proletariat, the antagonism between rich and poor, in permanent struggle." And yet, he also recognized that, "The problem here in this country is obviously not only a social problem [of class].... [In Bolivia] alongside the social problem there exists racial discrimination, the exclusion of one group.... In October these tendencies existed, but they combined within the social struggles, the social problem, and the problem of exclusion, the racial problem" (Barrera 2005).

Thus, when the urban Aymara Elizabeth Cuellar, an activist in FEJUVE-El Alto, stresses class in her depiction of the central issues at stake in El Alto, one should not leap to the conclusion that she counterposes class struggle to indigenous liberation: "The class struggle continues. The class struggle is the struggle of the proletarian class, the class with necessities, the class without work. The struggle of the *alteño* people, of the Bolivian people is that" (Cuellar 2005). The same logic in reverse applies to the FEJUVE-El Alto activist Cipriana Apaza Mamani's emphasis on Aymara resistance and two Bolivias. Her focus on Aymara resistance should not be read as precluding class struggle: "Aymara resistance is the people's resistance We have to keep in mind... there are something like two worlds [in Bolivia], one world where there is everything and another world, where we are. We see this quite clearly. We are completely unrecognized [by the dominant culture]. This is what we suffer" (Apaza Mamani 2005).

8.2 Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition: Revolutionary Memories

Just as there is no sense in building strict dichotomies between *indigenous* and *proletarian* in El Alto, it becomes clear that a meaningful understanding of the ideologies

at play in the streets during October 2003 and May-June 2005 will have to come to grips with the interpenetration of revolutionary Marxist and indigenous liberationist traditions in the multilayered social world of El Alto. The intricacies are perhaps nowhere better unraveled than in the following passage from an interview with Aymara activist Benecio Quispe, in which he explained to me the social content of the October 2003 rebellions:

I think that it's very difficult to differentiate whether [the political ideologies in the streets during the mobilizations in October] were truly Marxist, or truly *indianista*. What is clear is that here in Santiago Segundo [a neighbourhood in El Alto], there are many relocated ex-miners. But these ex-miners have also not lost all of their cultural roots. That is to say, the miner, the proletariat, here has an indigenous colour. There is no white proletariat. There is therefore something in common in that sense, so that the miner is also Aymara or Quechua. They experience a double exploitation, as much for their ethnic origin as for their position in the labour market (Quispe 2005a).

In the urgent words of FEJUVE-El Alto activist Brígida Gutiérrez de Medina, the same blending and complexity is made clear: "In the streets it was a total mix. There were Marxists and there were indigenous, too. There was everyone together because the people's blood was boiling" (Gutiérrez de Medina 2005).

Vidal Choque captures some of this vitality in his descriptions of the spontaneously-formed assemblies of 20 to 30 people in the neighbourhoods of El Alto during the October Gas War, as the state intensified its repressive response to the popular insurgency:

There were many small assemblies during the struggle.... They would make decisions on how best to proceed. I participated ... and listened to people talk about reviving the memory of *katarismo*; that memory came alive again. Tupaj Katari rose up against the system in [an earlier] historical period because he didn't want to be a part of Bolivia, because this Bolivia is unjust. The *kataristas* [in the1970s] began to talk about two Bolivias, using the theory of [Fausto] Reinaga.... Today there is so much inequality, in which the poor live one life, and the rich live a different life. The rich have luxury cars, live in luxurious neighbourhoods. And so we

talked a little bit about Marxism or socialism, because this provides a view of a life where there aren't people so well off, but where everything is equal.... We need a social revolt, a government of the people, a government of the Aymara people. They say we need a social revolt, an insurrection.... We began to talk about all of Marxism, indigenism, a little bit of everything (Choque 2005d).

Vidal's narrative elucidates the ways in which the period of intensified mass mobilization in El Alto heightened the politicization of rich ideas around borrowing from past struggles of Tupaj Katari in the late eighteenth century and the *katarista* indigenous movement of the 1970s, and melding them with the Marxist and socialist theories of the twentieth and twenty-first centuries in the unique social milieu of urban El Alto.

As historian Brooke Larson writes, "stories of [the Aymara indigenous hero] Tupac Catari's six-month 1781 siege of La Paz still haunt the nightmares of its upper-class inhabitants" (Larson 2004, 204). She might have added that, on the other side of the racialized class divide, these same stories have inspired contemporary indigenous radicals in their urban repertoires of insurrection and rural road blockading for much of the current decade. Before Katari was drawn and quartered for his role in the 1781 revolt he warned the colonialists that he would "return as millions," and the protagonists of recent rebellions see themselves as the embodiment of this return.

My interviews in El Alto and La Paz provide additional evidence to reinforce claims made previously by scholars that indigenous traditions and memories of struggle dating back to the eighteenth century continue to reverberate in the contemporary struggles in El Alto and the rural countryside of the *altiplano* (Hylton & Thomson 2007, Thomson 2002, 2003, Webber 2007). The names of Tupaj Katari and Bartolina Sisa are invoked regularly in the social movement bases of Bolivian radicalism today, linking the

emancipatory objectives of current battles with those of the distant past. Mercedes Condori Quispe of FEJUVE-El Alto explained to me:

These struggles have continued for 500 years, with different names and in different forms, because our people resisted, survived. They wanted to exterminate us, but they couldn't do it. Still today we realize that we out number them. That is to say, there are few who have enough to eat, and we are many who are dying of hunger. Those without enough to eat have resisted for years and years.... On the day Tupaj Katari was drawn and quartered he said I will die but millions are going to return behind me, and they returned. Now, we are millions. We have kicked out a government [Sánchez de Lozada in October 2003]. We have returned and we are wellorganized (Condori Quispe 2005).

What comes to the fore in this passage is the deep interpenetration of race and class, even when the collective memory being used is explicitly associated with anti-colonial indigenous heroes and rebellions. Mercedes clearly considers the indigenous majority, which has survived and resisted against all odds for 500 years, as equivalent to those who do not have enough to eat. The opponents of indigenous liberation are not simply whitemestizo oppressors of the indigenous population on the basis of race, but are also the ruling class antagonists "who have enough to eat."

A second relevant passage in this regard is a section of a presentation by

Gualberto Choque – Executive Secretary of the *Federación Única Departmental de Trabajadores Campesinos de La Paz – Tupaj Katari* (Departmental Federation of Peasant

Workers of La Paz – Tupaj Katari, FUDTCLP-TK) – at a public forum of social

movements in downtown La Paz following the forced resignation of president Carlos

Mesa in June 2005. Here is a sample of what I recorded:

We obey the mandate of... our ancestor, the great man Tupaj Katari, and his consort Bartolina Sisa, who also provides us with a vision, a political and ideological line. Katari said [before he was killed by the Spanish colonialists] why are you crying because they are going to kill me? You must not cry for me. They are only going to kill me, and after me millions

and millions are going to return. And where are those millions? Brothers and sisters, we are those millions and it is our responsibility to execute the political line that Tupaj Katari provided to us, so that finally in this country there will exist a true democracy, true justice, and development which will serve our children (Choque 2005c).

Evidence of the transmission of these collective indigenous memories of resistance in the key sectors of social movement protagonism – both rural and urban – is abundant in the early twenty-first century.

The interviews suggest that we need to pay more attention to the ways in which the historical memories of the revolutionary left and the Marxism of the tin miners, and other militant trade union struggles of the twentieth century, continue to inform and enrich the collective consciousness of contemporary urban Bolivian movements, often in combination with longstanding indigenous traditions of liberation politics. Alongside these indigenous traditions, the re-adapted traditions of ex-miners and the revolutionary left stand out most clearly in the interviews I conducted.

The experiences of Félix Choque are one example of this collective memory of the miners which comes continually into play in the popular movements of the contemporary Bolivian period. "As the combative mining sector we have always been and always will be in every struggle," he told me. During the period of neoliberalism, Félix said, "We know that they tried to destroy us, the miners, but we are continuing to struggle once again. I think that, in reality, we are struggling with even greater strength; in spite of all these handicaps that we have acquired, we continue on our feet." I asked Félix what his personal experience was during the October 2003 Gas War:

We are children of mining workers. We were born in the mines. I think that maybe it [October] was like reliving this experience once again, because we were living in 1965 when Barrientos likewise massacred us in the mines.... October was another experience like this for us. We saw that

still today the miners continue on their feet. We are not going to surrender as easily as they thought. October was one more experience in my life. I have always been in this constant struggle for better days, for better salaries, and above all for the mining sector (Choque 2005a).

It should be emphasized, moreover, that the legacies of the revolutionary left in the political circles of contemporary Bolivian radicalism are not restricted in their influence to the organized trade union movement. They have also left an indelible imprint on many of the leading individuals in the indigenous movements and the collective consciousness of indigenous organizations in contemporary Bolivia. This finding corresponds closely to historian Greg Grandin's interpretation of twentieth-century history in Guatemala and elsewhere in Latin America. Grandin points out that many scholars, in celebrating the focus of "new social movements" on "culture, community, sexual, and gender identities and interests and for moving away from class analysis," sometimes lose perspective both on the continuing relevance of class and the continuities between "old" movements of the left and "new" identity-based movements. "Despite their inability to incorporate culture and race into their analyses and visions of progress," Grandin contends, "left political parties and labor organizations in Bolivia, El Salvador, Guatemala, Chile, and Peru, for some examples, drew significant support from rural, often indigenous communities" (Grandin 2005, 192-193). And in the current context of many of these same countries, "movements led by native Americans are the most forceful agents of the kind of democratic socialism that was advanced by the old left" (Grandin 2005, 193). ¹⁸⁵

¹⁸⁵ Grandin points out, for example, that in Guatemala the contemporary Maya movement is populated with leaders who began their politicization in the guerrilla organizations of the 1960s and 1970s. He argues that, "more than just a direct connection, many of the identities that drive today's social movements were shaped in the crucible of old left politics" (Grandin 2005: 193).

We have seen in an earlier chapter that key figures in the re-emergence of indigenous radicalism – such as Felipe Quispe – were intimately informed by revolutionary Marxist ideas and influenced through their contact with organized Marxist revolutionaries and political groupings. Rather than an isolated case, Quispe's story is reflective of a common experience. To clarify this point further we can pause to reflect on the political trajectory of Félix Patzi, recognized by many as a leading theorist of indigenous liberation and an activist-intellectual in the political circles of El Alto:

I became politically active at the end of high school in a left-wing movement here in Bolivia.... We called ourselves the *Movimiento de Unión Popular Socialista* [Movement of Popular Socialist Unity, MUPS]. It was more of a movement dedicated fundamentally to reflecting theoretically about Marxism and beginning analysis than it was a party. I was educated in this way. However, since that time I have moved a long way [from those views] even though I have not become an *indigenista* or *indianista* either; rather, I took all of the elements of the economic and political structure of the aboriginal peoples [in Bolivia] in order to propose a [new] social model, starting with [the bases of] that society, without denying modernity. That, briefly, characterizes my political formation (Patzi 2005b).

8.3 Revolutionary Memory and Family Traditions of Resistance

A final point to make in our reflections on the role of revolutionary memories in forging combined oppositional consciousness is the way in which Bolivian families sometimes acted as conduits for the transmission of radical ideologies and practices over generations. In her study of women's participation in guerrilla movements in Nicaragua, El Salvador, Chiapas and Cuba, Karen Kampwirth called this phenomenon, "family traditions of resistance" (Kampwirth 2002, 10). Kampwirth explains how,

Some women were set on the path toward revolutionary activism by an early childhood experience of resistance to authority. Those experiences ranged from a mother's activism in a union, or a father's membership in an opposition political party, or an uncle's visiting in the middle of the night and talking about the guerrillas when the children were thought to be

asleep. That resistance to authority was sometimes as immediate as a girl's battle with her parents for the right to attend school. All those experiences, which I call family traditions of resistance, planted seeds that would germinate many years later, when the structural, ideological, and political conditions were right (Kampwirth 2002, 11).

Both the secondary literature on Bolivian popular movements and my own interviews suggest that while we should be careful always to understand family traditions of resistance within the larger context of wider political oppositional traditions of the miners and indigenous radicalism, they nonetheless appear to have had a prominent and independent role of their own in shaping many individuals' self-understanding and political formation. Brief glances at the life histories of Gonzalo Gozálvez and Vidal Choque help to unveil some of the common ways in which these family traditions of resistance function.

In a conversation lasting several hours, the journalist and activist Gonzalo Gozálvez charted for me his own biography and the role of his family in inculcating traditions of resistance within him. For Gonzalo, it was clear that this was a very common form of political and ideological transmission in Bolivia. He told me that his grandfather, on his father's side, had been a textile factory worker in La Paz and played an important role in organizing rank-and-file workers during the armed insurrectionary period of the 1952 National Revolution. He helped lead a group of armed workers that took over the military air base in El Alto during three days of intense conflict. Gonzalo related to me that his grandfather had earlier participated in the Chaco War, and while he "was not a military person" he nonetheless garnered valuable military experience from that war which he later used in the popular revolt of 1952. Gonzalo's grandparents on his mother's side were rural teachers in the mining zones, and thus his mother was raised in those

zones. As a consequence she witnessed multiple massacres of miners and their families when the military intervened to crush strikes and other forms of resistance during the post-1964 era of dictatorships. All of these experiences were transmitted to Gonzalo through family stories during his childhood: "With this history in my childhood, [combined with the] poverty and difficult conditions [in which my family lived], I acquired a certain type of sentiment, of self-respect, a pride in who I was" (Gonzalvez 2005).

This general family experience provided a political basis for a deeper understanding of political events when he later personally experienced a series of military coups and cycles of repression in the late 1970s and early 1980s, along with the other families in the *barrios marginales* "peripheral poor neighbourhoods" of La Paz: "I believe this is where one learns how to respect who one is, to respect human life," Gonzalo told me. He managed to get into university where he became politically active in various left-wing groupings, writing and editing for journals and magazines on the left. From this foundation, he helped form *Bolivia Indymedia*, and participated in various alternative radio, internet, and print media that played a vital role in keeping activists informed during the height of the uprisings in October 2003.

A similar conversation with Vidal Choque underlines the ways in which family traditions of resistance help to translate wider political cultures of resistance and opposition into tangible changes in consciousness in the political formation of individuals. In Vidal's case, his father conveyed to him the history of Marxism and *indigenista* traditions of resistance in the Bolivian context. Vidal was born and raised in the Aymara countryside of the western *altiplano*, before moving to El Alto with his

family when he was ten. His father was an important figure in the short-lived guerrilla army, the *Ejército Guerrillero Túpaj Katari* (Túpaj Katari Guerrilla Army, EGTK), in the 1980s and early 1990s. Vidal's father was captured and imprisoned without trial for five years beginning in 1992, along with well-known figures such as Bolivia's current Vice-President Álvaro García Linera, and indigenist radical Felipe Quispe. His father's imprisonment was extremely hard on the family, as Vidal and his six siblings were left to live without a father and only the meager income of his mother to pull them through. Vidal described this period as a difficult and sad one for himself and his family.

At the same time, it was a period in which Vidal experienced a dramatic personal transformation rooted in political maturation and radicalization, primarily through extended visits to his father in San Pedro, a prison in La Paz. He told me about his long conversations with his father on politics, Marxism, armed struggle, and the history of indigenous ideologies, cultures and religions in the Bolivian setting, as well as elsewhere in Latin America. Vidal's father provided him with books on Marxism and indigenism which proved to have a profound impact on his political formation:

It was a beautiful thing to begin to read those things.... I began to enjoy this time in the prison with my father. I was reading books on Marxism, indigenism, Fausto Reinaga, and [Eduardo Galeano's] *The Open Veins of Latin America*. I was beginning to understand more fully what the real problem was, through books on agrarian reform. I was gaining consciousness. I was saying to myself that I am sitting here with an exguerrilla, and I was asking my father questions.... I began to make decisions [and become politically involved].... So, when October 2003 arrived I already had a developed ideology. And with a group of youth in October, we began to organize ourselves to go zone to zone in El Alto during the first days of struggle to raise awareness (Choque 2005d).

Vidal went on to explain to me that in the opening days of the October Gas War, his neighbours in El Alto came knocking on his door suggesting that he had a unique

responsibility and capacity, as the son of a former guerrilla leader, to help to organize the barrios of El Alto and participate in a leading way in the popular left-indigenous struggles of that period. Vidal's modesty and initial fear led him initially to resist the urging of his neighbours. Eventually, though, he succumbed to their prodding and became extremely involved. His family-led politicization, based mainly on reading books and story-telling, became much more powerful in the process, as he personally witnessed some of the most brutal massacres of unarmed civilians in El Alto. This was the sort of "practical, deeply experiential learning" that occurs through participation in massive social upheavals (McNally 2006, 376). The experience of participating in the developing forms of popular power from below reinforced his political vision of the necessity of transformative change in Bolivia through mass-based struggle and resistance. At the time of our interview in 2005, Vidal, at twenty years old, was the author of a widelycirculating pamphlet on the history and future of Aymara popular struggle in western Bolivia. He was deeply respected as an important component of the youth contingent of activist leaders in the movement.

8.4 Anti-Imperialism: Structures of Domination and Exploitation

In the popular movements of El Alto and La Paz combined oppositional consciousness included a multifaceted anti-imperialism. The critique of imperialism was wide-ranging, and identified transnational corporations, the US state, and international financial institutions such as the World Bank and International Monetary Fund (IMF) as the key protagonists of the imperial assault on Bolivia during the neoliberal period. Some interviewees, and in particular current and former miners, linked their analysis of imperialism with a critique of capitalism as a system, identifying conflict between the

domestic bourgeoisie, transnational capital, and imperialism, on the one hand, and the largely indigenous popular classes, on the other, as the key fulcrum of contention in contemporary Bolivian society. Other activists linked their anti-imperialism more decisively to racial domination. Some specifically identified the way in which capitalism is racialized in Bolivia, rooting itself in the exploitation of the indigenous majority.

Ricardo Yujra Flores, a member of the executive committee of the *Federación*Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB), began his reflections on neoliberalism in a typical fashion: "In 1985, with Supreme Decree 21060, a massive number of workers were fired in this country....

Everything was given away to the transnationals, all the state enterprises of this country" (Yujra Flores 2005). Miguel Zubieta, general secretary of the FSTMB, perceived the years of neoliberal restructuring as devastating for the popular economy, initiating as it did the privatization of natural resources. Zubieta goes further, however, identifying how the neoliberal project was in many respects an expression of an intentional ruling class strategy to fragment and weaken the popular-sector infrastructures of class struggle:

In 1985 a politics designed by imperialists began... the famous decree 21060 initiated a politics of depredation. Our natural resources were transferred from state-owned enterprises to private transnational corporations. However, it didn't stop there. It also initiated a wave of anti-union, anti-working class actions that led to the weakening of union organizations, and, principally, the COB and its spinal column, the FSTMB.... Roughly 30,000 miners were fired and relocated in the cities, mainly in El Alto, and thousands more had to take shelter in the cooperative mining sector.... This fact signified a great depoliticization inside the masses and inside the workers' movement, a decline in ideology which allowed, in the long term, the passage of 20 years in which completely predatory policies were imposed (Zubieta 2005a).

Responding to my question regarding the motivations for the popular struggle to recover natural resource control from private hands in Bolivia, Mercedes Condori

Quispe, of FEJUVE-El Alto, pointed out what seemed to her self-evident and intolerable: "We saw that it was the transnationals who were governing us" (Condori Quispe 2005). Many objected to the nefarious networks linking the power of transnational corporations, the US State, and the Bolivian governments during the neoliberal era. For example, Edgar Ramos, an indigenous journalist and activist based in El Alto explained: "In Bolivia large transnational business conglomerates have created a network of economic alliances with political sectors and subsidiary companies. These are the sectors that have supported various governments politically and economically.... October 2003 was a rejection of managing the state in this way, through foreign oligopolies that have their representatives in this country" (Ramos 2005). The FEJUVE-El Alto activist Juan Antonio Martela described the consequences of the sort of network that Ramos describes: "The Bolivian people are tired of our leaders allying with the United States... they provide instructions from there. Some of our rulers pretend to be patriots but ... if they were patriots they would defend Bolivia rather than defending transnational corporations" (Martela 2005a).

A central component of the anti-imperialist politics in question was driven by opposition to transnational corporate control over natural resources in Bolivian territory, and in many cases territory seen as specifically indigenous. Gualberto Choque of FUDTCLP-TK described to a public forum in La Paz how the indigenous peasants of the *altiplano* in the department of La Paz view the situation:

We understand that we cannot have development in the countryside, we cannot have good education – or any education at all – so long as a few are robbing our money; and these few are transnational corporations who obey foreign capital and, more appropriately, imperialism.... We have demanded the recovery of our strategic natural resources that are fundamental to the development of our country (Choque 2005c).

Jaime Solares of the COB saw the machinations of imperialism in Bolivia as being part of a larger dynamic of capitalism on a world-scale, during a historical period in which the US exercises massively asymmetrical power over other nations:

Capital needs to make capital, and to continue with this objective the unipolar imperialist world has the thinking that, first, it has to consolidate itself as the military police force of the world, threatening intervention everywhere. As always, imperialism has expressed itself through the American policy of imposing puppet governments that favour the empire and large corporations that run the financial world. This is a problem. The World Bank and the International Monetary Fund are financial institutional appendices of this international situation. We are fighting against all of this (Solares 2005b).

The ways in which combined oppositional consciousness identified structures of domination and exploitation often moved through imperialism to arrive at a critique of capitalism itself. This was particularly common with ex-miners, current mining activists involved in the FSTMB, and within FEJUVE-El Alto. Miguel Zubieta put it most clearly when I asked him to describe the political project of the FSTMB in today's context:

The project today is the same one that we have been striving for over decades, because it has been decades that the same enemy, capitalism, has been exploiting us. Before it was liberalism, now its neoliberalism, later it will be post-neoliberalism. Whatever nickname you give it, it's the same capitalism. It means to extract the riches of countries, to concentrate power in the hands of a few, and to exploit the worker, providing the lowest minimum wage possible, without conditions of industrial or social security. This has been the same for decades (Zubieta 2005b).

Julio Pabón Chávez, secretary of economic development in FEJUVE-El Alto and a former factory worker in La Paz who migrated to El Alto, also conveyed a distinctly Marxist analysis of the permanent class struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie within Bolivian capitalism:

We no longer want to submit ourselves to the levels of abuse that we have suffered. The bourgeoisie has always dominated the impoverished classes; those who have nothing are those who have been most abused. We have had to sacrifice ourselves in order to survive. On the other hand, those who have so much, the large capitalists, they constantly suck more out of us, make us work, make us bend over backwards just to survive; and then they take the profits (Pabón Chávez 2005a).

The words of Social Security Secretary of the COB, Jorge Solares Barrientos, are perhaps the most eloquent summary of the multifaceted anti-imperialism I have been describing.

Here is how Solares Barrientos encapsulates the systemic critique:

Since 1985, a politics of neoliberalism, of the free market, was established. The state shrunk in terms of its share in the economy, and in relation to the share of private corporations, maybe with the idea that these private corporations were going to provide solutions for workers and human beings. It was going to generate jobs, development, industries, etc. But it didn't turn out like that. Just the opposite, neoliberal policies failed in our country because since 1985 we gave away our strategic enterprises to private corporations. There is more unemployment, hunger, poverty, prostitution, delinquency and many of the Bolivian industries have been shut down.... The politics of neoliberalism is the giving away of our natural resources, our highways, our communications [sector], our mining industry, our oil, etc. in a way that favoured, and continues to favour, transnationals rather than Bolivians. This government and the governments in the past followed this politics through instructions from international organizations, and ... American imperialism. But the model failed, not only in Bolivia but in Latin America as a whole. We see social organizations in Ecuador, Argentina, and Venzuela have been resisting as well, fighting to improve their living conditions (Solares Barrientos 2005).

8.5 Natural Resources are Not Private Property

A common thematic running throughout the interviews was a critique of the privatization of natural resources, and hydrocarbons and water in particular. This critique seems to have synthesized various elements of combined oppositional consciousness – indigenous and class awareness, popular cultures of resistance, revolutionary memories of past struggles, and anti-imperialism – into a coherent focus. Álvaro García Linera nicely articulates the centrality of decommodifying water in forging left-indigenous movements in the early twenty-first century. He begins his recollection with a description

of processes of privatization within the general ideological and political context of the neoliberal period:

The theme of water has been a detonating theme of social mobilization. In the 1980s and 1990s Bolivia suffered [through] processes of privatization of public resources. [These processes unfolded] in the middle of a crisis of left thought, the cooptation of indigenous leaders by the state, and a hunger for modernization, privatization and the way of the free market.... There was a cultural and ideological hegemony in Bolivia, of liberalization and modernization (García Linera 2005a).

For García Linera, fissures started to appear in the neoliberal edifice as it became clearer to the bulk of the population just how few of the many grand promises made by various governments since 1985 had come to fruition. He describes the slow proliferation of ill-will toward the neoliberal model during the late 1990s. The move to privatize water in Cochabamba proved to be the spark that ignited this general discontent into a prolonged cycle of left-indigenous revolt:

... the detonator of the mobilization that would convert this malaise into collective action was when the state wanted to begin privatizing non-state public resources such as water. Water in the Bolivian countryside is a non-state public resource, with systems of traditional administration going back 700, 800, 900 years. The water from the rivers, lakes, and summits, are regulated by very complicated communal systems.... In 1999, the intent [of the state and the World Bank] was to privatize [these communal systems] through the granting of private concessions (García Linera 2005a).

In addition to rural areas, non-state communal governance of water is also practiced in various poor urban communities (Spronk 2007b, 17). In the countryside and poor urban neighbourhoods alike these communal systems of administration are central material facets in the reproduction of these communities. Inextricably tied to this material basis of reproduction are the cultural traditions of indigenous communities and the innumerable ways in which water, like land and territory, lends meaning to the past and present:

Land and water are basic, fundamental elements of the reproduction of peasant communities. There is a memory of their [community] histories, their dead, and their future [connected to the communal self-governance of water and land]. When [water] started to be privatized it produced some of the articulations of social mobilization that caused the Water War in Cochabamba in 2000 (García Linera 2005a).

García Linera's narrative also reflects clearly the way in which race and class were conjoined in popular struggles rooted in the sinews of everyday necessities. The defence of the communal nature of water, and everyone's basic human right to it, facilitated the construction of alliances between various sectors of the rural and urban working classes and oppressed indigenous majority:

Water played a role in articulating indigenous and peasant rural forces, and forces from the urban periphery – and also the urban centre in the case of Cochabamba.... [The process of struggle] to defend this resource became a unifying, mobilizing, and politicizing factor in local structures of daily life... extending the political horizons of society to indigenous, popular, and urban [social forces] (García Linera 2005a).

The mobilizations against the privatization of water in Cochabamba were repeated on a smaller scale in January 2005 in the city of El Alto. The latter conflict saw the urban indigenous working classes confront the private consortium Aguas del Illimani – controlled by the French company Suez – which won a private concession to administer the local water supply in 1997. A basic grievance animating the protest was the fact that over 200,000 *alteños* did not have access to potable water or sewage systems because, while living in El alto, they lived outside the "service area" that Aguas del Illimani was willing to administer. Moreover, an additional 70,000 residents who lived within the parameters of the service area could not afford the connection fees and therefore were also prohibited from accessing the available services (Pabón Chávez 2005a, Spronk 2007b, 18-20).

The collective fight for this basic service was soon informed by a politics which challenged not simply the notion of access to water services, but the entire idea that water could ever be justly commodified, could function as a means for profit-making, just another good to be bought and sold. Activists in El Alto emphasized how water is integral to life itself. The movement against its privatization was linked again to indigenous traditions of communal governance of water, to the struggle to reassert social control over all natural resources in Bolivia, and, finally, to the more generalized demand to end the domination by transnational corporations of more and more basic elements of social life through processes of accelerated commodification under neoliberal capitalism.

Activists repeatedly reminded me of the importance of water as a basic human right, and its centrality to the wider range of left-indigenous mobilization in 2005 (Martela 2005b). Henry Merida Gutiérrez, Secretary of Human Rights of the *Central Obrera Regional de El Alto* (Regional Workers' Central of El Alto, COR-El Alto), described the fight to reverse the commodification of water and other natural resources as a "national priority" (Merida Gutiérrez 2005b). Samuel Mamani Heredia, on the executive committee of FEJUVE-El Alto, stressed the ways in which the popular mobilization for access to potable water and sewage systems in El Alto was connected to resistance against the exploitation of Bolivian natural resources by transnational corporations (Mamani Heredia 2005). His sentiments were echoed by another FEJUVE-El Alto activist Cipriana Apaza Mamani: "How long must we suffer, must we be dominated by transnationals?" (Apaza Mamani 2005). Likewise, the vice-president of one of El Alto's neighbourhood councils, Alfredo Yujra Fernández, pointed out that underlying the popular indignation of the movement against privatized water in El Alto

was the essential and lamentable fact that "transnationals continue to exploit our natural resources" (Yujra Fernández 2005) while so many Bolivians are left without the essential services necessary for a dignified life.

Some interviewees also argued that the battle for social control of water in El Alto was emblematic of indigenous relations with all natural resources. Benecio Quispe Gutiérrez, an Aymara intellectual and activist living in El Alto, explained:

In the Aymara culture water is life; it cannot enter our minds that one could use it commercially.... The collective use of water is pitted against the project to privatize water. Water is life and cannot be privatized. They cannot privatize water, llamas, sheep, cows, and trees. We need them all (Quispe Gutiérrez 2005).

Journalist and activist Luis A. Gómez compliments this view when he discusses the way in which the many indigenous-peasant activists he has interviewed in the rural provinces of La Paz understand the *pachamama*, or mother earth, and by extension the way in which natural resources ought to be treated:

The *pachamama* is the mother from which we come [they say]. It's what sustains us and everything around us. It is not a thing that we pour water on and then things grow out of; we work with her, and she gives back to us; that is the notion. The cosmo-vision of the universe begins from there. They say that it's clear that the *pachamama* is beneath what we see, and everything that is above us; that is, everything that exists in our habitat. We don't live separately [from all of this].... [The *pachamama*] is the mother who gives to us, and you can't exploit her. The *pachamama* punishes such exploitation (Gómez 2005).

Informed both by urban and rural indigenous and working-class traditions of communal self-governance of water systems, the struggle against the commodification of water in El Alto was an essential component of a rising consciousness among the popular classes and oppressed indigenous peoples of the way in which capitalism dispossesses them of their collective rights and social wealth. Through their organized resistance they

began to imagine what it would be like to reassert communal control over natural resources:

I think that since the Water War [in 2000] a change occurred, a change that was later consolidated in the October Gas War [in 2003]. A feeling emerged that we are the owners of something. Capitalism exists as a system in places where the people don't feel like they are the owners of anything, and above all that they are the owners of the general social wealth.... This changed in October. The people began to feel like they were owners of a few things: their dignity and the relationships between people; and they even began dreaming of being owners of the natural resources (Gozálvez 2005).

If the celebrated inauguration of Bolvia's most recent insurrectionary cycle was the Cochabamba Water War, the Gas Wars of October 2003 and May-June 2005 were its apogee. The latter episodes of contention saw the collective struggles against the commodification of natural resources extend from water into a much wider framework, at the heart of which was the demand to re-nationalize hydrocarbons (natural gas and oil) and to assume social, democratic control of the industry. The nationalization demand was informed by a number of different threads of collective memories of popular struggle in Bolivian history and of visions for a better future based on the just development of the country's natural resources.

One dominant motif in the narratives of activists around the question of recovering popular control of natural gas was their collective understanding of the stark injustice thrown up by the paradox of Bolivia's tremendous resource wealth juxtaposed with the impoverishment of the majority of its population. For most of the interviewees, this paradox can be explained by the systematic exploitation of Bolivia's natural resources and its indigenous labourers by centuries of colonial and imperial domination by outside powers. Ending this brutal cycle was therefore a principal basis for the

centrality of natural gas in activist understandings of the popular struggle. Pablo Solón's explanation reflected the common views of many:

Bolivia is a country that was very rich in natural resources and yet was always in the end left very poor. Potosí was long ago a splendorous city of gold. Today, however, it is an extremely poor city. This also happened with silver. Then came the tin era, and the results were the same. There were Bolivians like Patino, who was one of the 10 richest men in the world, and at the same time Bolivia was very far from getting out of poverty. So [behind the October 2003 revolt] was the vision of the people to recover and nationalize hydrocarbons, natural gas; to recover the possibility of using this resource for the benefit of the nation. It was an action to avoid what occurred before (Solón 2005).

Moreover, Solón suggests, the activists drew on historical examples that illustrated that nationalization had been possible in the past and could work again in the current setting:

In Bolivian history there were two nationalizations of hydrocarbons. One in 1936 after the Chaco War, and the other in 1969. So it was not only in the imaginations of the people, in a negative sense that what happened before must not occur again. There was also this experience of what opportunities were made possible when these resources were nationalized in the past. Therefore, this discourse and this demand gripped people very rapidly because it was rooted very profoundly in history (Solón 2005).

"What happened in our mine, Cerro Rico in Potosí," FEJUVE-El Alto activist Jorge Mendoza Mamani asked me rhetorically, "where we had so much wealth, mostly silver?" For Jorge and others the answer was self-evident: "Bolivia would not be so poor if the Spanish and other foreign powers like the United States had not looted" the country (Mendoza Mamani 2005).

Luciano Suárez, an ex-miner and president of the neighbourhood council of District 8 in El Alto, echoed the sentiments of Jorge. For Luciano, the uprisings in 2003 and 2005 were a unique opportunity to change the trajectory of the country which had been exploited and abused by the Spanish, British, and American imperialists over several centuries:

We cannot let happen what happened with tin and with silver. At this moment in Oruro and Potosí we have mountains that have been opened up and drilled, leaving behind various mines. But where did all that money go that the deposits of these mines produced? It went outside the country. We remember that our history began with the arrival of the Spanish who took the riches that we had, and finished with the British and then the Americans doing the same. We haven't gained anything. We don't want this to occur with gas. We want gas ... to improve conditions in health, education, and the infrastructure of the country (Suárez 2005).

Others, such as Benecio Quispe, shared this overarching critique, but added emphasis to the particular exploitation of indigenous people in this process of colonial extraction of natural resources, and how indigenous reawakening in the form of contemporary mass movements was rooted in a collective understanding of this history:

Bolivia has been one of the countries with the most natural resources, above all with mining in the *altiplano*. But it hasn't benefited in any respect from these natural riches; natural resources have benefited other countries, other people, corporations... not Bolivia, and even less the indigenous population. In this context the Aymara, Quechua, and Guaraní peoples have become conscious of the central importance of their natural resources, and above all of natural gas. Many, perhaps, have also exaggerated its potential, pinning their hopes on it as though it is going to be a grand solution; clearly it won't be. But it will mean an improvement in the revenues of the state. So, it played an important role in bringing together different people together, in creating a consciousness of what is ours (Quispe 2005a).

Another historical component to the struggle for social control over natural gas came to light in the way in which several activists understood the privatization of hydrocarbons in the late 1990s as a comprehensive betrayal of the memory of the mostly-indigenous martyrs of Bolivia's Chaco War against Paraguay between 1932 and 1935. So, for example, according to FEJUVE-El Alto activist Mercedes Condori Quispe, in October 2003, "when the people saw that their brothers were asking for something that had been asked for many years ago, by our grandparents during the Chaco War, to protect

our hydrocarbons, the people once again responded to this demand" (Condori Quispe 2005). García Linera helps to situate this collective memory in more detail:

[The movement for the recovery of] hydrocarbons articulated... the historical memory ... of the Indians who died in the Chaco War defending the petroleum that was supposedly in [the department of] Tarija. 50,000 people died in this war; and at that time we had a country of about 1.5 or 2 million people. 50,000 is a lot of people! A lot! And the majority of the dead were Indians.... They died for petroleum – that turned out not to be there – but they went to die. And there's not a peasant family in El Alto or the *altiplano* that doesn't have a dead or mutilated grandfather, or a survivor of the Chaco War. This is important, very important. One starts to see the stories of contemporary adolescents who weren't in the Chaco War but who remember that their father went, that their grandfather went (García Linera 2005a).

The battles around natural gas and other natural resources in the uprisings based in El Alto and La Paz, then, were intimately connected to the historical memories of colonial exploitation of Bolivia's natural resources and the collective memories of the indigenous martyrs of the Chaco War. On these foundations, the left-indigenous movements in the Gas Wars began to articulate a critique of the privatization of natural gas as part of the more general neoliberal politico-economic model, and started to formulate a collective notion that these natural resources were the common property of Bolivia's popular classes and indigenous majority, rather than the private property of transnational corporations. Finally, the left-indigenous movements grounded these critiques in conceptualizations of how natural gas endowments might contribute to building a socioeconomic system rooted in justice and fairness, rather than exploitation, poverty, and inequality.

Julio Pabón Chávez, Secretary of Economic Development of FEJUVE-El Alto, expressed the anger of many at the privatization of the state-owned natural gas and oil enterprise, YPFB, for what they saw as next-to-nothing: "FEJUVE's proposal is the

nationalization of all natural resources, the few that remain, because the most precious of our natural resources have been looted from our country for the price of a dead chicken.

Natural gas is the last resource that remains" (Pabón Chávez 2005b). Elizabeth Cuellar agreed with Julio, and articulated the widely held view that the natural resources of Bolivia – and in particular natural gas – are the collective common property of Bolivians, rather than commodities to be exploited for profit by foreign transnationals:

Everyone knows that our country has this wealth, and is giving away our natural resources to foreigners.... This is why we have to rise up, to reclaim our gas. It is the last resource that we have, because they have exploited almost everything. Mining has been entirely exploited. Our last resource is natural gas, and so we have had to rise up (Cuellar 2005).

Emblematic of many people's expectations relating to the nationalization of natural gas, Remigio Condori, an activist in COR-El Alto, argued that the increases in state revenue could be reinvested in social areas like education and health to the collective benefit of all: "Nationalize gas so that the revenue can be used to help the sectors of society most in need, with education and health; so that the revenue can be reinvested to boost the economy" (Condori 2005). Battles for the decommodification of these resources helped to congeal working class and indigenous identities in common fronts with shared objectives and visions of change.

8.6 Freedom Dreams

Taking seriously the notion that the best social movements can "enable us to imagine a new society" (Kelley 2002, 9), I asked activists in the popular movements of the Bolivian indigenous-left what kind of future they were struggling for, what kind of Bolivia they hoped to construct through their mass mobilizations. What their responses made clear to me was that at the height of popular contention in 2003 and 2005 left-

indigenous emancipatory visions increasingly acquired a revolutionary character. These freedom dreams constitute the last element of combined oppositional consciousness. In my view, the passages below point to a widely-held collective imagination of a future of socialism and indigenous liberation. In their freedom dreams, activists tended to think of these broad projects with reference to different elements of emancipation, from the reigning social relations of domination, oppression, and exploitation. One way to conceptualize their responses is to categorize them along four thematic axes that arose most frequently in the interviews.

8.6.1 A Future of Equality without Social Classes

What was most striking in the freedom dreams of activists was their common emphasis on the necessity of building a more egalitarian society, free of poverty and class exploitation. "Definitely what we want is equality in our country," FEJUVE-El Alto activist Rafael Mamani explained to me: "In the current situation what happens is that the rich get richer while the poor get poorer each year. Poverty increases in our country and the rich double and triple their wealth every year" (Mamani 2005c). Similarly, this is how Carlos Rojas, another FEJUVE activist, imagined liberation:

The people must be liberated from so much oppression that has existed for so long.... Liberation will be when in some manner there is no more social discrimination, and when there is not a situation where a few have wealth and others have nothing. I believe that equality, an equal distribution of wealth can solve this fundamental problem (Rojas 2005).

Rodolfo, sitting under a picture of Ché, also spoke to me of the issue of equality when he was describing the vision of the popular struggle in El Alto:

Ché sought equality between classes, that everyone should have food, and today we as leaders see that there needs to be this kind of equality between classes, and that everyone can eat, have the right to a place to live. None

of these things exist in this country. The poorest do not have any rights (Mancilla 2005).

The Secretary of Housing for FSTMB, Félix Choque, also an ex-miner and twenty-year resident of El Alto, was representative of the great majority of interviewees when he described the injustice of inequality based on social class in the current Bolivian context:

There should be equality, equality of social classes. There shouldn't be some who have more and others who have less, because everyone has capacity. As the poor we have always been marginalized, and I believe that through struggle we are going to continue forward. I think that in the not too distant future the mine workers, the factory workers, the popular sectors, we are going to arrive in government (Choque 2005a).

Choque explained that the left-indigenous movements quite simply, "want a better Bolivia, a Bolivia with equality, where there is no discrimination, no poverty" (Choque 2005a).

8.6.2 Indigenous Liberation: A Future Free of Racism

When I asked Elizabeth Cuellar, an activist in FEJUVE-El Alto, what sort of Bolivia she was fighting for, she began her multidimensional response with an emphasis on eliminating discrimination of the indigenous majority, and then tied that issue to the imperial domination of transnational corporations and the necessity of popular sovereignty for Bolivia:

For a better Bolivia, obviously. A Bolivia that is free of discrimination, free of these huge abusive transnationals that come here only to squeeze out Bolivian blood. A sovereign and free Bolivia; a Bolivia free of corruption for our children, so that we leave behind a better future for our children and grandchildren (Cuellar 2005).

One of the most powerful expressions of revolutionary indigenous vision came from Gualberto Choque, the principal leader of the mostly-Aymara peasants of the department of La Paz in 2005. In his address to a public forum of social activists and trade unionists

gathered at the public university in downtown La Paz in early July 2005, he stressed that indigenous liberation could only come through revolution, and that, moreover, this revolution would have to based on unity with all the oppressed and exploited and extend regionally throughout Latin America, and, perhaps, even the world:

In the countryside we understand that change is going to come, change understood as a revolution. We have waited for many years for change to come from the city to the countryside. But the only things from the city that have come to the countryside are coup d'états, deceit, lies, falsities, drink, alcoholism, and immorality. But it's not the fault of you here, it's the system's fault. It is the guilty party.... Revolution is now coming from the countryside to the city.... We are talking about what we call Latin America, and why not the whole world? Brothers and sisters, we must be united. We are speaking of a politics of unity, not one of hate and revanchism. We are not talking about settling things for ourselves, and forgetting about everyone else. No, brothers and sisters, to finish, and excuse me if I'm getting emotional, I want to say that we have a responsibility to build the revolution... so that we can govern ourselves free of opportunists, Yankee imperialism, and imperialism that comes from wherever it might come (Choque 2005c).

Benecio Quispe's thoughts on indigenous emancipation nicely complement Gualberto's. Benecio related to me the centrality of the *ayllu* traditional communitarian structure in the countryside as a basis for extending communitarian anti-capitalism and indigenous liberation throughout the country. Further, for Benecio, authentic indigenous liberation is explicitly opposed to the simplistic and hollow idea of simply filling liberal structures with indigenous individuals to replace the white-*mestizo* elite of today:

We have to build a non-liberal, non-capitalist society in which racism can disappear. From the structures of the *ayllu* we have built an economic and social model.... In political terms I think it's also possible to apply the communal model of the *ayllu*, where the collectivity decides and the representative is restricted to obeying, coordinating, channeling, and executing the decision of the collectivity organized in assembly. This is how the *ayllu* functions today in Bolivia.... We would be breaking with racism, so that people have to value themselves as people.... I want to make one thing clearer. We are not talking about a system in which the Indians replace the *q'aras* [the white-*mestizo* elite]. Now there are

exclusively *q'aras* as presidents, ministers, military leaders. We are not talking about replacing these with Indians, simply putting the Indians on top.... To substitute the *q'aras* with Indians would ... not change anything. The framework would continue, as we would have only changed its colour. What we are talking about replacing is the liberal capitalist model with another model that refuses that social structure (Quispe 2005a).

Quispe's thinking on these matters best reflects the ways in which many of the freedom dreams encapsulated in the consciousness of combined liberation were rooted in examples of actually existing social struggles and rival centres of incipient popular power set up in opposition to the capitalist state in the countryside and cities of Bolivia. In Quispe's case, the indigenous *ayllus* of the rural *altiplano*, and the neighbourhood councils of El Alto, are seen as prefigurative, concrete foundations for a free society of the future.

8.6.3 Dignity, Social Justice, and Basic Necessities

"We are also human beings," German Mamani told me, "We want to live with dignity" (Mamani 2005b). Part of that dignity, that so many interviewees demanded, was access to basic social services, essential human rights that all human beings deserve: "We have to have our basic services: potable water and sewage systems" (Mamani 2005b). Others included the right to employment, "so that in the future our children will have employment, so that they don't have to beg" (Martela 2005b). In the offices of FEJUVE in central El Alto, Juan Anotnio Martela encouraged me to travel through the various neighbourhoods of El Alto, and particularly into the poorest most marginal sectors of the shantytown's periphery: "You can go and see how there is no water, no electricity, no transportation. For these reasons the people continue to mobilize" (Martela 2005b).

Nestor Salinas, an activist whose brother was killed by state forces in the October 2003

uprising, said that in Bolivia the movements are struggling so that, "at a minimum [people] will have bread to eat each day, water to drink; at a minimum, they will have electricity.... We have to help these people grow so that these people will have what they need. That is the social power I am talking about" (Salinas 2005).

Alicia Claure of FEJUVE-El Alto articulated most clearly the multiple aspects of dignity, social justice, and basic necessities that so many *alteños* stressed to me were at the centre of popular struggle and their visions of a better future:

We are struggling for change, a just life, with work, sources of employment, health care, education, housing; where we will be able to lead a calm life; where we will have some income. It will not be something miraculous. At a minimum, we want to limit the hunger of our children, so that we will no longer be able to see hunger, no beggars in the street. We want, at a minimum, a life with dignity, because the Political Constitution of the State says we have the right to one, no? The right to education and housing. But they are not fulfilling these rights.... We want a calm and dignified life with work, where our children can study, where they will be able to work, and be able to live with dignity (Claure 2005).

What most infuriated activists like Rafael Mamani was the crassness of right-wing politicians and the mainstream newspapers when they repeatedly referred to protesters as irrational. For Rafael, it was dumbfounding that elites could fail to recognize the obvious absence of basic services for the poor in Bolivia and the right of the poor to collectively demand those basic necessities and a dignified life:

... many people say that we're supposedly crazy, that we have been possessed, that we must be getting paid [to protest]. We're not crazy or possessed, it's simply that poor people have needs. A deputy [in the congress] does not have needs. His family is made up of business people... but poor people who are in the streets live by the day and sometimes don't have bread to bring home. Some have only 5 or 10 bolivianos [daily]. Imagine that people are trying to live off this. It's extremely painful, we feel it in our hearts, the way these wealthy men (*señores*) have taken advantage of our country and our people (Mamani 2005c).

Carlos Rojas shared Rafael's disbelief in the face of a society that treats animals better than the indigenous majority. In light of this, Rojas argued, there is a need for "a Bolivia where, at least, there is bread, employment, where everyone has a roof over their heads. We want to build this Bolivia. We don't want a Bolivia where a few in the oligarchy live well, eat well, enjoy life, have mansions... so that even their dogs ... eat better than us. We don't want that Bolivia" (Rojas 2005).

8.6.4 Socialist and Indigenous-Liberationist Democracy

"In October the people called for the funeral of imperialism, the burial of the capitalist system," Remigio Condori suggested to me: "The people of El Alto want to govern themselves. What does self-government look like? Our leaders will be our worker and indigenous brothers.... [Together we will] take power" (Condori 2005).

Remigio's interpretation of the scope and vision of October were widely shared among social movement and trade union activists, as will be evidenced in part from passages below. At a very basic level, liberal capitalist democracy was perceived to have profoundly underperformed in the Bolivian context. The activists tended to think of democracy in a much more profound sense, which included the elimination of class exploitation and inequality and involved popular democratic control of workers, peasants, and the indigenous majority over all aspects of their lives through collective cooperation and deliberation.

Jorge Mendoza Mamani, a FEJUVE-El Alto activist, said: "We want Bolivia to be free and democratic... there won't be rich and poor, with the poor becoming poorer.

What we want is equality, because we all want to live in peace, in a democratic country with equality. This is what we are searching for" (Mendoza Mamani 2005). Edgar Patana,

COR-El Alto's executive secretary, explained what was wrong with democracy as it was conceived by the neoliberal governments in power since the mid-1980s:

Bolivia is a poor country, and as a poor country we simply ask that our government expresses solidarity with the Bolivian population. Under dictatorial governments of the past in the first instance we demanded democracy. Unfortunately, this democracy has not benefited in any way the Bolivian people. Now we are living with this corrupt democracy, in which a few families ... continue in power.... There is super-exploitation of work hours and terrible poverty here in the city of El Alto. We sincerely are not able to see how we are supposed to be able to survive here. We want better health care. There are no medical centres, only a third-rate hospital. In the city of El Alto there is nothing. Therefore we want better salaries, health care, and education (Patana 2005).

On this view, health care, education, equality, and living salaries are not separate from democracy, but rather integral to its authenticity.

For many of the activists I spoke to authentic democracy and indigenous liberation were seen as incompatible with capitalism. This is evident in the following passage from Miguel Zubieta, for example, in which he argues that there will never be social peace and stability until the poor govern directly. Necessarily, for Zubieta, that will require the overthrow of capitalism:

[We are fighting for] a system in which the poor govern our country.... We don't want to see our children dying in the countryside because of the absence of medical attention; not attending schools because they have no money; fainting in classes because they haven't had sufficient food....We want another system in which the majority is attended to with the riches that are ours. We want that, because if, to the contrary, that does not exist there will never be peace. The very Bible says that peace is the fruit of justice, and if there is no social justice there is not going to be peace. This is the objective. I believe that Christ also struggled for that; and I don't know if Christ was a communist, but he also talked of these things. That is what we want, because capitalism is very wicked, perverse, bloodthirsty, inhuman, and terrorist (Zubieta 2005a).

For Juan Cardoso Pacheco, general secretary of the FSTMB, what is required is, "a socialism where there is justice and equality so that all Bolivians feel that they are owners

of their own destiny" (Cardozo Pacheco 2005). Socialism, as Jorge Solares Barrientos, Secretary of Social Security in the COB, explains, is a system without oppressors and oppressed:

The people are seeking a country that is governed by the poor, in which the wealth that is created by the working people is redistributed for the improvement of living conditions for the workers and their families... that there is social justice. The position of the COB and its unions, which includes taking into account the aboriginal indigenous peoples of Bolivia, is that we must arrive at socialism in this country, a system, naturally, which is not managed by oppressors. There would be no oppressors, no oppressed. This is what the Bolivian Workers Central is seeking (Solares Barrientos 2005).

The idea that socialism was the only possible way out of the morass of injustices extended, in some cases, well into mainstream institutions of El Alto, such as the office of the Human Rights ombudsman. One high-ranking employee told me the following:

I think the hope has always been for better living conditions: that there would be work; that my child can go to school and won't have to shine shoes in the morning or at night. The people live full of hopes. They want a different life, they want bread, work. The only way of resolving the situation is to organize a revolutionary party.... The majority of people work more than 14 hours a day.... This causes conflict within families. The lack of sufficient food, the insecurity of families, the general insecurity felt by everyone, that there is no bread, no work, and no food. So we are seeking a better system.... I believe that if there was leadership and clear ideas, I believe that we could build a Marxist social model, a socialist society. This would solve the problems of the majority of the population. And it is possible to do. October [2003] has shown us this. It's one of the other lessons of October (Anonymous 2005).

Socialist democracy for many meant participatory forms of collective popular organization from below and the establishment of power directly in the hands of the oppressed and exploited themselves: "... the proletarian class, the peasantry, and the miners... these sectors will be those who govern in parliament" (Calcina 2005). Vidal Choque came to the same conclusion based on his experiences growing up in the

altiplano and El Alto: "I learned to see ... that the country could be free and satisfy the needs of the oppressed people.... I saw so much poverty, unemployment. I see families who live on one piece of bread for the day, or three pieces of bread shared between a family of ten. So, I saw this reality and it led to the idea that this country must be governed by the workers, by the indigenous, by the impoverished class, so that the basic necessities of these people will be met" (Choque 2005d).

According to Félix Patzi, the experiments in direct assembleist democracy and collective self-governance during the popular rebellions in El Alto can be read, in some ways, as prefigurative formations of how an alternative society based on multifaceted liberation might be structured:

The most fundamental aspect of the movement in October was that it began to design a project of an alternative society, not a society exclusively for the indigenous, not a social protest exclusively of the indigenous, but rather a project for society in its entirety..... They practiced it [in October], they didn't simply talk about it, in the decisions to blockade, and in the decisions to negotiate. The leaders did not play an important role. It was the grassroots who began to decide on the actions, form information groups and assemblies. From one district a representative would go by bicycle to another to inform them and read out the resolutions of the assembly. This was how decisions were made in a collective manner. The struggle itself showed clearly a little bit of how a political communitarian system would work (Patzi 2005b).

What stands out through all the narratives of social activists living and struggling in El Alto and La Paz, is the multi-pronged nature of their freedom dreams. They dream of socialist emancipation, and are inspired by struggles elsewhere in Latin America. They dream of equality, the abolishment of poverty, and the construction of a society free from class exploitation. Inextricably bound up with their visions rooted in class struggle, are their dreams of a society without racism, without the brutal racist oppression of the indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. The freedom dreams at the root of the recent

struggles sought elementary dignity and social justice. To achieve these ends, they rooted their dreams in concepts of socialist and indigenous-liberationist democracy. More than simply dreams, as Patzi's observations suggest, the consciousness of combined liberation grew out of the actually existing social struggles of Bolivia's left-indigenous insurrectionary epoch, and the experiences of popular democratic power that arose as an essential part of each explosive, rebellious episode.

Conclusion

The combined oppositional consciousness that this chapter has sought to analyze is best conceived as the sum of five interrelated components. First, the activists of the principal social movement organizations and trade unions – the infrastructure of class struggle – in El Alto and La Paz showed a remarkably mixed consciousness regarding indigenous and class identities. In El Alto, particularly, this combination expressed itself in the notion of *vecino*, a fundamental melding of worker and urban indigenous consciousness. Linked to this notion, too, was the central importance of popular power as expressed through the rank-and-file activists of El Alto during the Gas War, the popular power of *los vecinos*. Throughout El Alto, La Paz, and the countryside of the western *altiplano*, depicting race and class as social relations hermetically sealed off from one another would be profoundly misleading. In the daily activities of social life, and in the most intense moments of popular mobilization, indigenous and worker realities are inextricably tied to one another.

Second, the popular cultures of resistance and opposition evident in the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005 exhibit the profound interpenetration of revolutionary Marxist and indigenous-liberationist traditions adapted and renovated to fit the novel contexts of the

twenty-first century. Activists rely on the revolutionary memories of past rebellions, heroes, and traditions of insurrection, and frequently retain these memories through family traditions of resistance.

Third, combined oppositional consciousness contains within it a multifaceted critique of imperialism. This opposition to structures of domination and resistance is frequently incorporated into resistance against capitalism as a system of exploitation, and racism as a system of oppression.

Fourth, a nuanced and forceful opposition to the privatization of hydrocarbons and water provided a focus within combined oppositional consciousness for the expression of its other related elements.

Fifth, and finally, combined oppositional consciousness was expressed in a forward-looking dimension through the elaborate freedom dreams of activists. These tended to turn on the thematic lines of equality, the end of poverty, and the abolition of social classes; a future free of racism; dignity, social justice, and basic necessities; and socialist and indigenous-liberationist democracy.

CHAPTER 9 – CONCLUSION

The central thesis of this dissertation is that the specific combination of elaborate infrastructures of class struggle and social-movement unionism, historical traditions of indigenous and working-class radicalism, combined oppositional consciousness, and fierce but insufficient state repression, explain the depth, breadth, and radical character of recent left-indigenous mobilizations in Bolivia. This argument runs against the main presuppositions of the prevailing liberal-institutionalist understanding of contemporary indigenous social movements and political parties in Latin America, and stresses the importance of social class, political economy and history in a way that calls into question some of the central concerns of New Social Movement (NSM), strategy-oriented, and neo-Marxist frameworks in social movement studies. The purpose of this concluding chapter is to revisit the limitations of extant social movement theories and liberal institutionalism, and to reexamine the core theoretical concepts that inform the alternative Marxist and indigenous-liberationist analytical approach offered in the dissertation, bringing to bear key aspects of the empirical evidence developed in chapters 2 through 8.

9.1 Social Movement Theory

Social movement theory in the advanced capitalist countries was principally divided in the 1970s and 1980s between European identity-oriented (NSM) and American strategy-oriented traditions of research and analysis. The perspective of NSM theorists portrays Marxism as class-reductionist and tends to emphasize culture, the social construction of meanings, new collective identities, the centrality of civil society against the state, and discontinuity between what are seen as "new" as opposed to "old" collective actors. NSM analysts see social movements around sexuality, ecology,

ethnicity, the environment, and gender, as expressive collective action rather than instrumental struggle. Strategy-oriented theorists working in the United States in this period, on the other hand, highlighted the political character of social movements, conceptualizing them as strategic and instrumental conflicts over goods in the political market. Thinkers in this school do not see such an abrupt discontinuity between so-called new and old collective actors, and theorize social movements as simultaneously occupying the spheres of both the state and civil society. More recent developments in the strategy school place new emphasis on the multiple variables that constitute political opportunity structures in society.

Over the course of the 1980s and 1990s Latin American social movement studies was most heavily influenced by the NSM school, although as the transition from bureaucratic authoritarian to limited electoral regimes began to appear more secure in the mid-1990s across much of the region, the concept of "political opportunity," central to the strategy theory, began to resonate more widely in social movement literature. Neo-Marxism also continued to be an important influence in some social movement theorizing about Latin America. This approach brings important attention to bear on the way changing economic relationships affect the emergence and shape of collective action in Latin America. In neo-Marxism, as in the case of more classical Marxism, the emphasis is on history, political economy, social structure, and conflict. At the same time, neo-Marxists have purged their analyses of any commitment to revolutionary socialism and increasingly conceptualize social class and the state in Weberian terms.

Despite their different strengths, each of these schools of thought suffers from important weaknesses. NSM theory, in an exaggerated dismissal of Marxism and

"totalizing" approaches more generally, tends to neglect social class, political economy, and history. In celebrating social movements' embrace of identities other than those rooted in class, NSM scholars sometimes neglect the ongoing relevance of class, and see major chasms everywhere between old class-based movements and new identity-based movements, whereas in reality the picture is far muddier – for both historical and current cases of collective action. The historical record in Latin America shows that many old class struggles for socialism were supported by the various non-class-identity groups celebrated by NSM theorists – indigenous peoples, women, and others –, while at the same time, today's identity groups are often at the centre of popular class struggles against neoliberalism, as has been emphasized repeatedly in this dissertation with regard to indigenous proletarians and peasants in modern Bolivia.

For its part, the strategy school of social movement studies tends to leave by the wayside issues of gender and other identities. The socially constructed and contested nature of political opportunity structures themselves is also frequently left unexamined. Political change, such as democratization, and institutional processes, such as changes in the form and character of the apparatuses of the state, are relatively privileged in comparison to the school's very limited treatment of foundational changes in political economy and their effects on collective action. When they are addressed at all, issues of class formation and class struggle are woefully underdeveloped in the strategy-oriented social movement literature. Neo-Marxism fills several of the gaps in NSM and strategy analyses, but because it has abandoned any commitment to revolutionary anti-capitalism, and, indeed, is often ideologically opposed to revolutionary movements, the school frequently exaggerates the reformist character of Latin American social struggle, and

consistently underestimates revolutionary opportunities, as well as revolutionary characteristics within many actually-existing movements and oppositional ideologies. Further, neo-Marxism has unpersuasively argued for the superiority of Weberian structural class analysis – which sees class merely as a position in a stratified social hierarchy – over the Marxist conceptualization of social classes as social relationships and historical processes, the perspective advanced in this dissertation.

My Bolivian study seeks to bring back political economy and history to the centre of social movement analysis. It contends that social class and class struggle must be taken far more seriously than they have been if we are to fruitfully analyze the left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle of the early twenty-first century. NSM theorists are likely to counter that this is a crude relapse into class reductionism. But the class perspective developed here consciously incorporates other social relations – most emphatically indigenous liberation struggles – into its analytical frame, and explicitly points to the ways in which historical materialism as a tradition has not always been class-reductionist, and need not always be in the future. In an effort to overcome the overaccumulation of variables symptomatic of the most recent strategy-oriented theorizing on political opportunity structures – with its all-encompassing sponge effect discussed in chapter one – I focus specifically on a small set of concepts crucial to my framework: working classes as historical formations, infrastructures of class struggle, social-movement unionism, popular cultures of resistance and opposition, state repression, and combined oppositional consciousness.

9.2 Liberal Institutionalism and Latin American Indigenous Struggles

As part of the "third wave" democratization literature, a central normative and political motif of liberal institutionalist studies of identity politics in Latin America in the 1990s was the concern that the exclusion of indigenous communities from formal political life could intensify ethnic conflict and threaten the consolidation of fragile liberal democracies in the region. This approach assumes that liberal democratic political institutions, together with an underlying capitalist economy, can be at least potentially favourable to the emancipatory aims of indigenous peoples. Constitutional reforms in several Latin American countries in the 1980s and 1990s included recognition by states of their societies' multiethnic and pluricultural characters. Liberal institutionalists see this cultural recognition by states as a major advance for indigenous rights (Albó 2002a, Assies et al. 1998, Cojtí Cuxil 2002, Davis 2002, de la Peña 2002, Laurie et al. 2002, Plant 2002, Sieder 2002, Van Cott 2000, 265), even though the reforms coincided with ongoing neoliberal economic restructuring that typically had adverse impacts on the material well being of the same indigenous populations that were supposedly experiencing an advance in rights (Hale 2002, 2004, 2006).

Analytically, liberal institutionalists describe contemporary indigenous movements and parties in Latin America as primarily ethnic phenemona, occurring largely in rural settings, in response to changes in citizenship regimes, party systems, and political opportunity structures (Van Cott 2005, Yashar 2005). There is a tendency in this literature to emphasize the novel contribution of recent indigenous movements to the region's politics – a new politicization of ethnicity. The movements are then situated

analytically as part of a wave of allegedly non-class-based identity movements that are said to have proliferated in Latin America since roughly the late 1960s.

In my study of Bolivia I found that, notwithstanding the framework's capacity to explain certain important changes in the institutional structures of the state as they relate to indigenous populations, liberal institutionalism suffers from a number of serious problems. While there are certainly new components to the indigenous struggles of the late-twentieth and early-twenty-first centuries in Bolivia when compared to earlier movements, it is fundamentally important that the deep historical trajectory of indigenous resistance, starting at least with the great anti-colonial rebellions against the Spanish conquistadores in the eighteenth century, be taken fully into account in any theoretical approach. The emphasis on the novel politicization of ethnicity in liberal institutionalism means that the adherents of this school really cannot come fully to grips with this historical backdrop. Further, my study reveals that depictions of indigenous movements in Bolivia as principally non-class, ethnic phenomena are deeply flawed. Recent popular struggles in Bolivia have been characterized by the deep interpenetration of race and class. Their strongest manifestations, moreover, have been urban and working-class rather than rural and peasant, although both rural and urban movements have been important. The most powerful insurrections were rooted in El Alto, an informal proletarian and indigenous city. Movements there responded to the social costs of neoliberal economic restructuring, and tied together the aims of indigenous liberation from racial oppression and socialist emancipation from class exploitation and imperialism. Such movements are best understood as the foundation of a reconstituted indigenous-left that takes the politics of indigenous liberation seriously while not

abandoning questions of class. It is a misleading simplification at best to suggest that the politics of the left in Bolivia has been replaced by a politics of ethnic conflict and strife. The mass movements of the early twenty-first century described in this dissertation were left-indigenous in character and profoundly rooted in longstanding traditions of indigenous and working-class radicalism.

Liberal institutionalism also naturalizes the existence of capitalism and the market, as if they were "universal and inevitable laws of nature" (Wood 1995, 1) and therefore assumes their essential uncontestability. This is in part a reflection of the wider retreat of left intellectuals and the descent into deep pessimism following the collapse of Communism: "Left intellectuals, if not embracing capitalism as the best of all possible worlds, hope for little more than a space in its interstices and look forward to only the most local and particular resistances. At the very moment when a critical understanding of the capitalist system is urgently needed, large sections of the intellectual left, instead of developing, enriching and refining the required conceptual instruments, show every sign of discarding them altogether" (Wood 1995, 1). How the contradictions of capitalist social relations impinge on complex and multifaceted indigenous reality in Latin America is consequently left largely unexamined.

Liberal institutionalists do explore theories of citizenship (Yashar 2005, 31-53), but they consistently underestimate the way in which capitalism, in uniquely separating the political sphere from the economic (Wood 1995, 19-48), tightly circumscribes the possibilities of meaningful citizenship within that system. In separating indigenous political struggle from the sphere of capitalist social relations within which, and often against which, these struggles occur, has caused liberal institutionalists to reach political

conclusions very distant from the movements they purport to study. I have tried to expose this problem most fully in my exploration of combined oppositional consciousness, drawing attention to the often explicit anti-capitalist character of indigenous-left struggle in Bolivia. My conclusions, in this regard, correspond closely with the recent findings of William I. Robinson who argues that throughout Latin America "Transnational capital seeks to integrate indigenous into the global market as dependent workers and consumers, to convert their lands into private property, and to make the natural resources in their territories available for transnational corporate exploitation" (Robinson 2008, 303-304). Threatened in this fashion by the implications of global capitalism indigenous populations have often responded in kind: "Indigenous struggles spearhead popular class demands; these are *struggles against (transnational) capital* and for a transformation of property relations. Ethnicity and class have fused in the new round of indigenous resistance, which has become a – perhaps *the* – leading edge of popular class mobilization" (Robinson 2008, 303).

Noting the limitations of liberal institutionalism, I seek to develop a novel theoretical entry point into the world of extra-parliamentary revolts in Bolivia between 2000 and 2005 that is also capable of taking into account the deep historical backdrop that preceded them. I am indebted in this undertaking to a growing Latin American literature that approaches indigenous struggles through the lens of Marxism and/or critical race theory (Escárzaga & Gutiérrez 2005, García Linera 2005b, Gould 1990, 1998, Grandin 2005, Gutiérrez & Escárzaga 2006, Hale 1996, 2006, Harvey 1998, Hristov 2005, Hylton 2006, Hylton & Thomson 2007, Rivera Cusicanqui 2003 [1984],

Sawyer 2004, Stephen 1996, 2002, Veltmeyer 1997), taking seriously the intersections between indigenous resistance and class struggle in particular.

Thus, while the dominant liberal institutionalist literature has, in the main, neglected the interrelations between the politics of class struggle and indigenous resistance, it is important to point out that excellent recent studies from other theoretical traditions have broached the subject in fruitful ways. It is notable, however, that even when the interaction between race and class has been addressed explicitly, the focus of analysis has mostly been tightly confined to the countryside (Otero 2004, Otero & Jugenitz 2003). Henry Veltmeyer's (Veltmeyer 1997) study of the Chiapas uprising in Mexico in 1994, and Jasmin Hristov's (Hristov 2005) examination of smallholding indigenous peasant resistance in Cauca, Colombia since the 1970s, are two exemplary cases of erudite historical and materialist treatments of indigenous movements set in a broader context of class struggle and the dynamics of capitalism. While such studies have much to teach us about the politics of culture and class in rural settings, this theoretical approach of non-dogmatic Marxism has not been sufficiently developed in relation to its urban dimension – the processes of urban class formation and indigenous struggle, as well as the rural-urban dynamics of indigenous resistance and class politics in Latin America today. I therefore try both to respond to the weaknesses of liberal institutionalism and to build on existing historical-materialist analyses of indigenous and class politics through inclusion of the urban dimension. In order to do so, it is necessary to focus upon and to elaborate a set of core theoretical concepts: working classes as historical formations; infrastructure of class struggle; social-movement unionism; popular cultures of resistance and opposition; neoliberalism; the state; and combined oppositional consciousness.

9.3 Working Classes as Historical Formations

In approaching the theoretical complexities of social class I draw mainly on the formulations of E.P. Thompson (Thompson 1963), Ellen Meiksins Wood (Wood 1995), and David Camfield (Camfield 2004, 2007). In particular, I use Camfield's concept of working classes as historical formations, an approach that sees class "as a structured social process and relationship that takes place in historical time and specific cultural contexts." An analytics of class, on this view, "must consciously incorporate social relations other than class, such as gender and race" (Camfield 2004, 421). Class formations emerge from the historical relations people experience with the relations of production and other antagonistic social classes (Camfield 2004, 424). While class "is ultimately anchored and sustained" at the point of production, "class relations pervade all aspects of social life" (Camfield 2004, 424), including households and communities. For Thompson, "The class experience is largely determined by the productive relations into which men [sic.] are born – or enter into involuntarily" (Thompson 1963, 9). Yet, "class consciousness," Thompson points out, "is the way in which these experiences," the experiences of being thrust through birth or an alternative form of involuntary entry into a class situation, "are handled in cultural terms: embodied in traditions, value-systems, ideas, and institutional forms" (Camfield 2004, 10). In The Making of the English Working Class, Thompson argues that "The working class did not rise like the sun at an appointed time," but rather "was present at its own making" (Thompson 1963, 9). The importance of this observation is its insistence on human agency in the class struggle,

even though this agency is limited by the class situations that people enter into involuntarily.

In this spirit, when I discuss the working classes of El Alto I begin with a detailed examination of the city's class structure – the class situations into which *alteños* were thrust involuntarily – and the stumbling blocks this structure posed for working-class collective action at the beginning of this century. Workers in El Alto have long work days and low rates of unionization. The class structure is characterized by heterogeneous work activity and small production units in which only small numbers of workers are brought together. Workers generally lack social protection because the majority works at informal jobs. Increasing numbers of women and youth participate in the labour market and have little union experience and minimal knowledge of their basic rights. Racist and sexist divisions in workplaces are common and promoted by management. Given these structural characteristics the possibilities of collective action by these workers seemed dim (Roberts 1998, 2002). The puzzle, then, is to explain how El Alto's working classes overcame these structural barriers and took up a vanguard position in a series of mass insurrections in the early twenty-first century.

Part of the answer is rooted in the longstanding popular traditions of indigenous and worker radicalism described in chapters two and three. Analyzing working classes as historical formations means sharing Gramsci's preoccupation with the social origins of new classes, the role of history in the process of class formation (Camfield 2004, 431). Rather than being cut abstractly out of theoretical structures, working classes are formed "out of pre-existing social groups whose particular traditions, aspirations and cultural practices" have been "modified by the devastating experience of proletarianization"

(Camfield 2004, 431). I show how the protests in El Alto drew on the rich popular cultures of resistance and opposition in Bolivian history – indigenous radicalism, which is sustained by migrants from the Aymara *altiplano* (high plateau), and revolutionary Marxism, sustained by the migrants from tin-mining communities.

Furthermore, I conclude that during the September-October 2003 and May-June 2005 Gas Wars, El Alto's informal indigenous proletarians utilized a dense infrastructure of class structure to facilitate their leading role in events, and were able to develop a remarkably rich combined oppositional consciousness. Finally, these moments of revolt in 2003 and 2005 drew their power from alliances between the informal working class, the radical Aymara peasantry, and sections of the formal working class. The formal workers in this alliance – principally organized through the COB and the FSTMB – adopted an orientation toward social-movement unionism, and this proved critical to their successful solidarity with informal workers. I revisit the concepts of infrastructure of class struggle, social-movement unionism, and combined oppositional consciousness below.

9.4 Infrastructure of Class Struggle

The concept of infrastructure of class struggle draws on sociologist Alan Sears' notion of infrastructure of dissent (Sears 2005, 2007). A developed infrastructure of dissent, for Sears, allows for the growth of individual and collective capacities of the oppressed and exploited such that they are better positioned to fight against hierarchical power structures responsible for their oppression and exploitation. In Sears' conceptualization of this term, a whole array of formal and informal networks are embraced – networks in workplaces, unions, communities and political organizations,

alternative media, and informal gathering sites of radicals and dissidents of different stripes. When these networks are rich and dense they help to sustain and strengthen popular collective memories of past struggles and develop sophisticated theoretical debates among radicals regarding immediate political challenges and longer-term strategic decisions around building an effective socialist politics (Sears 2007).

The term is useful, with some modification, for discussing racialized class struggle in the Bolivian context. Infrastructure of class struggle, in my usage, refers to all those formal and informal networks – in the workplace, community, household, land, and territory – that orient, organize, politicize, and mobilize the class struggles of the largely-indigenous proletarian and peasant majority. The infrastructure of class struggle, in this sense, acts as the incubator of the common experience through which working-class formation and oppositional consciousness is developed.

In the Water War of 2000 I show how different rural and urban infrastructures of class struggle came together under the umbrella organization of the *Coordinadora*, which was led by factory worker Oscar Olivera. In the Gas Wars of 2003 and 2005, the infrastructures of informal proletarian class struggle – the *Federación de Juntas**Vecinales de El Alto* (Federation of Neighbourhood Councils of El Alto, FEJUVE-El Alto) and the *Central Obrera Regional de El Alto* (Regional Workers' Central of El Alto, COR-El Alto) – led the charge. The strength of these protests was reinforced, however, by the participation of radical Aymara peasants organized in their own rural infrastructures of class struggle – the *Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores*

Campesinos de Bolivia (Trade Union Confederation of Bolivian Peasant Workers, CSUTCB) and the *Federación Única Departamental de Trabajadores Campesinos de La

Paz – Tupaj Katari (Departmental Federation of Peasant Workers of La Paz – Tupaj Katari, FUDTCLP-TK), and formal workers organized in their principal infrastructures of class struggle – the *Central Obrera Boliviana* (Bolivian Workers' Central, COB) and the *Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia* (Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers, FSTMB).

9.5 Social-Movement Unionism

It is also clear, however, that the participation of the COB and FSTMB in the Gas Wars would have been far less effective had they not adopted an orientation toward social-movement unionism. By this we mean a militant and deeply democratic unionism devoted to increasing the power and organization of workers inside and outside of the workplace – a unionism of the workplaces, households, and communities of the entire working class, broadly conceived. As Kim Moody argues, social-movement unionism struggles to build workers' power in the workplace while at the same time attempting to amplify "its political and social power by reaching out to other sectors of the class, be they other unions, neighbourhood-based organizations, or other social movements. It fights for all the oppressed and enhances its own power by doing so" (Moody 1997, 5).

Because the COB and the FSTMB embraced this form of militant unionism they were able to forge effective alliances with the non-traditional infrastructures of class struggle through which the bulk of informal workers in El Alto were organized – FEJUVE-El Alto and COR-El Alto.

9.6 Popular Cultures of Resistance and Opposition

A population's perceptions of available and plausible options open to them are key components of revolutionary potential in any society (Selbin 2008, 135). Social

classes and groups, and also individuals, rely on the existing "repository of knowledge" in society in order to draw conclusions regarding the parameters of the possible and imaginable. Revolutionary processes are more likely to take sail and generate wide-scale support in societies where revolution is considered viable given traditions of celebrating past rebellions and movements in folklore and popular culture, or where revolutionary leaders make a point of publicly re-imagining and celebrating forgotten revolutionary heroes, movements, and revolts of the past, and draw on these to explain the possibilities and hopes of the present (Selbin 2008, 135).

In Bolivia, a major facet of fully explaining the strength and radical character of left-indigenous insurrections in the early twenty-first century, then, is through exploration of the country's longstanding traditions of popular resistance and opposition, and mapping of the routes through which they connect with, and are made anew by, movements in the present day. The intertwined histories of capitalist development, state formation, and racialized class struggle in Bolivia fueled rich popular cultures of opposition and resistance between the late-eighteenth anti-colonial insurrections led by Tupaj Katari and the left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle that unfolded between 2000 and 2005. Resilient features of Bolivian politics over much of this time span were independent indigenous resistance and militant working-class activity sustained by myriad workers' organizations and left ideologies. Two traditions of struggle – indigenous resistance and worker radicalism – left an indelible print on the popular cultures of opposition in the country, and were reinterpreted and refashioned by organic intellectuals within the infrastructures of class struggle to respond to the novel community and workplace settings of the twenty-first century.

9.7 Neoliberalism

Together with the longer-term, structural and historical developments associated with the rise of capitalism, state formation, cycles of class struggle, and the formation of popular cultures of resistance and opposition, one must come to terms with the important changes to Bolivia's social formation wrought by neoliberal restructuring between 1985 and 2000 if a proper understanding of the 2000-2005 cycle of revolt is the aim. It is imperative to understand that on a world-scale neoliberalism arose as a political project of the ruling classes in the advanced capitalist countries – led by the US – in response to the decline in profitability and stagflation of the early 1970s and the parallel rise of various leftist political threats to capital throughout the globe. The embedded liberalism of the post-war global economy was in crisis and neoliberalism was the strategy to restore capitalist class power in all corners of the world (Albo 2007, Gowan 1999, Harvey 2003, 2005, Saad-Filho 2005). Representing much more than the ten commandments of the Washington Consensus, neoliberalism is a class-based ideology that asserts increased exposure to the free market will resolve endemic problems of economic, social, political, and ecological life (Marois 2005, 102-103).

The Bolivian experience of neoliberalism beginning in 1985 was deeply influenced by changes in global capitalism and the imperialist pressures of core states – especially the United States – and the principal international financial institutions.

However, the specificities of the domestic experience – the speed, depth, and breadth of neoliberal restructuring – were heavily determined by the shifting domestic balance of racialized class forces in a period of extreme economic and institutional crisis following the hyperinflationary implosion of the *Unidad Democrática Popular* (Democratic

Popular Unity, UDP) government. The balance of class forces moved away from the rural and urban indigenous popular classes and toward an increasingly coherent white-mestizo capitalist class, led by the internationally-oriented fractions allied with transnational capital. The new rulers employed a political and economic strategy of systematically dismantling the infrastructures of popular class struggle, beginning with the powerful tinmining unions. The implementation of neoliberalism in the country involved varied doses of coercion and consent. Polyarchic institutions were used to develop and deploy neoliberal policies, but there were parallel trends toward open authoritarianism and repression of popular actors at various junctures. Massive transformations of the class structure and the world of work were one consequence of the reforms, and leftindigenous forces unaccustomed to the new environment suffered fifteen years of retreat in the face of right-wing advance. The fulcrum of class struggle shifted from the miners to the *cocaleros* (coca growers), but the *cocaleros* never enjoyed the same sort of power as the miners had at the height of their leadership of the Bolivian left earlier in the twentieth century.

However, after years of uneven and modest economic growth in the early- to mid1990s, the country was struck by recession in 1999, and the contradictions of neoliberal
capitalist development helped bring about new shifts in the balance of racialized class
forces. As we know, the period between 2000 and 2005 witnessed a remarkable
resurgence of popular class mobilization through new left-indigenous forces. Karl Marx
once argued that the advance of industrial capitalism brings workers together, out of
isolation, and into revolutionary combination through association, creating in the process
the future grave-diggers of the bourgeois order (Marx & Engels 1985, 93-84). In the case

of El Alto in Bolivia – that leading locale of the left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle – I show that neoliberalism created its own worst enemy in a parallel fashion. Radical miners and peasants were dispossessed and driven into the shantytown – into revolutionary combination. Revolutionary Marxist traditions of the miners and indigenous liberation traditions of the Aymara peasants commingled in emergent infrastructures of class struggle to lay the basis for one of the strongest attempts to overthrow neoliberalism in recent memory.

9.8 The State and Repression

Because of the social contradictions and political crises generated by capitalism the stability of the social order is routinely challenged. Capitalists, however, depend on some reasonable level of social stability in order to continue in their role. In the history of capitalism, maintenance or restoration of stability in the face of ongoing contradictions and crises has been a principal function of the state. Through legal and institutional channels, as well as through coercive force, the state sustains the property relations that undergird capitalism (Wood 2003, 16-17). In this dissertation, the state is understood theoretically as the political expression of dynamic racialized class struggle occurring in historical time. The state, for our purposes, is understood to "[assume] a specific form that expresses politically the contradictory nature of capitalist social relations, just as the production process expresses the relations economically" (Gordon 2006b, 31). Under neoliberalism the central state and administrative apparatus tends to become more authoritarian and even more distant from popular democratic control (Albo 2007, 359).

Against these more general characteristics of the state in theory, I am particularly interested in this dissertation to ascertain the dynamics of state repression and popular movement responses at moments of crisis. It has been noted that governments that unwaveringly reject all claims made by popular movements and enforce those decisions by force end up either eliminating oppositional challengers if their repression is effective or sparking potentially revolutionary polarization where it is not (Tarrow 1998, 149).

Exploring this theoretical proposition in the case of the September-October 2003

Gas War, I find that state repression at different intervals over these two months

radicalized working-class and peasant protests, catalyzed ruptures within the ruling elite,
and drew sections of the middle class over to the side of the popular movements. Thenpresident Gonzalo Sánchez de Loazada consistently refused serious negotiation with the
popular movements and rejected virtually all their demands. While he gave the green
light to fierce state repression – leaving 67 dead and over 400 injured – the level of
repression was nonetheless insufficient to destroy the resistance, and consequently fueled
processes of polarization in the country. Repression had the effect, in this case, of forging
and consolidating new social solidarities within and between those sectors of the
population at the receiving end of state coercion.

The dynamics of state repression and movement response were distinct in the second Gas War of May-June 2005. Then-President Carlos Mesa was forced to adapt to a situation in which he came to office through constitutional succession rather than popular election and followed directly on the heels of the extremely unpopular presidency of Sánchez de Lozada, a man for whom he had acted as Vice-President. Mesa thus made opposition to state repression a central feature of his claim to legitimacy and a measure of

the political and moral distance he had traveled from the former President. He was consequently constrained in his ability to employ coercion against protesters from the outset of his administration. While in the quiet early months of Mesa's reign this proved unproblematic, by May and June 2005 the winds of revolt had returned to Bolivia and hundreds of thousands returned to the streets. In this case, a detailed analysis of the sequence of events shows that because Mesa refrained from employing sufficient state repression to suppress insurrection, while at the same time refusing to accommodate seriously any of the demands of the popular movements, the waves of rebellion continued to grow until they could not be restrained and the President was forced to resign.

My conclusions regarding state repression during the first Gas War, as well as during other rebellious moments in Bolivian history over the last several centuries, is theoretically significant in another sense because it calls into question the basic premise of the traditional political opportunity thesis in social movement studies. State repression, because it shuts down opportunity, ought to have led to diminishing protests, according to the traditional thesis (McAdam et al. 1996b). In the history of Bolivian struggles, more often than not, this was not the way history unfolded. State repression, because it was insufficiently powerful to wipeout opposition, repeatedly led to the radicalization of popular protests. The relationship between social protest and state response – repression, concession, or some combination of the two – is, I contend, frequently more dynamic and dialectical than is commonly understood in social movement studies. State elites and oppositional groups react and adjust to each other in dynamic and evolving ways in the course of rebellion. Transhistorical models of political opportunities and threats are unhelpful in unpacking this dialectical relationship. It is simply not the case in much of

Bolivian history that collective action formulaically increased when opportunities opened and closed when opportunities contracted. The dual between state action and reaction – repression/concession – and popular-movement action and reaction – radicalize/retreat – has been much more complex. As others have suggested, the rich and varied empirical record around the world, and in different historical epochs, of failed revolutions, successful revolutions, modest protest activity, and mass mobilization, exemplify this complexity and the ultimate futility of transhistorical modeling (Goldstone & Tilly 2001, 180-192).

9.9 Combined Oppositional Consciousness

Drawing inspiration from Janes Mansbridge's (Mansbridge 2001a, b) concept of "oppositional consciousness," David Camfield's (Camfield 2004) notion of working classes as historical formations, and Robin D.G. Kelley's (Kelley 2002) theoretical and historical work on "freedom dreams" and "poetics of struggle and lived experience," I offer the final, and in some ways most important, theoretical and empirical contribution of this dissertation – combined oppositional consciousness. In this dissertation, combined oppositional consciousness refers specifically to a collective consciousness that arose at the apogee of the Gas Wars in which the politics of class struggle and indigenous liberation came together in powerful unison. The conclusions I draw regarding this consciousness are based directly on the perceptions, beliefs, and values of the activists I interviewed in the leading social movement and trade union organizations of El Alto and La Paz. As this combined oppositional consciousness was raised, it transformed individuals and collectivities in these two cities, by taking "free-floating frustration and

direct[ing] it into anger," by turning, "strangers into brothers and sisters," and by building "on ideas and facts to generate hope" (Mansbridge 2001b, 5).

One way in which this combined consciousness revealed itself in El Alto – and to a lesser degree elsewhere in the country – was through the notion of *vecino*. Literally translated as neighbour, in the *alteño* context *vecino* is a means of understanding and expressing the mixed character of class and indigenous consciousness. A second component of the collective consciousness I describe is the profound integration of Bolivia's two longstanding popular cultures of resistance and opposition – indigenous and worker radicalism. This expressed itself in the revolutionary memories of interviewees who talked repeatedly about past indigenous insurrections and their heroes, as well as historic conquests and revolts of the revolutionary left. This "repository of knowledge" (Selbin 2008) helped make the left-indigenous insurrectionary cycle possible. Important mechanisms through which these memories have been sustained include family experience and storytelling, what Karen Kampwirth calls "family traditions of resistance" (Kampwirth 2002, 10).

The third aspect of combined oppositional consciousness that stood out in the narratives of activists was anti-imperialist critique. This anti-imperialism was more often than not connected to analysis and denunciation of capitalism as a system of class exploitation and racial domination as a system of oppression. Again, interviewees connected the threads of revolutionary Marxism and indigenous radicalism in their analysis of imperialism and their determination to resist. This component of the narratives often focused eventually on more specific targets of opposition, particularly resistance to the privatization and commodification of natural resources. Hydrocarbons

(natural gas and oil) and water were the focal points in this regard. The fourth, and final, element of combined oppositional consciousness relates directly to Kelley's forward-looking "freedom dreams." This part of the narrative was usually elicited from activists through questions concerning the sort of future for which they were fighting.

Interviewees typically envisioned roughly four pillars of this future society. They demanded equality, the end of poverty, and the abolition of social classes. They called for a future free of racism. They wanted dignity, social justice, and their basic necessities to be met. They fought for socialism and indigenous-liberationist democracy.

ACRONYMS

ADN – Acción Democrática Nacionalista, Nationalist Democratic Action

ANPOS – *Asamblea Nacional Permanente de Organización Sindical*, Permanent National Assembly of Union Organization (ANPOS)

AP – Asamblea Popular, Popular Assembly

AP – Acuerdo Patriótico, Patriotic Accord

APDHB – Asamblea Permanente de Derechos Humanos de Bolivia, Permanent Assembly of Human Rights of Bolivia

APG – Asamblea del Pueblo Guaraní, Assembly of Guaraní People

ASP – Asamblea por la Soberanía de los Pueblos, Assembly for the Sovereignty of the Peoples

CAINCO – Cámara de Industria y Comercio, Chamber of Industry and Commerce

CAO – Cámara Agropecuaria del Oriente, Eastern Agricultural Chamber

CDHCD – Comisión de Derechos Humanos de la Cámara de Diputados, Human Rights Commission of the Chamber of Deputies

CEBEM - Centro Boliviano de Estudios Multidisciplinarios, Bolivian Centre for Multidisciplinary Studies

CEPB – Confederación de Empresarios Privados de Bolivia, Confederation of Private Entrepreneurs of Bolivia

CIB – Comité Indigenal Boliviano, Bolivian Indigenous Committee

CIDOB – Confederación Indígena del Oriente, Chaco y Amazonia de Bolivia, Indigenous Confederation of the Bolivian East, Chaco, and Amazon

CMUB – Confederación de Maestros Urbanos de Bolivia, Confederation of Urban Teachers of Bolivia

CNIO – *Confederación de Naciones Indígenas y Originarios*, Confederation of Aboriginal and Indigenous Nations

CNTC – Confederación Nacional de Trabajadores Campesinos, National Trade Union Confederation of Peasant Workers

COB – Central Obrera Boliviana, Bolivian Workers' Central

COD – Central Obrera Departamental, Departmental Workers' Central

COES - Centro Obrero de Estudios Sociales, Workers' Centre for Social Studies

COMIBOL – Corporación Minera de Bolivia, Bolivian State Mining Company

CONDEPA – Conciencia de Patria, Consciousness of the Fatherland

COPAP – Consejo Político del Acuerdo Patriótico, Political Council of the Patriotic Accord

COR-El Alto – Central Obrera Regional de El Alto, Regional Workers' Central of el Alto

CPB – Confederación de la Prensa de Bolivia, Bolivian Press Confederation

CPESC – Coordinadora de Pueblos Étnicos de Santa Cruz, Coordinator of Ethnic Peoples of Santa Cruz

CPSC – Comité Pro Santa Cruz, Pro Santa Cruz Committee

CSFTC – Coordinadora de las seis federaciones del trópico de Cochabamba, Coordinator of the Six Coca Growers' Federations of Tropical Cochabamba

CSTB – *Confederación Sindical de Trabajadores de Bolivia*, Syndical Confederation of Bolivian Workers

CSUTCB – Confederación Sindical Única de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia, Trade Union Confederation of Bolivian Peasant Workers

CUTAL – Confederación Única de Trabajadores de El Alto, Workers' Confederation of El Alto

EAP – Economically Active Population

EGTK – Ejército Guerrillero de Tupaj Katari, Tupaj Katari Guerrilla Army

EMP – Estado Mayor del Pueblo, Peoples' High Command

ENDE – *Empresa Nacional de Energía*, National Energy Company

ENTEL – National Telephone Company

Fabriles – Federación de Fabriles de Cochabamba, Federation of Factory Workers of Cochabamba

FDI – Foreign Direct Investment

FEDECOR – Federación Departamental de Regantes de Cochabamba, Departmental Federation of Peasant Irrigators of Cochabamba

FEJUVE-El Alto – Federación de Juntas Vecinales de El Alto, Federation of Neighbourhood Councils of El Alto

FEPB-SC – Federación de Empresarios Privados de Bolivia – Santa Cruz, Federation of Private Entrepreneurs of Bolivia – Santa Cruz

FETCTC – Federación Especial de Trabajadores Campesinos de Trópico de Cochabamba, Special Federation of Peasant Workers of the Tropics of Cochabamba

FMUC – Federación de Maestros Urbanos de Cochabamba, Urban Teachers' Federation of Cochabamba

FOF – Federación Obrera Femenina, Womens' Labour Federation

FOL-La Paz – Federación Obrera Local de La Paz, Local Workers' Federation of La Paz

FOT – Federación Obrera del Trabajo, Workers Labour Federation

FRT – Federación Regional de Transporte 1 de Mayo, May 1st Regional Federation of Truckers

FSB – Falange Socialista Boliviana, Bolivian Socialist Phalange

FSTMB – Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia, Trade Union Federation of Bolivian Mine Workers

FTGACM – Federación de Trabajadores, Gremiales, Artesanos y Comerciantes Minoristas, Federation of Organized Workers, Artisans, Small Traders and Food Sellers of the city of El Alto

FTI – Federación de Transportes Interprovincial, Federation of Inter-Provincial Truckers

FTS – Federación de Trabajadores en Salud, Federation of Health Care Workers

FUDTCLP-TK – Federación Única Departamental de Trabajadores Campesinos de La Paz – Tupaj Katari, Departmental Federation of Peasant Workers of La Paz – Tupaj Katari

FUTECRA – Federación de Trabajadores en Carne de El Alto y La Paz, Federation of Meat Workers of El Alto and La Paz

GES – Grupo Especial de Seguridad, Special Security Forces

GNI - Gross National Income

GTA – Grupo Tupac Amaru, Tupac Amaru Group

IB - Izquierda Boliviana, Bolivian Left

IDB – Inter-American Development Bank

IMF – International Monetary Fund

INRA - Instituto Nacional de Reforma Agraria, National Agrarian Reform Institute

IPSP – *Instrumento Político por la Soberanía de los Pueblos*, Political Instrument for the Sovereignty of the Peoples

ISI – Import Substitution Industrialization

IU – *Izquierda Unida*, United Left

LPP – Ley de Participación Popular, Popular Participation Law

MAS – Movimiento al Socialismo, Movement Towards Socialism

MBL – Movimiento Bolivia Libre, Free Bolivia Movement

MCB – Movimiento Campesino Base, Grassroots Peasant Movement

MIP – Movimiento Indígena Pachakuti, Pachakuti Indigenous Movement

MIR – Movimiento de la Izquierda Revolucionaria, Movement of the Revolutionary Left

MITKA – Movimiento Indio Tupaj Katari, Tupaj Katari Indian Movement,

MNR – Movimiento Nacionalista Revolucionario, Revolutionary Nationalist Party

MRTK – *Movimiento Revolucionario Tupaj Katari*, Tupaj Katari Revolutionary Movement

MRTK(L) – *Movimiento Revolucionario Tupaj Katari (de liberación)*, Tupaj Katari Revolutionary Liberation Movement

MST – Movimiento Sin Tierra, Landless Peasant Movement

MUPS – Movimiento de Unión Popular Socialista, Movement of Popular Socialist Unity

NEP – Nueva Política Económica, New Political Economy

NFR – Nueva Fuerza Republicana, New Republican Force

NGO – Non-Governmental Organization

NIC – National Indigenous Congress

PCB – Partido Comunista de Bolivia, Bolivian Communist Party

PCML – Partido Comunista Marxista Leninista, Marxist-Leninist Communist Party

PIR – Partido de la Izquierda Revolucionaria, Party of the Revolutionary Left

PMC - Pacto Militar-Campesino, Military-Peasant Pact

POR – Partido Obrero Revolucionario, Revolutionary Workers' Party

PS – *Partido Socialista*, Socialist Party

PS-1 – *Partido Socialista-1*, Socialist Party-1

RADEPA – *Razón de Patria*, Patriotic Reason Party

SAP – Structural Adjustment Program

SEMAPA – Servicio Municipal de Agua Potable y Alcantarillado (Cochabamba), Municipal Service of Drinking Water and Sewerage

SIB – Sociedad de Ingenieros Bolivianos, Society of Bolivian Engineers

UCS – *Unión Civica Solidaridad*, Solidarity Civic Union

UDP – Unidad Democrática Popular, Popular Democratic Unity

UMSA – *Universidad Mayor de San Andrés*, University of San Andrés (Public University of La Paz)

UMSS – *Universidad Mayor de San Simón*, University of San Simón (Public University of Cochabamba)

UPEA – Universidad Pública de El Alto, Public University of El Alto

US – United States

YPFB – Yacimientos Petrolíferos Fiscales de Bolivia, Bolivian State Petroleum Company

APPENDIX A: FORMAL INTERVIEWEES

On average interviews lasted between 30 and 45 minutes. A few reached four hours in duration, and a few others were as brief as 15 to 20 minutes.

- 1. Achacollo, Nemecia. Executive Secretary of the *Federación Nacional de Mujeres Campesinas de Bolivia "Bartolina Sisa"* (National Federation of Peasant Women of Bolivia "Bartolina Sisa," FNMCB-BS). El Alto, April 6, 2005.
- 2. Alanoca Mamani, Jaime. General Secretary, Federación Única de Desocupados del Departamento de La Paz (Federation of Unemployed Workers of the Department of La Paz). La Paz, May 31, 2005.
- 3. Alegre Colque, Florentina. Leading activist in anarchist-feminist group, *Mujeres Creando* (Women Creating). La Paz, June 29, 2005.
- 4. Amantegui, Dr. Jorge A. Legal Advisor, Pro Santa Cruz Committee. Santa Cruz, July 8, 2005.
- 5. Anonymous Employee. Offices of the Human Rights Ombudsperson of El Alto. La Paz, May 12, 2005.
- 6. Barrera, Carlos. Ex-Vice-President, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, May 11, 2005.
- 7. Calsina, Fortunato. Secretary of Popular Participation, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, March 30, 2005.
- 8. Canqui, Winston. Advisor to municipal councilor and M-17 activist Roberto de la Cruz, activist in El Alto. El Alto, June 29, 2005.
- 9. Cardozo Pacheco, Juan. General Secretary, FSTMB. La Paz, May 31, 2005.
- 10. Choque, Félix. Secretary of Housing, FSTMB. La Paz, May 3, 2005.
- 11. Choque, Gualberto. Executive Secretary, FUDTCLP-TK. El Alto, May 27, 2005.
- 12. Choque, Vidal. Journalist and university student activist based in El Alto. La Paz, March 14, 2005.
- 13. Chura, Jorge. General Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, may 24, 2005.
- 14. Churata, Placido. Secretary of Finance, Federation of Health Care Workers (FENSEGURAL), important federation within COB. La Paz, April 5, 2005.
- 15. Claure, Alicia. Secretary of the Commission for Neighbourhood Defence, District 8, El Alto, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, March 30, 2005.

- 16. Condori, Remijio. Secretary of Relations, COR-El Alto. El Alto, April 1, 2005.
- 17. Condori Cruz, Edilberto. Neighbourhood council activist, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 18. Condori Quispe, Mercedes. Secretary of Finance, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 19. Cori, Mauricio. Ex-Executive Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, May 4, 2005.
- 20. Cruz, Pedro. Permanent Secretary, COB. La Paz, May 4, 2005.
- 21. Cuellar, Elizabeth. Generational Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, March 30, 2005.
- 22. De la Cruz, Roberto. Ex-General Secretary, COR-El Alto, municipal councilor in El Alto, founder of and activist in radical anti-capitalist and indigenous-liberationist group in El Alto, M-17. El Alto, May 12 and June 29, 2005.
- 23. Dias V., Teófanes. General Coordinator, Comité de Defensa del Patrimonio Nacional de la Soberania y Dignidad (Committee for the Defence of Dignity, Sovereignty, and National Patrimony). La Paz, May 31, 2005.
- 24. Espinoza, Ernesto. Secretary of Conflicts, COR-El Alto. El Alto, May 24, 2005.
- 25. Fernández, Omar. Vice-President, Coordinadora, President, Federación Departamental de Regantes (Departmental Federation of Peasant Irrigators of Cochabamba, FEDECOR). Cochabamba. July 28, 2005.
- 26. Ferreira, Javo. Leading member of Liga Obrera Revolucionario (Revolutionary Workers' League, LOR), a small revolutionary socialist party, editor of newspaper *Palabra Obrera*. El Alto, May 24, 2005.
- 27. García Linera, Álvaro. Sociologist, left-wing intellectual, ex-Guerrilla in the EGTK, social activist, prominent television commentator, Vice-President under Evo Morales government. La Paz, April 10, 2005.
- 28. Gómez, Luis A. Journalist and activist based in La paz. La Paz, March 11, 2005.
- 29. Gozálvez, Gonzalo. Journalist, intellectual, and activist, based in La Paz, founder of Bolivia Indymedia. La Paz, April 9, 2005.
- 30. Gutiérrez, Rafael. Director of UPEA. La Paz, May 31, 2005.

- 31. Gutiérrez de Medina, Baígida Saida. Neighbourhood council activist, District 1. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 32. Iquiapaza, Eliodoro. Vice-President, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, May 17, 2005.
- 33. Kempff Suárez, Julio Enrique. General Manager, Federación de Empresarios Privados de Santa Cruz (Federation of Private Entrepreneurs of Santa Cruz, FPESC). Santa Cruz, July 14, 2005.
- 34. Lucana, Alberto. Secretary of Citizen Security, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 35. Madani, Leonicio. Secretary of Finance, FSTMB. La Paz, May 3, 2005.
- 36. Mamani Angulo, German. Secretary of Organization, District 8, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 37. Mamani, Abel. Executive Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, May 5 and June 28, 2005.
- 38. Mamani, Rafael. Secretary of Human Rights, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, May 20 and June 23, 2005.
- 39. Mamani Heredia, Samuel. Member of executive committee of FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 1, 2005.
- 40. Mamani Ramírez, Pablo. Sociologist at UPEA and UMSA, activist in El Alto, author and indigenous-liberationist intellectual. El Alto, April 15, 2005.
- 41. Mamani Salamanca, Tomás. President of Neighbourhood Councils of Santiago II. El Alto, May 6, 2005.
- 42. Mancilla, Rodolfo. Secretary General, Federación de Trabajadores, Gremiales, Artesanos y Comerciantes Minoristas (Federation of Organized Workers, Artisans, Small Traders and Food Sellers of the city of El Alto, FTGACM), March 31, 2005.
- 43. Martela, Juan Antonio. Secretary of Organization, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, March 31 and June 23, 2005.
- 44. Mendoza Mamani, Jorge. Neighbouhood council activist, District 2, El Alto. El Alto, May 20, 2005.
- 45. Merida Gutiérrez, Henry. Secretary of Human Rights, COR-El Alto. El Alto, April 1, 2005.

- 46. Miranda, Damaso. Secretary of Internal Relations, Federación de Trabajadores, Gremiales, Artesanos y Comerciantes Minoristas (Federation of Organized Workers, Artisans, Small Traders and Food Sellers of the city of El Alto, FTGACM). El Alto, May 10, 2005.
- 47. Núñez Tancara, Dionisio. Congressperson and Secretary of the Committee for the Fight Against Narcotrafficking, MAS. La Paz, May 19, 2005.
- 48. Ojeda Marguay, Julieta. Leading activist in anarchist-feminist group, *Mujeres Creando* (Women Creating). La Paz, June 29, 2005.
- 49. Olivera, Oscar. President, Coordinadora, President, Federación de Fabriles de Cochabamba (Federation of Factory Workers of Cochabamba). Cochabamba, July 22, 2005.
- 50. Ortíz Antelo, Oscar M. General Manager, CAINCO. Santa Cruz, July 11, 2005.
- 51. Osinaga Rosado, Edilberto. General Manager, Cámara Agropecuaria del Oriente (Eastern Agricultural Chamber, CAO). Santa Cruz, July 15, 2005.
- 52. Pabón Chávez, Julio. Secretary of Economic Development, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, March 30, 2005.
- 53. Patana, Edgar. Executive Secretary, COR-El Alto. El Alto, May 10 and 17, 2005.
- 54. Patz, Félix. Sociologist, professor at UMSA, indigenous-liberationist intellectual and activist. La Paz, May 13, 2005.
- 55. Pérez Morales, Miriam. Auxiliary Nurse, Secretary of Conflicts, Federation of Health Care Workers (FENSEGURAL), important federation within COB. La Paz, April 5, 2005.
- 56. Poñez, Sonia. Secretary of Health, CPESC. Santa Cruz, July 18, 2005.
- 57. Puma Morales, Adolfo. Secretary of Conflicts, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 58. Quisbert Quispe, Máximo. Sociologist, author of influential book on clientelism in FEJUVE-El Alto, La Paz, March 4, 2005.
- 59. Quispe, Felipe. Executive Secretary, CSUTCB, ex-guerrilla in EGTK, indigenous-liberationist author and intellectual. La Paz, May 12, 2005.
- 60. Quispe Gutiérrez, Benecio. Sociologist, professor at UPEA, ex-liberation theologian, ex-member of *Centro de Estudios Alternativos* (Centre for Alternative Studies, CEA), a

- group of indigenous-liberationist activists and intellectuals, activist in El Alto and western *altiplano*. El Alto, May 5, 2005.
- 61. Ramos, Edgar. Journalist and activist based in El Alto. La Paz, March 10, 2005.
- 62. Ramos, Rafael. Secretary of Conflicts, Federación de Trabajadores, Gremiales, Artesanos y Comerciantes Minoristas (Federation of Organized Workers, Artisans, Small Traders and Food Sellers of the city of El Alto, FTGACM). El Alto, May 10, 2005.
- 63. Rojas, Carlos. Secretary of Popular Participation, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, May 20, 2005.
- 64. Salgueido Valda, Teddy. Secretary of International Relations, Federation of Health Care Workers (FENSEGURAL), important federation within COB. La Paz, April 5, 2005.
- 65. Salinas, Nestor. Founder and leader of *Familiares de los Fallecidos de Octubre*, a group dedicated to bringing to justice those government officials responsible for the deaths and injuries of civilians during the September-October 2003 Gas War. El Alto, April 1, 2005.
- 66. Solares, Jaime. Executive Secretary, COB. La Paz, May 3, 2005.
- 67. Solares Barrientos, Jorge. Secretary of Social Security, COB. La paz, April 5, 2005.
- 68. Solón, Pablo. Founder of Fundación Solón, a Bolivian NGO that campaigns against privatization and neoliberal trade agreements and for women's rights. La Paz, June 27, 2005.
- 69. Suárez, Luciano. President of Neighbourhood Councils, District 8, El Alto. El Alto, May 20, 2005.
- 70. Terceras, Elva. Researcher, CEJIS. Santa Cruz, July 11, 2005.
- 71. Vilela, Jaime. Leading member of Movimiento Socialista de los Trabajadores (Socialist Workers Movement), a small Trotskyist party. La Paz, March 9 and 10, 2005.
- 72. Yubanore A., Jaime. Secretary of Land and Territory, Acting Vice-President at time of interview, CIDOB. Santa Cruz, July 13, 2005.
- 73. Yujra, Alfredo. Vice-President of neighbouhood ouncil, Río Seco, FEJUVE-El Alto. El Alto, April 4, 2005.
- 74. Yujra Flores, Ricardo. Secretary of Relations, FSTMB. La Paz, April 2, 2005.

- 75. Zarco, Tomás. General Secretary, Student Federation of UPEA (FUL-UPEA). El Alto, May 24, 2005.
- 76. Zubieta, Miguel. Executive Secretary, FSTMB. La Paz, June 23, 2005.

References

- Agadjanian, Victor. 2002. "Competition and Cooperation among Working Women in the Context of Structural Adjustment: The Case of Street Vendors in La Paz-El Alto, Bolivia." *Journal of Development Studies* 18(2-3):259-285.
- Albo, Gregory. 2007. "Neoliberalism and the Discontented." Pp. 354-362 in *Socialist Register 2008: Global Flashpoints, Reactions to Imperialism and Neoliberalism*, edited by Leo Panitch, and Colin Leys. Monthly Review Press.
- Albó, Xavier. 1987. "From MNRistas to Kataristas to Katari." Pp. 379-419 in *Resistance, Rebellion, and Consciousness in the Andean Peasant World, 18th to 20th Centuries*, edited by Steve J. Stern. The University of Wisconsin Press.
- —. 1995. "And from Kataristas to MNRistas? The Surprising and Bold Alliance Between Aymaras and Neoliberals in Bolivia." Pp. 55-81 in *Indigenous Peoples and Democracy in Latin America*, edited by Donna Lee Van Cott. St. Martin's Press.
- —. 1996. "Bolivia: Making the Leap from Local Mobilization to National Politcs." *NACLA Report on the Americas* 29(5):15-20.
- —. 2002a. "Bolivia: From Indian and Campesino Leaders to Councillors and Parliamentary Deputies." Pp. 74-102 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- —. 2002b. Pueblos indios en la política. Plural editores.
- —. 2006. "El Alto, La Vorágine de Una Ciudad Única." *Journal of Latin American Anthropology* 11(2):329-350.
- Albro, Robert. 2005a. "The Indigenous in the Plural in Bolivian Oppositional Politics." *Bulletin of Latin American Research* 24(4):433-453.
- —. 2005b. "The Waters is Ours, Carajo!: Deep Citizenship in Bolivia's Water War." Pp. 249-271. in *Social Movements: A Reader*, edited by June C. Nash. Basic Blackwell.
- Alexander, Robert J. 1973. *Trotskyism in Latin America*. Hoover Institution Press, Stanford University.
- Alto, FEJUVE-EL. 2005. "Resolutions of FEJUVE-El Alto Emergency Assembly May 17, 2005."
- Álvarez, Sonia E., Evelina Dagnino, and Arturo Escobar. 1998. "Introduction: The Cultural and the Political in Latin American Social Movements." Pp. 1-29 in *Cultures of Politics/Politics of Cultures: Re-Visioning Latin American Social Movements*, edited by Sonia E. Álvarez, Evelina Dagnino, and Arturo Escobar. Westview Press.
- Amnesty International. 2004. *Bolivia, Crisis and Justice: Days of Violence in February and October 2003*. Amesty International.
- Anderson, Perry. 1980. Arguments Within English Marxism. New Left Books.
- Andreas, Peter. 1995. "Free Market Reform and Drug Market Prohibition: US Politics at Cross-Purposes in Latin America." *Third World Quarterly* 16(1):75-87.
- Anonymous. 2005. "High-ranking employee, office of the Human Rights Ombudsman, El Alto."

- Antezana, Luis H. 1983. "Sistema y proceso ideológicos en Bolivia (1937-1979)." Pp. 60-84 in *Bolivia, Hoy*, edited by René Zavaleta Mercado. XXI Siglo veintiuno editores.
- Apaza Mamani, Cipriana. 2005. "Activist, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- APDHB/ASOFAMD/CBDHDD/DIAKONIA/FUNSOLON/RED-ADA (ed.). 2004. 12-13 de Febrero 2003: Para que no se olvide. Plural editores.
- Arbona, Juan, and Benjamin Kohl. 2004. "La Paz El Alto: City Profile." *Cities* 21(3):255-265.
- Arbona, Juan Manuel. 2005. "Los límites de los márgenes: organizaciones políticas locales y las Jornadas de Octubre de 2003." *Nueva Sociedad* 197(Mayo-Junio):6-15.
- —. 2007. "Neo-Liberal Ruptures: Local Political Entities and Neighbourhood Networks in El Alto, Bolivia." *Geoforum* 38:127-137.
- —. 2008. ""Sangre de minero, semilla de guerrillero": Histories and Memories in the Organisation and Struggles of the Santiago II Neighbourhood of El Alto, Bolivia." Bulletin of Latin American Research 27(1):24-42.
- Arellano-López, Sonia, and James Petras. 1994. "Non-Governmental Organizations and Poverty Alleviation in Bolivia." *Development and Change* 25(3):555-568.
- Arze Aguierre, René Danilo. 1987. Guerra y conflictos sociales: El caso rural boliviano durante la campaña del Chaco. CERES.
- Arze, Carlos, and Tom Kruse. 2004. "The Consequences of Neoliberal Reform." *NACLA Report on the Americas* 38(3):23-28.
- Arze, Carlos, and Pablo Poveda. 2004. "Política de hidrocarburos: el cerco de las transnacionales." Pp. 20-32 in *Economía y sociedad boliviana después de octubre de 2003: Análisis de un año de gobierno de Carlos Mesa*, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Arze Vargas, Carlos. 2000. Crisis del sindicalismo boliviano: Consideraciones sobre sus determinantes materiales y su ideología. CEDLA.
- ASOFAC-DG. 2007. Avances, riesgos y retos del juicio de responsabilidades a Gonzalo Sánchez de Loazada y sus colaboradores. Asociación de Familiares Caídos por la Defensa del Gas (ASOFAC-DG). Defensor del Pueblo/Comunidad de Derechos Humanos.
- Assies, Willem. 1998. "Indigenous Peoples and Reform of the State in Latin America." in *The Challenge of Diversity : Indigenous Peoples and Reform of the State in Latin America*, edited by Willem Assies, Gemma van der Haar, and André J. Hoekema. Thela Thesis.
- —. 2003. "Davis versus Goliath in Cochabamba: Water Rights, Neoliberalism, and the Revival of Social Protest in Bolivia." *Latin American Perspectives* 30(3):14-36.
- Assies, Willem, Gemma van der Haar, and André J. Hoekema. 1998. "Diversity as a Challenge: A Note on the Dilemmas of Diversity." in *The Challenge of Diversity: Indigenous Peoples and Reform of the State in Latin America*, edited by Willem Assies, Gemma van der Haar, and André J. Hoekema. Thela Thesis.
- Associated Press. 2003. "Chronology of Events Leading to the Bolivian President's Resignation." Associated Press, October 18, 2003.
- Auyero, Javier. 2003. Contentious Lives: Two Argentine Women, Two Protests, and the Quest for Recognition. Duke University Press.

- Bannerji, Himani. 2000. *The Dark Side of the Nation: Essays on Multiculturalism, Nationalism and Gender*. Canadian Scholars Press.
- Barrera, Carlos. 2005. "Vice-president of FEJUVE-El Alto in 2003."
- Becker, Marc. 1993. *Mariátegui and Latin American Marxist Theory*. Ohio University Monographs in International Studies.
- —. 2006. "Mariátegui, the Comintern, and the Indigenous Question in Latin America." *Science and Society* 70(4):450-479.
- Benjamin, Thomas. 1989. A Rich Land, A Poor People: Politics and Society in Modern Chiapas. University of New Mexico Press.
- Bergquist, Charles. 1986. Labor in Latin America: Comparative Essays on Chile, Argentina, Venezuela and Colombia. Stanford University Press.
- Birner, Jóhanna Kristín, and Donna Lee Van Cott. 2007. "Disunity in Diversity: Party System Fragmentation and the Dynamic Effect of Ethnic Heterogeneity on Latin American Legislatures." *Latin American Research Review* 42(1):99-125.
- Bouvard, Marguerite Guzman. 1994. Revolutionizing Motherhood: The Mothers of the Plaza de Mayo. Scholarly Resources, Inc.
- Brass, Tom. 2002a. "Introduction: Latin American Peasants New Paradigms for Old?" *Journal of Peasant Studies* 9(3-4):1-40.
- —. 2002b. "On Which Side of What Barricade? Subaltern Resistance in Latin America and Elsewhere." *Journal of Peasant Studies* 29(3-4):336-399.
- Brenner, Johanna. 2000. Women and the Politics of Class. Monthly Review Press.
- Brockett, Charles D. 1991. "The Structure of Political Opportunities and Peasant Mobilization in Central America." *Comparative Politics* 23(3):253-274.
- —. 2005. *Political Movements and Violence in Central America*. Cambridge University Press.
- Brysk, Alison. 2000. From Tribal Village to Global Village: Indian Rights and International Relations in Latin America. Stanford.
- Bulmer-Thomas, Victor. 1996. *The New Economic Model in Latin America and Its Impact on Income Distribution and Poverty*. St. Martin's Press.
- Bustamante, Gerardo. 2005a. "Activist, COR-El Alto."
- —. 2005b. "Executive Committee Member, COR-El Alto."
- Cáceres, Sergio. 2005a. "El Discurseador: Carlos Mesa." *El Juguete Rabioso*, June 23, 2005.
- —. 2005b. "La nacionalización: los movimientos sociales se radicalizan y exigen." *El Juguete Rabioso*, May 29, 2005.
- Cajías de la Vega, Magdalena. 2004. "El poder de la memoria: Articulaciones ideológico-culturales en los movimientos sociales bolivianos." *Barataria* 1(1):18-28.
- Calcina, Fortunato. 2005. "Secretary of Popular Participation in El Alto, 2004-2005."
- Camaroff, John. 1987. "Of Totemism and Ethnicity: Consciousness, Practice and the Signs of Inequality." *Ethnos* 52:301-323.
- Camfield, David. 2004. "Re-Orienting Class Analysis: Working Classes as Historical Formations." *Science and Society* 68(4):421-446.
- —. 2007. "The Multitude and the Kangaroo: A Critique of Hardt and Negri's Theory of Immaterial Labour." *Historical Materialism* 15(2):21-52.
- Canel, Eduardo. 1997. "New Social Movement Theory and Resource Mobilization Theory: The Need for Integration." in *Community Power and Grassroots*

- *Democracy: The Transformation of Social Life*, edited by Michael Kaufman, and Haroldo Dilla Alfonso. Zed and IDRC.
- Canessa, Andrew. 2000. "Contesting Hybridity: *Evangelistas* and *Kataristas* in Highland Bolivia." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 32(1):115-144.
- Cardozo Pacheco, Juan. 2005. "General Secretary, FSTMB."
- Centeno, Miguel A., and Patricio Silva (eds.). 1998. *The Politics of Expertise in Latin America*. St. Martin's Press.
- Chávez, Marxa. 2005a. "Public Forum, La Comuna."
- Chávez, Walter. 2005b. "El ex presidente Carlos Mesa: "Le pido perdón a la patria"." *El Juguete Rabioso*, June 12, 2005.
- —. 2005c. "El otro indeciso: Evo Morales." El Juguete Rabioso, May 29, 2005.
- —. 2005d. "Un recorrido histórico: Las luchas por la autonomía cruceña." *Barataria* 1(3):60-65.
- Chávez, Walter, and Álvaro García Linera. 2005. "Rebelión Camba: Del dieselazo a la lucha por la autonomía." *El Juguete Rabioso*, 23 de enero de 2005.
- Chávez, Walter, and Miguel Lora. 2005. "La disputa por la renta petrolera." *Le Monde Diplomatique*, abril.
- Chomsky, Noam. 1986. Turning the Tide: U.S. Intervention in Central America. South End Press.
- —. 2003. Toward a New Cold War: Essays on the Current Crisis and How We Got There. The New Press.
- Choque Canqui, Roberto, and Esteban Alejo Ticona. 1996. Sublevación y masacre de 1921, Jesús de Machaga. CIPCA-CEDOIN.
- Choque, Félix. 2005a. "Secretary of Housing, FSTMB."
- Choque, Gualberto. 2005b. "Executive Secretary of the FUDTCLP-TK."
- —. 2005c. "Speaking at a Public Forum at UMSA, a public university in La paz."
- Choque, Vidal. 2005d. "Aymara activist, El Alto."
- Cingolani, Pablo. 2005. "Civilización y barbarie, versión siglo XXI: la ciudad cercada." *El Juguete Rabioso*, June 12, 2005.
- Claure, Alicia. 2005. "Secretary of the Commission for Neighbourhood Civic Defence, FEJUVE-El Alto, 2005."
- COB. 2003a. "Comité Ejecutivo de la Central Obrera Boliviana Gobierno desarrolla campaña de amedrentamiento y amenazas." Central Obrera Boliviana.
- —. 2003b. "Comité Ejecutivo de la Central Obrera Boliviana Protesta obrera se fortalece." Central Obrera Boliviana.
- —. 2003c. "Instructivo, Comité Ejecutivo de la Central Obrera Boliviana." Central Obrera Boliviana.
- —. 2003d. "Programa de lucha de la COB." Central Obrera Boliviana.
- —. 2003e. "Resoluciones del ampliado extraordinario de la COB." Central Obrera Boliviana.
- Cohen, G.A. 1978. *Karl Marx's Theory of History: A Defence*. Princeton University Press.
- Cohen, Jean L. 1985. "Strategy or Identity: New Theoretical Paradigms and Contemporary Social Movements." *Social Research* 52(4):663-717.
- Cojtí Cuxil, Demetrio. 2002. "Educational Reform in Guatemala: Lessons from Negotiations between Indigenous Civil Society and the State." Pp. 103-128 in

- Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Conaghan, Catherine M. 1994. "Reconsidering Jeffrey Sachs and the Bolivian Economic Experiment." Pp. 236-266 in *Money Doctors, Foreign Debts, and Economic Reforms in Latin America from the 1890s to the Present*, edited by Paul W. Drake. Scholarly Resources Inc.
- Conaghan, Catherine M., James M. Malloy, and Luis A. Abugattas. 1990. "Business and the "Boys": The Politics of Neoliberalism in the Central Andes." *Latin American Research Review* 25(2):3-30.
- Condarco Morales, Ramiro. 1965. Zárate, el 'Temible' Willca. Talleres Gráficos.
- Condori Quispe, Mercedes. 2005. "Finance Secretary, Member of the Executive Committee, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Condori, Remigio. 2005. "Activist, COR-El Alto."
- Cook, María Lorena. 2007. The Politics of Labor Reform in Latin America: Between Flexibility and Rights. Pennsylvania State University Press.
- Cori, Mauricio. 2005. "Executive Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto, 2003."
- Costas Monje, Patricia. 2005. "Young indigenous activist in El Alto, Sociology student at UMSA, journalist in Bolivia Indymedia." La Comuna.
- Crabtree, John. 2005. *Patterns of Protest: Politics and Social Movements in Bolivia*. Latin America Bureau.
- Crabtree, John, Gavan Duffy, and Jenny Pearce. 1987. *The Great Tin Crash: Bolivia and the World Tin Market*. Latin America Bureau.
- Crespo Flores, Carlos. 2000. "Continuidad y ruptura: la 'Guerra del Agua' y los movimientos sociales en Bolivia." *Obervatorio Social de America Latina* septiembre:21-28.
- Cruz, Pedro. 2005. "Permanent Secretary, Bolivian Workers Central (COB), 2005."
- Cuellar, Elizabeth. 2005. "Generational Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Cumings, Bruce. 1997. Korea's Place in the Sun: A Modern History. W.W. Norton.
- Dandler, Jorge, and Juan Torrico A. 1987. "From the National Indigenous Congress to the Ayopaya Rebellion: Bolivia, 1945-1947." Pp. 334-378 in *Resistance, Rebellion, and Consciousness in the Andean Peasant World, 18th to 20th Centuries*, edited by Steve J. Stern. The University of Wisconsin Press.
- Davis, Diane E. 1999. "The Power of Distance: Re-Theorizing Social Movements in Latin America." *Theory and Society* 28(4):585-638.
- Davis, Shelton H. 2002. "Indigenous Peoples, Poverty and Participatory Development: The Experience of the World Bank in Latin America." Pp. 227-251 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- de Chungara, Domitila Barrios. 1978. Let Me Speak! Testimony of Domitila, A Woman of the Bolivian Mines. Monthly Review Press.
- de Franco, Mario, and Ricardo Godoy. 1992. "The Economic Consequences of Cocaine Production in Bolivia: Historical, Local, and Marcoeconomic Perspectives." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 24(2):375-406.
- de la Cruz, Roberto. 2005. "Prominent leader of COR-El Alto in October 2003."
- de la Peña, Guillermo. 2002. "Social Citizenship, Ethnic Minority Demands, Human Rights and Neoliberal Paradoxes: A Case Study in Western Mexico." in

- Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- de Mesa, José, Teresa Gisbert, and Carlos D. Mesa Gisbert. 2003. *Historia de Bolivia*, Quinta ed. Editorial Gisbert-CIA S.A.
- Díaz Machicao, Porfirio. 1955. *Historia de Bolivia: Salamanca, la guerra del Chaco, Tejada Sorzano, 1931-1936*. Gisbert.
- Dore, Elizabeth. 2006. *Myths of Modernity: Peonage and Patriarchy in Nicaragua*. Duke University Press.
- Dunbar Ortíz, Roxanne. "Indigenous Peoples and the Left in Latin America." *Monthly Review* 59 (3): http://www.monthlyreview.org/0707dunbarortiz.php.
- Dunkerley, James. 1984. *Rebellion in the Veins: Political Struggle in Bolivia*, 1952-1982. Verso.
- —. 1992. "Political Transition and Economic Stabilization: Bolivia, 1982-89." Pp. 173-252 in *Political Suicide in Latin America: And Other Essays*, edited by James Dunkerley. Verso.
- —. 1993. "The Crisis of Bolivian Radicalism." Pp. 121-138 in *The Latin American Left:* From the Fall of Allende to Perestroika, edited by Barry Carr, and Steve Ellner. Latin America Bureau.
- —. 2003. "The Origins of the Bolivian Revolution in the Twentieth Century: Some Reflections." Pp. 135-163 in *Proclaiming Revolution: Bolivia in Comparative Perspective*, edited by Merilee S. Grindle, and Pilar Domingo. Institute of Latin American Studies, University of London and David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies, Harvard University.
- —. 2003 [1987]. *Orígenes del poder militar: Bolivia 1878-1935*, Segunda ed. Plural editores.
- —. 2007. "Evo Morales, the 'Two Bolivias' and the Third Bolivian Revolution." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 39: 133-166.
- Eaton, Kent. 2007. "Backlash in Bolivia: Regional Autonomy as a Reaction against Indigenous Mobilization." *Politics and Society* 35(1):71-102.
- Eckstein, Susan. 1983. "Transformation of a "Revolution from Below": Bolivia and International Capital." *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 25(1):105-135.
- —. 1989. "Power and Popular Protest in Latin America." Pp. 1-60 in *Power and Popular Protest: Latin American Social Movements*, edited by Susan Eckstein. University of California Press.
- Eckstein, Susan, and Frances Hagopian. 1983. "The Limits of Industrialization in the Less Developed World: Bolivia." *Economic Development and Cultural Change* 32(1):63-95.
- Edelman, Marc. 2001. "Social Movements: Changing Paradigms and Forms of Politics." *Annual Review of Anthropology* 30:285-317.
- EIU. 2006. "Bolivia: Country Profile 2006." Economist Intelligence Unit.
- El Alteño. 2005a. "Fejuve marchará el lunes 16 de mayo." El Alteño, May 12, 2005.
- —. 2005b. "Organizaciones alteñas ratifican movilizaciones." El Alteño, May 12, 2005.
- —. 2005c. "Policía y FFAA en emergencia." El Alteño, May 24, 2005.
- El Deber. 2003a. "El Alto levanta el paro, en Caranavi hay bloqueos." El Deber, September 17, 2003.

- —. 2003b. "Protestas se intensifican, cocaleros a los bloqueos." *El Deber*, October 11, 2003.
- El Diario, El. 2003a. "Bloqueo de caminos en el norte de La Paz." El Diario, September 13, 2003.
- —. 2003b. "COB y CSUTCB acordaron no negociar por separado." *El Diario*, October 11, 2003.
- —. 2003c. "Multitudinaria marcha paralizó el centro paceño al mediodía." El Diario, September 20, 2003.
- —. 2005. "Policía impidió que marchistas sitien el Parlamento Nacional." *El Diario*, May 17, 2005.
- El Nuevo Día. 2005. "Mesa decide el futuro de la ley del gas presionado por varios frentes." El Nuevo Día, May 10, 2005.
- Escárzaga, Fabiola, and Raquel Gutiérrez (eds.). 2005. *Movimiento indígena en América Latina: resistencia y proyecto alternativo: Volumen I.* Benemérita Universidad Autónoma de Puebla.
- Escobar, Arturo, and Sonia E. Álvarez (eds.). 1992. *The Making of Social Movements in Latin America: Identity, Strategy, and Democracy*. Westview Press.
- Escobar de Pabón, Silvia. 2004. "Medidas paliativas para enfrentar el desempleo galopante." Pp. 33-43 in *Economía y sociedad boliviana después de octubre de 2003: Análisis de un año de gobierno de Carlos Mesa*, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Espada, Juan Luis. 2004. "La vieja sujeción de la política fiscal." Pp. 13-19 in *Economía* y sociedad boliviana después de octubre de 2003, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Espinoza, Claudia. 2003a. "19 de Septiembre ¿Comienza otro ciclo?" *Pulso*, September 19, 2003.
- —. 2003b. ""Plan Añutaya": la respuesta comunal." *Pulso*, September 26, 2003.
- Espinoza, Claudia, and Gonzalo Gonzalvez. 2003. "Bolivia arrinconada en la azotea de su historia: Levantamiento popular del 12 y 13 de febrero en La Paz." *Observatorio Social de América Latina* 4(10):29-36.
- Farcau, Bruce W. 1996. The Chaco war: Bolivia and Paraguay, 1931-1935. Praeger.
- Farthing, Linda. 1995. "Bolivia." in *Free Trade and Economic Restructuring in Latin America*, edited by Fred Rosen, and Deidre McFadyen. Monthly Review Press.
- Farthing, Linda, Benjamin Kohl, and Juan Arbona. 2006. "The Cities that Neoliberalism Built: Exploring Urbanization in La Paz-El Alto, Bolivia." *Harvard International Review* June 04, 2006:http://www.harvardir.org/articles/1433/.
- Fernández, Omar. 2005. "Executive Secretary, Federación Departamental de Regantes de Cochabamba (FEDECOR)."
- Fernández Terán, Roberto. 2003. FMI, Banco Mundial y Estado neocolonial: poder supranacional en Bolivia. Plural editores.
- Finnegan, William. 2002. "Leasing the Rain." *The New Yorker*, April 8.
- Foran, John. 1997. "Discourses and Social Forces: The Role of Culture and Cultural Studies in Understanding Revolutions." Pp. 203-226 in *Theorizing Revolutions*, edited by John Foran. Routledge.
- Foweraker, Joe. 1995. Theorizing Social Movements. Pluto.
- FSTMB. 2003a. "Comunicado a la opinión pública." FSTMB.

- —. 2003b. "Comunicado a los trabajadores y al pueblo boliviano." Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia.
- —. 2003c. "Comunicado de la Federación de Mineros." Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia.
- —. 2003d. "Muera la represión militar del gonismo." Federación Sindical de Trabajadores Mineros de Bolivia.
- Gamarra, Eduardo. 1994. "Crafting Political Support for Stabilization: Political Pacts and the New Economic Policy in Bolivia." Pp. 105-127 in *Democracy, Markets, and Structural Reform in Latin America: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, and Mexico*, edited by William C. Smith, Carlos H. Acuña, and Eduardo Gamarra. North-South Center Press.
- —. 1996. "Bolivia: Managing Democracy in the 1990s." Pp. 72-98 in *Constructing Democratic Governance: South America in the 1990s*, edited by Jorge I. Domínguez, and Abraham F. Lowenthal. The John Hopkins University Press.
- García Linera, Álvaro. 2002a. "El ocaso de un ciclo estatal." Pp. 147-176 in Democratizaciones plebeyas, edited by Raquel Gutiérrez, Álvaro García Linera, Raúl Prada, and Luis Tapia. Muela del Diablo.
- —. 2002b. "La formación de la identidad en el movimiento indígena-campesino aymara." *Fe y pueblo* 2(4).
- —. 2003. "Radiografía de las nuevas izquierdas: Potencialidades y límites." *Le Monde Diplomatique (edición boliviana)* 1(10):2-4.
- —. 2004a. "Crisis estatal y muchedumbres en acción." Pp. 71-90 in *Para que no se olvide: 12-13 de febrero 2003*.

APDHB/ASOFAMD/CBDHDD/DIAKONIA/FUNSOLON/RED-ADA.

- —. 2004b. "La crisis de estado y las sublevaciones indígeno-plebeyas." Pp. 29-86 in *Memorias de Octubre*, edited by Álvaro García Linera, Raúl Prada, and Luis Tapia. La Comuna/Muela del Diablo editores.
- —. 2004c. "The 'Multitude'." Pp. 65-86 in *¡Cochabamba! Water War in Bolivia*, edited by Oscar Olivera, and Tom Lewis. South End Press.
- —. 2005a. "Bolivian Intellectual, Current Vice-President of Bolivia."
- —. 2005b. "Indianismo y marxismo: El desencuentro de dos razones revolucionarias." Barataria 1(2):4-14.
- —. 2005c. "La lucha por el poder en Bolivia." Pp. 9-74 in Horizontes y límites del estado y el poder, edited by Álvaro García Linera, Luis Tapia, and Raúl Prada. La Comuna/Muela del Diablo editores.
- —. 2005d. "La segunda batalla por la nacionalización del gas." *El Juguete Rabioso*, June 12, 2005.
- —. 2005e. "Los movimientos indígenas en Bolivia." Pp. 76-84 in Movimiento indígena en América Latina: resistencia y proyecto alternativo, edited by Fabiola Escárzaga, and Raquel Gutiérrez. Gobierno del Distrito Federal/Casa Juan Pablos/Benemérita Universidad Autónoma de Puebla/Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México/Universidad Autónoma de la Ciudad de México.
- García Linera, Álvaro, Marxa Chávez León, and Patricia Costas Monje. 2005. Sociología de los movimientos sociales en Bolivia: Estructuras de movilización, repertorios culturales y acción política, 2 ed. Oxfam and Diakonia.

- García Mérida, Wilson. 2003a. "Democracia boliviana: Bajo la bota militar." *El Juguete Rabioso*, febrero 16 de 2003.
- —. 2003b. "Una corriente policial de reforma ética e intelectual." *El Juguete Rabioso*, febrero 16 de 2003.
- Gill, Lesley. 1987a. "Frontier Expansion and Settlement in Lowland Bolivia." *Journal of Peasant Studies* 14(3):380-398.
- —. 1987b. *Peasants, Entrepreneurs and Social Change: Frontier Development and Lowland Bolivia*. Westview Press.
- —. 1997. "Relocating Class: Ex-Miners and Neoliberalism in Bolivia." *Critique of Anthropology* 17(3):293-312.
- —. 2000. Teetering on the Rim: Global Restructuring, Daily Life, and the Armed Retreat of the Bolivian State. Columbia University Press.
- —. 2004. *The School of the Americas: Military Training and Political Violence in the Americas.* Duke University Press.
- Goldstone, Jack A., and Charles Tilly. 2001. "Threat (and Opportunity): Popular Action and State Response in the Dynamics of Contentious Action." Pp. 179-194 in *Silence and Voice in the Study of Contentious Politics*, edited by Ronald R. Aminzade, Jack A. Goldstone, Doug McAdam, Elizabeth J. Perry, William H. Sewell Jr., Sidney Tarroy, and Charles Tilly. Cambridge University Press.
- Gómez, Luis A. 2004. *El Alto de pie: Una insurrección aymara en Bolivia*. HdP La Comuna/Indymedia Qollasuyu Ivi Iyambae Bolivia.
- —. 2005. "Journalist-Activist."
- Gonzálvez, Gonzalo. 2005. "Intellectual-Journalist-Activist, based in La Paz."
- Gordon, Todd. 2006a. "Canada, Empire and Indigenous People in the Americas." *Socialist Studies* 2(1):47-75.
- —. 2006b. *Cops, Crime and Capitalism: The Law-and-Order Agenda in Canada.* Fernwood Publishing.
- —. 2007. "Towards an Anti-Racist Marxist State Theory: A Canadian Case Study." *Capital and Class* (91):1-29.
- Gotkowitz, Laura. 2003. "Revisiting the Rural Roots of the Revolution." Pp. 164-182 in *Proclaiming Revolution: Bolivia in Comparative Perspective*, edited by Merilee S. Grindle, and Pilar Domingo. Institute of Latin American Studies, University of London and David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies, Harvard University.
- Gould, Jeffrey L. 1990. To Lead as Equals: Rural Protest and Political Consciousness in Chinandega, Nicaragua, 1912-1979. University of North Carolina Press.
- —. 1998. To Die in This Way: Nicaraguan Indians and the Myth of Mestizaje, 1880-1965. Duke University Press.
- Gowan, Peter. 1999. The Global Gamble: Washington's Faustian Bid for World Dominance. Verso.
- Gozálvez, Gonzalo. 2005. "Journalist-Activist, Intellectual, one of the founders of Bolivia Indymedia."
- Gramsci, Antonio. 1971. Selections from the Prison Notebooks. International Publishers.
- Grandin, Greg. 2005. *The Last Colonial Massacre: Latin America in the Cold War.* University of Chicago Press.

- Gray Molina, George, and Gonzalo Chávez. 2005. "The Political Economy of the Crisis in the Andean Region: the Case of Bolivia." Pp. 73-114 in *Political Crises, Social Conflict, and Economic Development: The Political Economy of the Andean Region*, edited by Andrés Solimano. Edward Elgar.
- Grebe López, Horst. 1983. "El excedente sin acumulación: La génesis de la crisis económica actual." Pp. 85-128 in *Bolivia, Hoy*, edited by René Zavaleta Mercado. XXI Siglo veintiuno editores.
- Green, Duncan. 1999. "A Trip to the Market: The Impact of Neoliberalism in Latin America." in *Developments in Latin American Political Economy: States, Markets, and Actors*, edited by Julia Buxton, and Nicola Phillips. Manchester University Press.
- —. 2003a. *The Rise and Crisis of Market Economics in Latin America*, Second ed. Monthly Review Press.
- —. 2003b. *Silent Revolution: The Rise and Crisis of Market Economics in Latin America*, Second ed. Monthly Review Press.
- Grieshaber, Erwin P. 1980. "Survival of Indian Communities in Nineteenth-Century Bolivia: A Regional Comparison." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 12(2):223-269
- Griffin, Larry J. 1993. "Narrative, Event-Structure, and Causal Interpretation in Historical Sociology." *American Journal of Sociology* 98.
- Grindle, Merilee S. 2000. *Audacious Reforms: Institutional Innovation and Democracy in Latin America*. John Hopkins University Press.
- —. 2003. "Shadowing the Past? Policy Reform in Bolivia, 1985-2002." Pp. 318-344 in Proclaiming Revolution: Bolivia in Comparative Perspective, edited by Merilee S. Grindle, and Pilar Domingo. Institute of Latin American Studies, University of London and David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies, Harvard University.
- Guachalla, Luis Fernando. 1978. *Jayucubas: comentarios y cronicas de la Guerra del Chaco*. Los Amigos del Libro.
- Gustafson, Bret. 2002. "Paradoxes of Liberal Indigenism: Indigenous Movements, State Processes, and Intercultural Reform in Bolivia." Pp. 267-305 in *The Politics of Ethnicity: Indigenous Peoples in Latin American States*, edited by David Maybury-Lewis. Harvard University Press and The David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies.
- Gutiérrez Aguilar, Raquel. 2001. "La Coordinadora de Defensa del Agua y de la Vida: Un año de la guerra del agua." Pp. 193-211 in *Tiempos de rebelión*, edited by Álvaro García Linera, Raquel Gutiérrez Aguilar, Raúl Prada, Felipe Quispe, and Luis Tapia Mealla. Muela del Diablo.
- —. 2008. Los ritmos del Pachakuti: Movilización y levantamiento indígena-popular en Bolivia (2000-2005). textos rebeldes.
- Gutiérrez de Medina, Brígida. 2005. "Activist, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Gutiérrez, Raquel, and Fabiola Escárzaga (eds.). 2006. *Movimiento indígena en América Latina: resistencia y proyecto alternativo: Volumen II*. Benemérita Universidad Autónoma de Puebla.

- Gutiérrez, Raquel, and Álvaro García Linera. 2002. "El ciclo estatal neoliberal y sus crisis." Pp. 9-24 in *Democratizaciones plebeyas*, edited by Raquel Gutiérrez, Álvaro García Linera, Raúl Prada, and Luis Tapia. Muela del Diablo.
- Haber, Paul Lawrence. 1996. "Identity and Political Process: Recent Trends in the Study of Latin American Social Movements." *Latin American Research Review* 31(1):171-188.
- Habermas, Jurgen. 1981. "New Social Movements." Telos (49):33-47.
- Hale, Charles R. 1996. Resistance and Contradiction: Miskitu Indians and the Nicaraguan State, 1894-1987. Stanford University Press.
- —. 2002. "Does Multiculturalism Menace? Governance, Cultural Rights and the Politics of Identity in Guatemala." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 34:485-524.
- —. 2004. "Rethinking Indigenous Politics in the Era of the "Indio Permitido"." *NACLA Report on the Americas* 38(2):16-21.
- —. 2006. Más Que un Indio (More Than an Indian): Racial Ambivalence and Neoliberal Multiculturlism in Guatemala. SAR Press.
- Harris, Olivia, and Javier Albó. 1986 [1974]. *Monteras y Guardatojos: campesinos y mineros en el norte de potosí*. CIPCA.
- Harvey, David. 2003. The New Imperialism. Oxford University Press.
- —. 2005. A Brief History of Neoliberalism. Oxford University Press.
- Harvey, Neil. 1998. *The Chiapas Rebellion: The Struggle for Land and Democracy*. Duke University Press.
- Healy, Kevin. 1991. "Political Ascent of Bolivia's Peasant Coca Leaf Producers." *Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs* 33(1):87-121.
- —. 1998. "Coca, the State, and the Peasantry in Bolivia, 1982-1988." *Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs* 30(2,3):105-126.
- Healy, Kevin, and Susan Paulson. 2000. "Political Economies of Identity in Bolivia, 1952-1998." *Journal of Latin American Anthropology* 5(2):2-29.
- Hertzler, Douglas. 2005. "Campesinos and Originarios! Class and Ethnicity in Rural Movements in the Bolivian Lowlands." *Journal of Latin American Anthropology* 10(1):45-71.
- Hindery, Derrick. 2004. "Social and Environmental Impacts of World Bank/IMF-Funded Economic Restructuring in Bolivia: An Analysis of Enron and Shell's Hydrocarbon Projects." *Singapore Journal of Tropical Geography* 25(3):281-303.
- Hipsher, Patricia L. 1998. "Democratic Transitions as Protest Cycles: Social Movement Dynamics in Democratizing Latin America." Pp. 153-172 in *The Social Movement Society: Contentious Politics for a New Century*, edited by David S. Meyer, and Sidney Tarrow. Rowman and Littlefield.
- Hristov, Jasmin. 2005. "Indigenous Struggles for Land and Culture in Cauca, Colombia." *Journal of Peasant Studies* 32(1):88-117.
- Huber, Evelyn, Dieterich Rueschemeyer, and John D. Stephens. 1997. "The Pardoxes of Contemporary Democracy: Formal, Participatory, and Social." *Comparative Politics* 29(3):323-342.
- Huntington, Samuel P. 1991. *The Third Wave: Democratization in the Late Twentieth Century*. University of Oklahoma Press.
- Hylton. 2005a. "Bolivia: The Agony of Stalemate, A Radical Democracy Movement Mobilizes." Counterpunch www.counterpunch.org.

- Hylton, Forrest. 2003. "Working Class Revolt in Bolivia: The Sudden Return of Dual Power." www.counterpunch.org.
- —. 2004. "El federalismo insurgente: una aproximación a Juan Lero, los comunarios y la Guerra Federal." *Tinkazos* 7(16):99-118.
- —. 2005b. "Tierra Común: Caciques, Artesanos e intelectuales radicales y la rebelión de Chayanta (1927)." Pp. 133-195 in Ya es otro tiempo el presente: Cuatro momentos de insurgencia indígena, edited by Forrest Hylton, Felix Patzi, Sergio Serulnikov, and Sinclair Thomson. Muela del Diablo editores.
- —. 2006. Evil Hour in Colombia. Verso.
- Hylton, Forrest, and Sinclair Thomson. 2004. "The Roots of Rebellion: Insurgent Bolivia." *NACLA Report on the Americas* 38(3):15-19.
- —. 2005a. "The Chequered Rainbow." New Left Review 35(September-October):40-64.
- —. 2005b. "Ya es otro tiempo el presente: Cuatro momentos de insurgencia indígena." Pp. 5-17 in Ya es otro tiempo el present: Cuatro momentos de insurgencia indígena, edited by Forrest Hylton, Felix Patzi, Sergio Serulnikov, and Sinclair Thomson. Muela del Diablo editores.
- —. 2007. Revolutionary Horizons: Past and Present in Bolivian Politics. Verso.
- Ibáñez Rojo, Enrique. 2000. "The UDP Government and the Crisis of the Bolivian Left (1982-1985)." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 32(1):175-205.
- INE. 2001. "Anuario estadístico." Instituto Nacional de Estatística.
- Iquiapaza, Eliodoro. 2005. "Vice-President, FEJUVE-El Alto (2004-2006)."
- Iriarte, Gregorio. 1983. Los mineros: Sus luchas, frustraciones y esperanzas. Puerta del Sol.
- Irurozqui, Marta. 1999. "Las paradojas de la tributación: Ciudadanía y política estatal indígena en Bolivia, 1825-1900." *Revista de Indias* (219):705-740.
- —. 2000. "The Sound of Pututos: Politicisation and Indigenous Rebellions in Bolivia, 1826-1921." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 32:85-114.
- Isbester, Katherine. 2001. *Still Fighting: The Nicaraguan Women's Movement, 1977-2000.* Pittsburgh University Press.
- Jaquette, Jane S. (ed.). 1989. The Women's Movement in Latin America: Feminism and the Transition to Democracy. Unwin Hyman.
- Jenkins, J. Craig. 1981. "Sociopolitical Movements." *Handbook of Political Behavior* 4:81-153.
- —. 1982. "The Transformation of a Constituency into a Movement: Farm-Worker Organizing in California." Pp. 52-70 in *Social Movements of the Sixties and Seventies*, edited by Jo Freeman. Longman.
- —. 1983. "Resource Mobilization Theory and the Study of Social Movements." *Annual Review of Sociology* 9:527-553.
- Kampwirth, Karen. 2002. Women and Guerrilla Movements: Nicaragua, El Salvador, Chiapas, Cuba. The Pennsylvania State University Press.
- —. 2004. Feminism and the Legacy of Revlution: Nicaragua, El Salvador, Chiapas. Ohio University Press.
- Karl, Terry Lynn. 2000. "Economic Inequality and Democratic Instability." *Journal of Democracy* 11(1):149-156.
- Katz, Claudio. 2007. "Socialist Strategies in Latin America." *Monthly Review* 59(4):25-41.

- Kelley, Robin D.G. 2002. Freedom Dreams: The Black Radical Imagination. Beacon Press.
- Klein, Herbert S. 1969. *Parties and Political Change in Bolivia, 1880-1952*. Cambridge University Press.
- —. 2003. A Concise History of Bolivia. Cambridge University Press.
- Knight, Alan. 2003. "The Domestic Dynamics of the Mexican and Bolivian Revolutions Compared." Pp. 54-90 in *Proclaiming Revolution: Bolivia in Comparative Perspective*, edited by Merilee S. Grindle, and Pilar Domingo. Institute of Latin American Studies, University of London and David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies, Harvard University.
- Kohl, Benjamin. 2002. "Stabilizing Neoliberalism in Bolivia: Popular Participation and Privatization." *Political Geography* 21(4):449-472.
- —. 2003. "Restructuring Citizenship in Bolivia: *El Plan de Todos*." *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research* 27(2):337-351.
- —. 2004. "Privatization Bolivian Style: A Cautionary Tale." *International Journal of Urban and Regional Research* 28(4):893-908.
- —. 2006. "Challenges to Neoliberal Hegemony in Bolivia." *Antipode* 38(2):303-326.
- Kohl, Benjamin, and Linda Farthing. 2006. *Impasse in Bolivia: Neoliberal Hegemony and Popular Resistance*. Zed Books.
- Korzeniewicz, Robert, and William C. Smith. 2000. "Poverty, Inequality, and Growth in Latin America: Searching for the High Road to Globalization." *Latin American Research Review* 35(3):7-54.
- Kruse, Thomas. 2002. "Transición política y recomposición sindical: Reflexiones desde Bolivia." Pp. 219-251 in *Ciudadanía, cultura política y reforma del Estado en América Latina*, edited by Marco Antonio Calderón Mólgora, Willem Assies, and Ton Salmon. El Colegio de Michoacán and IFE.
- Kruse, Tom. 2004. "Políticas comerciales: en pos del TLC andino." Pp. 51-70 in *Economía y sociedad boliviana después de octubre de 2003: Análisis de un año de gobierno de Carlos Mesa*, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Laclau, Ernesto. 1981. "The Impossibility of Society." *Canadian Journal of Political and Social Theory* 7(1-2).
- —. 1983. "Transformations of Advanced Industrial Societies and the Theory of the Subject." in *Rethinking Ideology: A Marxist Debate*, edited by Sakari Hanninen and Leena Paldan. International General/IMMRC.
- Laclau, Ernesto, and Chantal Mouffe. 1985. *Hegemony and Socialist Strategy: Towards a Radical Democratic Politics*. Verso.
- Langer, Erick D. 1989. *Economic Change and Rural Resistance in Southern Bolivia*, 1880-1930. Stanford University Press.
- —. 1990. "Andean Rituals of Revolt: The Chayanta Rebellion of 1927." *Ethnohistory* 37(3):227-253.
- La Patria. 2003a. "Bloqueos preceden una "protesta nacional" contra la venta del gas." La Patria, September 16, 2003.
- —. 2003b. "Campesinos en huelga de hambre instruyen el bloqueo de caminos." *La Patria*, September 12, 2003.
- —. 2003c. "Humillación a campesinos aumenta rechazo al Presidente más impopular." *La Patria*, September 24, 2003.

- La Prensa. 2003a. "Alistan sus armas para que Goni renuncie." La Prensa, October 14, 2003.
- —. 2003b. "Bloqueo de Yungas inicia la guerra del gas." *La Prensa*, September 15, 2003.
- —. 2003c. "Dos mil campesinos ayunan, hoy se decide si hay bloqueo." *La Prensa*, September 11, 2003.
- —. 2003d. "El Mallku prepara bloqueo y anuncia una "guerra civil"." *La Prensa*, September 12, 2003.
- —. 2003e. "El Presidente deslegitima las protestas que crecen." *La Prensa*, October 10, 2003.
- —. 2003f. "Exportación de gas detona el descontento." La Prensa, September 9, 2003.
- —. 2003g. "Goni: No hay diálogo con bloqueos." *La Prensa*, September 22, 2003.
- —. 2003h. "La Policía y las FFAA toman las carreteras en el altiplano." *La Prensa*, September 13, 2003.
- —. 2003i. "Los mineros llegan a La Paz; advierten de una convulsión." *La Prensa*, October 9, 2003.
- —. 2003j. "Mesa apuesta a ser neutral en conflicto social en curso." *La Prensa*, October 17, 2003.
- —. 2003k. "Multitudinaria marcha la paralizó anoche La Paz." *La Prensa*, September 20, 2003.
- —. 2003l. "Presidente instruye imponer orden ante la ola de protestas." *La Prensa*, September 12, 2003.
- —. 2003m. "Vecinos piden la dimisión de Goni." La Prensa, October 14, 2003.
- —. 2005a. "Declinación del Legislativo y Suprema arriesgan el Encuentro por la Unidad." *La Prensa*, May 13, 2005.
- —. 2005b. "Desbloquean las carreteras pero las amenazas persisten." *La Prensa*, May 19, 2005.
- —. 2005c. "El centro paceño colapsa por las marchas de diez sectores." La Prensa, May 24, 2005.
- —. 2005d. "El conflicto se radicaliza con el bloqueo de carreteras." *La Prensa*, May 17, 2005.
- —. 2005e. "El Gobierno compró los espacios estelares de TV." *La Prensa*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005f. "El MAS marcha y no bloquea." *La Prensa*, May 13, 2005.
- —. 2005g. "El MAS y "antioligárquicos" llaman a movilizarse contra la nueva norma." La Prensa, May 6, 2005.
- —. 2005h. "El plan de Mesa se ejecutará sin dividendos de ley del gas." *La Prensa*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005i. "Gobierno acusa a sectores gonistas." *La Prensa*, May 17, 2005.
- —. 2005j. "La incierta Ley de Hidrocarburos pone en riesgo el plan económico." La Prensa, May 10, 2005.
- —. 2005k. "Las protestas comienzan con los sectores sociales divididos." *La Prensa*, May 16, 2005.
- —. 20051. "Los partidos quieren apurar la promulgación de ley petrolera." *La Prensa*, May 15, 2005.
- —. 2005m. "Magisterio alista huelga." *La Prensa*, May 13, 2003.
- —. 2005n. "Marchas cercan el centro paceño." *La Prensa*, May 17, 2005.

- —. 2005o. "Marchas y bloqueos siguen, insisten en la nacionalización." *La Prensa*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005p. "Mesa enfrenta al Congreso más debilitado que antes." La Prensa, May 17, 2005.
- —. 2005q. "Mesa observa la ley petrolera y llama a una cita por la unidad." *La Prensa*, May 11, 2005.
- —. 2005r. "Movilización de El Alto." *La Prensa*, May 13, 2005.
- —. 2005s. "Partidos: Presidente cometió un error que le resta apoyo." *La Prensa*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005t. "Políticos, empresarios y COB rechazan el plan económico." *La Prensa*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005u. "Solares y Morales terminan peleados." *La Prensa*, May 24, 2005.
- —. 2005v. "Vaca Díez deslinda responsabilidad ante fracaso del diálogo." *La Prensa*, May 15, 2005.
- —. 2005w. "Vaca Díez firma una ley sujeta a cambios." La Prensa, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005x. "Varias presiones cercan a Mesa." *La Prensa*, May 10, 2005.
- La Razón. 2003a. "Dos marchas y un paro cívico bloquearon El Alto y parte de La Paz." La Razón, September 9, 2003.
- —. 2003b. "EEUU apoya a Goni y dice que no reconocerá otro gobierno." *La Razón*, October 14, 2003.
- —. 2003c. "El Alto rechaza el diálogo y evita la circulación hasta de bicicletas." *La Razón*, October 11, 2003.
- —. 2003d. "El diálago en Yungas se rompió y los bloqueos cobran más fuerza." La Razón, September 19, 2003.
- —. 2003e. "El ex Presidente está en Miami." La Razón, October 18, 2003.
- —. 2003f. "El MAS y al meno diez sectores marcharán contra la venta del gas." *La Razón*, September 19, 2003.
- —. 2003g. "El temor a los saqueos paralizó por completo a la urbe alteña." La Razón, September 20, 2003.
- —. 2003h. "La COB apuesta al paro general." *La Razón*, September 20, 2003.
- —. 2003i. "Los colonizadores inician hoy bloqueos en Yungas." *La Razón*, September 15, 2003.
- —. 2003j. "Mesa gobernará sin políticos y hará referéndum y Constituyente." La Razón, October 18, 2003.
- —. 2003k. "Mesa pasa de la pantalla a la silla presidencial en una carrera fugaz." La Razón, October 18, 2003.
- —. 20031. "Una jornada de violencia en El Alto provocó una veintena de heridos." La Razón, October 9, 2003.
- —. 2003m. "Varios sectores unirán mañana sus protestas en torno al gas." La Razón, September 18, 2003.
- —. 2005a. "Carlos Mesa define el futuro de la ley del gas." *La Razon*, May 17, 2005.
- —. 2005b. "Diputados sancionan la ley del gas resistida por inversores y sectores." La Razón, May 6, 2005.
- —. 2005c. "El 66,9% de los habitantes vive an la pobreza." *La Razón*, March 6, 2005.
- —. 2005d. "El Alto prevé bajar por 4 caminos hasta el Congreso." La Razón, May 16, 2005.

- —. 2005e. "El FMI dice que la nueva ley del gas es poco viable." *La Razón*, May 31, 2005.
- —. 2005f. "El Gobierno cerró la página sobre los hidrocarburos." *La Razón*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005g. "El gobierno prometió al FMI una ley del gas que sea equilibrada." La Razón, May 10, 2005.
- —. 2005h. "El Legislativo y el Judicial le dan la espalda al encuentro de Mesa." *La Razón*, May 12, 2005.
- —. 2005i. "El MAS le pone plazo al Congreso y sus bases piden nacionalización." La Razón, May 24, 2005.
- —. 2005j. "El paro indefinido de El Alto redujo a medias las actividades." *La Razón*, May 24, 2005.
- —. 2005k. "El sector industrial alteño está paralizada en un 90%." *La Razón*, May 31, 2005.
- —. 2005l. "Gente de El Alto y de La Paz se perjudica con el bloqueo." *La Razón*, May 31, 2005.
- —. 2005m. "La anormalidad caracterizó la jornada de movilizaciones." *La Razón*, May 24, 2005.
- —. 2005n. "La movilización de mañana pretende la toma de La Paz." *La Razón*, May 15, 2005.
- —. 2005o. "La Paz estuvo paralizada y la plaza Murillo fue cercada." *La Razón*, May 17, 2005.
- 2005p. "Las organizaciones anuncian movilizaciones en todo el país." La Razón, May 6, 2005.
- —. 2005q. "Las protestas apuntan a Mesa y al congreso por Constituyente y gas." *La Razón*, May 16, 2005.
- —. 2005r. "Los actores que deciden no irán al diálogo propuesta por Mesa." La Razón, May 12, 2005.
- —. 2005s. "Los empresarios le exigen a Mesa imponer el orden." *La Razón*, May 15, 2005.
- —. 2005t. "Los políticos optan por la cuatela ante la convocatoria al diálogo." La Razón, May 11, 2005.
- —. 2005u. "Los sectores anuncian movilizaciones." *La Razón*, May 8, 2005.
- —. 2005v. "Los sectores piden el veto a la ley." La Razón, May 7, 2005.
- —. 2005w. "Marchistas y bloqueadores se unen en dos carreteras." *La Razón*, May 17, 2005.
- —. 2005x. "Mesa dejó que el Congreso asuma la paternidad de la nueva ley del gas." *La Razón*, May 18, 2005.
- —. 2005y. "Mesa observa la ley del gas y pide una cumbre por la unidad del país." La Razón, May 11, 2005.
- —. 2005z. "Mesa recibe las críticas de columnistas y políticos." *La Razón*, May 17, 2005.
- —. 2005aa "Morales y Solares hablan en sentidos contrarios." *La Razón*, May 24, 2005.
- —. 2005bb. "Partidos y movimientos sociales le exigen a Mesa que se decide." La Razón, May 15, 2005.
- —. 2005cc. "Petroleras frenarán sus inversiones por la nueva ley del gas." *La Razón*, May 8, 2005.

- —. 2005dd. "Un acuerdo con el FMI complica la promulgación de la ley del gas." La Razón, May 9, 2005.
- Larson, Brooke. 1998. *Cochabamba*, 1550-1900: Colonialism and Agrarian *Transformation in Bolivia*, Second ed. Duke University Press.
- —. 2004. Trials of Nation Making: Liberalism, Race, and Ethnicity in the Andes, 1810-1910. Cambridge University Press.
- —. 2005. "Redeemed Indians, Barbarized Cholos: Crafting Neocolonial Modernity in Liberal Bolivia, 1900-1910." Pp. 230-252 in *Political Cultures in the Andes*, 1750-1950, edited by Nils Jacobsen, and Cristóbal Aljovín de Losada. Duke University Press.
- Larson, Brooke, Olivia Harris, and Enrique Tandeter (eds.). 1995. *Ethnicity, Markets, and Migration in the Andes: At the Crossroads of History and Anthropology*. Duke University Press.
- Laserna, Roberto. 2000. "Cochabamba: La Guerra contra el Agua." *Observatorio Social de América Latina* 2(September):15-20.
- Laurie, Nina, Robert Andolina, and Sarah Radcliffe. 2002. "The Excluded "Indigenous"? The Implications of Multi-Ethnic Policies for Water Reform in Bolivia." Pp. 252-276 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Laurie, Nina, and Carlos Crespo. 2007. "Deconstructing the Best Case Scenario: Lessons from Water Politics in La Paz-El Alto, Bolivia." *Geoforum* 38:841-854.
- Lazar, Sian. 2004. "Personalist Politics, Clientelism and Citizenship: Local Elections in El Alto, Bolivia." *Bulletin of Latin American Research* 23(2):229-243.
- —. 2006. "El Alto, Ciudad Rebelde: Organisational Bases for Revolt." *Bulletin of Latin American Research* 25(2):183-199.
- Lazarte Rojas, Jorge. 2005. Entre los espectros del pasado y las incertidumbres del futuro: Política y democracia en Bolivia a principios del siglo XXI. Plural editores.
- Lebowitz, Michael A. 2006. *Build It Now: Socialism for the Twenty-First Century*. Monthly Review Press.
- Lehm A., Zulema, and Silvia Rivera Cusicanqui. 1988. Los artesanos libertarios y la ética del trabajo. THOA.
- Léons, Madeline Barbara, and Harry Sanabria. 1997. "Coca and Cocaine in Bolivia: Reality and Policy Illusion." Pp. 1-46 in *Coca, Cocaine, and the Bolivian Reality*, edited by Madeline Barbara Léons, and Harry Sanabria. State University of New York Press.
- Lora, Guillermo. 1977. A History of the Bolivian Labour Movement, 1848-1971. Cambridge University Press.
- —. 1983. "La clase obrera después de 1952." Pp. 169-218 in *Bolivia, Hoy*, edited by René Zavaleta Mercado. XXI Siglo vientiuno editores.
- Lora, Miguel. 2005a. "Hacendados armados en el norte de Santa Cruz." *El Juguete Rabioso*, 15-28 de mayo de 2005.
- —. 2005b. "Y ahora... ¿Quién podrá ayudarle?" El Juguete Rabioso, June 9, 2003.
- —. 2006. "El plan tierra del gobierno respetará el latifundio productivo." *El Juguete Rabioso*, 14 de mayo de 2006.

- Los Tiempos. 2003a. "El 70% de la población de 4 ciudades no cree en Goni." Los Tiempos, September 8, 2003.
- —. 2003b. "El Gobierno libra la primera batalla del gas." *Los Tiempos*, September 19, 2003.
- —. 2003c. "El Gobierno prepara a las FFAA para evitar bloqueos." *Los Tiempos*, September 12, 2003.
- —. 2003d. "Matanza de Warisata extiende los bloqueos y sube la tensión." Los Tiempos, September 22, 2003.
- —. 2003e. "Vuelve el luto al país: operativo de rescate deja seis muertos." *Los Tiempos*, September 21, 2003.
- Lowrey, Kathleen. 2006. "Bolivia Multiétnico y Pluricultural, Ten Years Later: White Separatism in the Bolivian Lowlands." Latin American and Caribbean Ethnic Studies 1(1):63-84.
- Löwy, Michael. 1998. "Marxism and Romanticism in the Work of José Carlos Mariátegui." *Latin American Perspectives* 25(4):76-88.
- Magdoff, Fred. 2006. "The Explosion of Debt and Speculation." *Monthly Review* 58(6):1-23.
- Mahoney, James. 2000. "Path Dependence in Historical Sociology." *Theory and Society* 29:507-548.
- Mahoney, James, and Dietrich Rueschemeyer. 2003. "Comparative Historical Analysis." Pp. 3-38 in *Comparative Historical Analysis in the Social Sciences*, edited by James Mahoney, and Dietrich Rueschemeyer. Cambridge University Press.
- Mallon, Florencia E. 1992. "Indian Communities, Political Cultures and the State in Latin America, 1780-1990." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 24:35-53.
- Malloy, James M. 1970. *Bolivia: The Uncompleted Revolution*. University of Pittsburgh Press.
- —. 1991. "Democracy, Economic Crisis and The Problem of Governance: The Case of Bolivia." *Studies in Comparative International Development* 26(2):37-57.
- Malloy, James M., and Eduardo Gamarra. 1987. "The Transition to Democracy in Bolivia." Pp. 93-119 in *Authoritarians and Democrats: Regime Transition in Latin America*, edited by James M. Malloy, and Mitchell A. Seligson. University of Pittsburgh Press.
- —. 1988. Revolution and Reaction: Bolivia, 1964-1985. Transaction Books.
- Mamani, Abel. 2005a. "President of FEJUVE-El Alto in 2005, Minister of Water in the Evo Morales Government."
- Mamani, German. 2005b. "Activist, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Mamani Heredia, Samuel. 2005. "Member of the Executive Committee, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Mamani, Rafael. 2005c. "Human Rights Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Mamani Ramírez, Pablo. 2004. El rugir de las multitudes: La fuerza de los levantamientos indígenas en Bolivia/Qullasuyu. Aruwiyiri.
- —. 2005. *Microgobiernos barriales: Levantamiento de la ciudad de El Alto (octubre 2003)*. Centro Andino de Estudios Estratégicos.
- Mamani, Tomás. 2005d. "President of Neighbourhood Council of Santiago Segundo, El Alto."
- Mancilla, Rodolfo. 2005. "General Secretary, Federation of Gremiales of El Alto."

- Mann, Arthur, and Manuel Pastor Jr. 1989. "Orthodox and Heterodox Stabilization Policies in Bolivia and Peru: 1985-1988." *Journal of Interamerican Studies and World Affairs* 31(4):163-192.
- Mansbridge, Jane. 2001a. "Complicating Oppositional Consciousness." Pp. 238-264 in *Oppositional Consciousness: The Subjective Roots of Social Protest*, edited by Jane Mansbridge, and Aldon Morris. Chicago University Press.
- —. 2001b. "The Making of Oppositional Consciousness." Pp. 1-19 in *Oppositional Consciousness: The Subjective Roots of Social Protest*, edited by Jane Mansbridge, and Aldon Morris. University of Chicago Press.
- Mariátegui, José Carlos. 1971. Seven Interpretive Essays on Peruvian Reality. University of Texas Press.
- Marois, Thomas. 2005. "From Economic Crisis to a 'State' of Crisis?: The Emergence of Neoliberalism in Costa Rica." *Historical Materialism* 13(3):101-134.
- Martela, Juan Antonio. 2005a. "Organization Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- —. 2005b. "Organizational Secretary, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Marx, Karl. 1977. Capital. Volume I. Vintage Books.
- —.1981 [1852]. *The Eighteenth Brumaire of Louis Bonaparte*. International Publishers.
- Marx, Karl, and Friedrich Engels. 1985. The Communist Manifesto. Penguin Books.
- Mayorga, Fernando. 2002. *Neopopulismo y democracia: Compadres y padrinos en la política boliviana (1988-1999)*. Plural Editores.
- Mayorga, René Antonio. 1978. "National-Popular State, State Capitalism and Military Dictatorship in Bolivia: 1952-1975." *Latin American Perspectives* 5(2):89-119.
- McAdam, Doug. 1996. "Conceptual Origins, Current Problems, Future Directions." Pp. 23-40 in *Comparative Perspectives on Social Movements: Political Opportunities, Mobilizing Structures, and Cultural Framings*, edited by Doug McAdam, John D. McCarthy, and Mayer N. Zald. Cambridge University Press.
- McAdam, Doug, John D. McArthy, and Mayer N. Zald (eds.). 1996a. *Comparative Perspectives on Social Movements: Political Opportunities, and Cultural Framings*. Cambridge University Press.
- McAdam, Doug, John D. McCarthy, and Mayer N. Zald. 1988. "Social Movements." Pp. 695-737 in *Handbook of Sociology*, edited by Neil Smelser. Sage Publications.
- McAdam, Doug, Sidney Tarrow, and Charles Tilly. 1996b. "To Map Contentious Politics." *Mobilization* 1(1):17-34.
- McAdam, Douglas. 1982. *Political Process and the Development of Black Insurgency*, 1930-1970. University of Chicago Press.
- McCarthy, John D., and Mayer N. Zald. 1973. *The Trend of Social Movements in America: Professionalization and Resource Mobilization*. General Learning Corporation.
- —. 1977a. The Dynamics of Social Movements. Withrop Publishers.
- —. 1977b. "Resource Mobilization and Social Movements: A Partial Theory." *American Journal of Sociology* 82:1212-1239.
- McFarren, Wendy. 1992. "The Politics of Bolivia's Economic Crisis: Survival Strategies of Displaced Tin-Mining Households." Pp. 131-158 in *Unequal Burden: Economic Crises, Persistent Poverty, and Women's Work*, edited by Lourdes Benería, and Shelly Feldman. Westview Press.

- McGuigan, Claire. 2007. "The Benefits of FDI: Is Foreign Investment in Bolivia's Oil and Gas Delivering?" Christian Aid and CEDLA.
- McNally, David. 2006. *Another World is Possible: Globalization and Anti-Capitalism*, Second ed. Arbeiter Ring Publishing.
- McNeish, John. 2002. "Globalization and the Reinvention of Andean Tradition: The Politics of Community and Ethnicity in Highland Bolivia." *Journal of Peasant Studies* 29(3 and 4):228-269.
- Medeiro, Carmen. 2001. "Civilizing the Popular? The Law of Popular Participation and the Design of a New Civil Society in 1990s Bolivia." *Critique of Anthropology* 21(4):401-425.
- Melucci, Alberto. 1980. "The New Social Movements: A Theoretical Approach." *Social Science Information* 19(2):199-226.
- —. 1984. "An End to Social Movements?" Social Science Information 23(4-5):819-835.
- —. 1985. "The Symbolic Challenge of Contemporary Movements." *Social Research* 52(4).
- —. 1989. Nomads of the Present: Social Movements and Individual Needs in Contemporary Society. Temple University Press.
- Mendoza Mamani, Jorge. 2005. "Activist, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Merida Gutiérrez, Henry. 2005a. "Secretary of Human Rights in COR-El Alto."
- —. 2005b. "Secretary of Human Rights, COR-El Alto."
- Mesa Gisbert, Carlos D. 2005a. "Encuentro por la Unidad de Bolivia." Government of Bolivia.
- —. 2005b. "Programa Económico y Social: Plan Bolivia Productiva y Solidaria, un nuevo estado para todos."
- Miranda Pacheco, Carlos. 1999. "Del descubrimiento petrolífero a la explosión del gas." in *Bolivia en el siglo XX: La formación de la Bolivia contemporánea*, edited by Fernando Campero Prudencio. Harvard Club de La Paz.
- Mitchell, Christopher. 1977. The Legacy of Populism in Bolivia: From the MNR to Military Rule. Praeger.
- Molina, Fernando. 2005. "Insurrección: una interpretación de lo que ocurre en las calles." *Pulso*, June 10, 2005.
- Montoya Villa, Beimar Josué, and Rosa Rojas García. 2004. El despertar de un pueblo oprimido: estructuras de movilización y construcciones discursivas en la ciudad de El Alto, en el mes de Octubre de 2003. Musux Wayra.
- Moody, Kim. 1997. Workers in a Lean World: Unions in the International Economy. Verso.
- Mouffe, Chantal. 1979. "Hegemony and Ideology in Gramsci." in *Gramsci and Marxist Theory*, edited by Chantal Mouffe. Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- —. 1984. "Towards a Theoretical Interpretation of New Social Movements." in *Rethinking Marx*. International General/IMMRC.
- —. 1988. "Hegemony and New Political Subjects: Towards a New Concept of Democracy." Pp. 89-101 in *Marxism and the Interpretation of Culture*, edited by C. Nelson, and L. Grossberg. University of Illinois Press.
- Mundo, El. 2005. "La Sede de Gobierno puede quedar aislada si se confirman los bloqueos." *El Mundo*, May 7, 2005.

- Nash, June. 1989. "Cultural Resistance and Class Consciousness in Bolivian Tin-Mining Communities." Pp. 182-202 in *Power and Popular Protest: Latin American Social Movements*, edited by Susan Eckstein. University of California Press.
- —. 1992. "Interpreting Social Movements: Bolivian Resistance to Economic Conditions Imposed by the International Monetary Fund." *American Ethnologist* 19(2):275-293.
- —. 1993. We Eat the Mines and the Mines Eat Us, Second ed. Columbia University Press.
- Nash, June, and Helen Safa (eds.). 1986. *Women and Change in Latin America*. Bergin and Garvey Publishers, Inc.
- Offe, Claus. 1985. "New Social Movements: Challenging the Boundaries of Institutional Politics." *Social Research* 52(4).
- Olivera, Oscar. 2004a. "For A Constituent Assembly: Creating Public Spaces." Pp. 129-139 in *¡Cochabamba! Water War in Bolivia*, edited by Oscar Olivera, and Tom Lewis. South End Press.
- —. 2004b. "Petroleum and Natural Gas: Reconquering our Collective Patrimony." in *¡Cochabamba! Water War in Bolivia*, edited by Oscar Olivera, and Tom Lewis. South End Press.
- —. 2004c. "A Political Thesis." Pp. 117-128 in *¡Cochabamba! Water War in Bolivia*, edited by Oscar Olivera, and Tom Lewis. South End Press.
- —. 2004d. "War." Pp. 32-49 in *¡Cochabamba! Water War in Bolivia*, edited by Oscar Olivera, and Tom Lewis. South End Press.
- Olivera, Oscar, and Tom Lewis. 2004. ¡Cochabamba!: Water War in Bolivia. South End Press.
- Opinión. 2003a. "Ante los conflictos el Gobierno asegura que hará cumplir la ley." Opinión, September 15, 2003.
- —. 2003b. "Dos muertos y 20 heridos por enfrentamientos en Ventilla." Opinión, October 10, 2003.
- —. 2003c. "Goni asegura que pequeña minoría pretende destruir la democracia." Opinión, October 10, 2003.
- —. 2003d. ""Guerra del gas" provoca tensión social en el país." *Opinión*, September 19, 2003.
- —. 2003e. "Opositores, COB y COR El Alto respaldan sucesión constitucional de Vicepresidente." *Opinión*, October 17, 2003.
- —. 2003f. "Se abren tres piquetes de huelga de hambre." *Opinión*, October 16, 2003.
- Orellana Aillón, Lorgio. 2004. "El proceso insurrecional de abril: estructuras materiales y superestructuras organizativas de los campesinos regantes en el Valle Central Cochabambino." Pp. 477-550 http://bibliotecavirtual.clacso.org/ar/ar/libros/ruralidad/Orellana.pdf in
 - http://bibliotecavirtual.clacso.org/ar/ar/libros/ruralidad/Orellana.pdf in *Ruralidades latinoamericanas: Identidades y luchas sociales*, edited by Norma Giarracca, and Bettina Ley. CLACSO.
- —. 2006. "Oligarquía capitalista, régimen de acumulación y crisis política en Bolivia." *Nómadas* 25(October):261-272.
- Orozco Ramírez, Shirley. 2005. "Historia del Movimiento al Socialismo (MAS): Trayectoria política e ideológica." *Barataria* 1(2):16-22.

- Otero, Gerardo. 2003. "The "Indian Question" in Latin America: Class, State, and Ethnic Identity Construction." *Latin American Research Review* 38(1):248-266.
- —. 2004. "Global Economy, Local Politics: Indigenous Struggles, Civil Society and Democracy." *Canadian Journal of Political Science* 37(2):325-246.
- Otero, Gerardo, and Heidi A. Jugenitz. 2003. "Challenging National Borders from Within: The Political-Class Formation of Indigenous Peasants in Latin America." *Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology* 40(5):503-525.
- Oxhorn, Philip. 1995. Organizing Civil Society: The Popular Sectors and the Struggle for Democracy in Chile. The Pennsylvania State University Press.
- Oxhorn, Philip, and Graciela Ducatenzeiler. 1998. "Economic Reform and Democratization in Latin America." Pp. 3-20 in *What Kind of Democracy? What Kind of Market? Latin America in the Age of Neoliberalism*, edited by Philip Oxhorn, and Graciela Ducatenzeiler. University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Pabón Chávez, Julio. 2005a. "Secretary of Economic Development, FEJUVE-El Alto." Panitch, Leo. 2000. "The New Imperial State." *New Left Review II:5-20*.
- Panitch, Leo, and Sam Gindin. 2003. "Global Capitalism and American Empire." Pp. 1-42 in *The Socialist Register 2004: The New Imperial Challenge*, edited by Leo Panitch, and Colin Leys. Monthly Review Press.
- —. 2004. "Finance and American Empire." Pp. 46-81 in *The Socialist Register 2005: The Empire Reloaded*, edited by Leo Panitch, and Colin Leys. Monthly Review Press. Patana, Edgar. 2005. "Executive Secretary, COR-El Alto."
- Patzi, Felix. 2005a. "Rebelión indígena contra la colonialidad y la transnacionalización de la economía: Triunfos y vicisitudes del movimiento indígena desde 2000 a 2003." Pp. 196-276 in *Ya es otro tiempo el presente: Cuatro momentos de insurgencia indígena*, edited by Forrest Hylton, Felix Patzi, Sergio Serulnikov, and Sinclair Thomson. Muela del Diablo.
- Patzi, Félix. 2005b. "Aymara Intellectual, Minister of Education in the MAS Government's first cabinet."
- Peredo, Arturo. 2003. "La policía salvó a Bolivia del impuestazo." *El Juguete Rabioso*, febrero 16 de 2003.
- Pérez Luna, Mamerto. 2004. "El desarrollo campesino indígena: ¿omisión u olvido?" Pp. 44-50 in *Economía y sociedad boliviana después de Octubre de 2003: Análisis de un año de gobierno de Carlos Mesa*, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Petras et al, James. 1999. The Left Strikes Back: Class Conflict in Latin America in the Age of Neoliberalism. Westview Press.
- Petras, James. 1997. "Latin America: The Resurgence of the Left." *New Left Review* I(233):17-47.
- Petras, James. 2002. "The Unemployed Workers Movement in Argentina." *Monthly Review* 53 (8): http://www.monthlyreview.org/0102petras.htm. Accessed, October 15, 2008.
- Petras, James, and Henry Veltmeyer. 2000. *The Dynamics of Social Change in Latin America*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- —. 2001. *Globalization Unmasked: Imperialism in the 21st Century*. Zed Books.
- Plant, Roger. 2002. "Latin America's Multiculturalism: Economic and Agrarian Dimensions." Pp. 208-226 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.

- Platt, Tristan. 1987. "The Andean Experience of Bolivian Liberalism, 1825-1900: Roots of Rebellion in 19th-Century Chayanta (Potosí)." Pp. 280-323 in *Resistance*, *Rebellion*, *and Consciousness in the Andean Peasant World*, 18th to 20th Centuries, edited by Steve J. Stern. Wisconsin University Press.
- PNUD/UNDP. 2005. La economía más allá del gas: Informe temático sobre Desarrollo Humano, Second ed. PNUD/UNDP.
- Querejazu Calvo, Roberto. 1975. *Masamaclay: Historia, política, diplomática y militar de la guerra del Chaco*, Third ed.
- Quijano, Aníbal. 2005. "The Challenge of the "Indigenous Movement" in Latin America." *Socialism and Democracy* 19(3):55-78.
- Quisbert Quispe, Máximo. 2003. FEJUVE El Alto 1990-1998: Dilemas del clientelismo colectivo en un mercado político en expansión. Taller de Historia Oral Andina/Ediciones Aruwiyiri.
- Quispe, Benecio. 2004. "Emergencia de la Burocracia Rural y Enajenación de la Soberanía Comunal (Municipio de Corque)." in *Department of Sociology*. Universidad Mayor de San Andres.
- —. 2005a. "Aymara activist in El Alto, Professor of Sociology at the Public University of El Alto (UPEA), former member of the indigenous working group, Centro de Estudios Alternativos, Centre for Alternative Studies."
- Quispe, Felipe. 2001. "Organización y proyecto político de la rebelión indígena aymaraquechua." Pp. 163-189 in *Tiempos de rebellion*, edited by Álvaro García Linera, Raquel Gutiérrez, Raul Prada, Felipe Quispe, and Luis Tapia. La Paz: Muela del Diablo.
- —. 2005b. "Executive Secretary, Confederación Sindical Union de Trabajadores Campesinos de Bolivia (CSUTCB)."
- —. 2005c. "La lucha de los ayllus kataristas hoy." Pp. 71-75 in Movimiento indígena en América Latina: resistencia y proyecto alternativo, edited by Fabiola Escárzaga, and Raquel Gutiérrez. Gobierno del Distrito Federal/Casa Juan Pablos/Benemérita/Universidad Autónoma de Puebla/Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México/Universidad Autónoma de la Ciudad de México.
- Quispe Gutiérrez, Benecio. 2005. "Aymara intellectual-activist based in El Alto, Professor of Sociology at the Public University of El Alto (UPEA), Former member of defunct indigenous working group Centro de Estudios Alternativos (Centre of Alternative Studies)."
- Ramírez, Franklin, and Pablo Stefanoni. 2005a. "Anatomía de un levantamiento: potencialidades y límites del movimiento social alteño." *Pulso*, June 10, 2005.
- —. 2005b. "La insurrección inconclusa: la proyección política de los movimientos sociales." *Pulso*, June 17, 2005.
- Ramos, Edgar. 2005. "Journalist/Activist based in El Alto."
- Reinaga, Fausto. 1970. La revolución india. Ediciones del Partido Indio de Bolivia.
- Rivera Cusicanqui, Silvia. 1983. "Luchas campesinas contemporáneas en Bolivia: El movimiento "katarista", 1970-1980." Pp. 129-168 in *Bolivia, Hoy*, edited by René Zavaleta Mercado. Siglo veintiuno editores.
- —. 1991. "Liberal Democracy and *Ayllu* Democracy in Bolivia: The Case of Northern Potosí." *Journal of Development Studies* 25(4):97-121.

- —. 2003 [1984]. Oprimidos pero no vencidos: luchas del campesinado aymara y qhechwa 1900-1980, Second ed. Aruwiyiri.
- —. 2004. "Reclaiming the Nation." NACLA Report on the Americas 38(3):19-23.
- Roberts, Kenneth M. 1997. "Beyond Romanticism: Social Movements and the Study of Political Change in Latin America." *Latin American Research Review* 32(2):137-151.
- —. 1998. Deepening Democracy? The Modern Left and Social Movements in Chile and Peru. Stanford University Press.
- —. 2002. "Social Inequalities Without Class Cleavages in Latin America's Neoliberal Era." *Studies in International Comparative Development* 36(4):3-33.
- Robinson, William I. 2004. "Global Crisis and Latin America." *Bulletin of Latin American Research* 23(2):135-153.
- —. 2007. "Transformative Possibilities in Latin America." Pp. 141-159 in *Socialist Register 2008: Global Flashpoints, Reactions to Imperialism and Neoliberalism*, edited by Leo Panitch, and Colin Leys. Monthly Review Press.
- —. 2008. *Latin America and Global Capitalism: A Critical Globalization Perspective*. The John Hopkins University Press.
- Roddick, Jacqueline, and Nico van Niekerk. 1989. "Bolivia." Pp. 128-177 in *The State, Industrial Relations and the Labour Movement in Latin America: Volume 1*, edited by Jean Carriere, Nigel Haworth, and Jacqueline Roddick. University of Glasgow Press and CEDLA.
- Roediger, David R. 1999. The Wages of Whiteness: Race and the Making of the American Working Class. Verso.
- Rohter, Larry. 2003. "Bolivian Leader Resigns and His Vice President Steps In." *New York Times*, October 18, 2003.
- Rojas, Bruno. 2004. "Los "convenios de Mesa frente a las luchas y demandas sociales." Pp. 71-81 in *Economía y sociedad boliviana después de octubre de 2003: Análisis de un año de gobierno de Carlos Mesa*, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Rojas, Carlos. 2005. "Activist, FEJUVE-El Alto."
- Roman, Richard, and Edur Velasco Arregui. 2007. "Mexico's Oaxaca Commune." Pp. 248-264 in *Socialist Register 2008: Global Flashpoints*, edited by Leo Panitch, and Colin Leys. Monthly Review Press.
- Romero Ballivián, Salvador. 2006. El Tablero Reordenado: Análisis de la Elección Presidencial de 2005. Corte Nacional Electoral.
- Rossell Arce, Pablo, and Bruno Rojas Callejas. 2000. Ser productor en El Alto: Una aproximación a la dinámica productiva y el desarrollo local en El Alto. CEDLA.
- Saad-Filho, Alfredo. 2005. "From Washington to Post-Washington Consensus:

 Neoliberal Agendas for Economic Development." Pp. 113-119 in *Neoliberalism:*A Critical Reader, edited by Alfredo Saad-Filho, and Deborah Johnston. Pluto Press.
- Sachs, Jeffrey. 1987. "The Bolivian Hyperinflation and Stabilization." *The American Economic Review* 77(2):279-283.
- Sader, Emir. 2008. "The Weakest Link? Neoliberalism in Latin America." *New Left Review* II (52):5-31.
- Salinas, Nestor. 2005. "Leader of Human Rights Organization in El Alto, Families of those Killed in October."

- Sanabria, Harry. 1997. "The Discourse and Practice of Repression and Resistance in the Chapare." Pp. 169-193 in *Coca, Cocaine, and the Bolivian Reality*, edited by Madeline Barbara Léons, and Harry Sanabria. State University of New York Press.
- —. 1999. "Consolidating States, Restructuring Economies, and Confronting Workers and Peasants: The Antinomies of Bolivian Neoliberalism." *Comparative Studies in Society and History* 41(3):535-562.
- —. 2000. "Resistance and the Arts of Domination: Miners and the Bolivian State." *Latin American Perspectives* 27(1):56-81.
- Sandoval Z., Godofredo, and M. Fernanda Sostres. 1989. *La ciudad prometida:* pobladores y organizaciones sociales en El Alto. ILDIS-Systema.
- Sawyer, Suzanna. 2004. Crude Chronicles: Indigenous Politics, Multinational Oil, and Neoliberalism in Ecuador. Duke University Press.
- Schneider, Cathy Lisa. 1995. *Shantytown Protest in Pinochet's Chile*. Temple University Press.
- Schultz, Jim. 2005. *Deadly Consequences: The International Monetary Fund and Bolivia's "Black February"*. The Democracy Center.
- Scott, Rebecca. 1972. "Economic Aid and Imperialism in Bolivia." *Monthly Review* 24(1):48-60.
- Sears, Alan. 2005. "The Infrastructure of Dissent: Creating and Sustaining Communities of Struggle." *New Socialist* 52(July-August):32-33.
- —. 2007. "The End of 20th Century Socialism?" New Socialist, Summer.
- Selbin, Eric. 2008. "Stories of Revolution in the Periphery." Pp. 130-137 in *Revolution in the Making of the Modern World*, edited by John Foran, David Lane, and Andreja Zivkovic. Routledge.
- Serulnikov, Sergio. 2003. Subverting Colonial Authority: Challenges to Spanish Rule in Eighteenth-Century Southern Andes. Duke University Press.
- Shultz, Jim. 2005. *Deadly Consequences: The International Monetary Fund and Bolivia's 'Black February'*. The Democracy Center.
- Sieder, Rachel. 2002. "Recognizing Indigenous Law and the Politics of State Formation in Mesoamerica." Pp. 184-207 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Silver, Beverley J. 2003. Forces of Labor: Workers' Movements and Globalization Since 1870. Cambridge University Press.
- Singer, Matthew M., and Kevin M. Morrison. 2004. "The 2002 presidential and parliamentary elections in Bolivia." *Electoral Studies* 23:143-182.
- Slater, David (ed.). 1985. New Social Movements and the State in Latin America. CEDLA.
- Smith, Gavin. 1989. *Livelihood and Resistance: Peasants and the Politics of Land in Peru*. University of California Press.
- Smith, Neil. 2006. "The Geography of Uneven Development." Pp. 180-195 in *100 Years of Permanent Revolution: Results and Prospects*, edited by Bill Dunn, and Hugo Radice. Pluto Press.
- Snow, David A., and Robert D. Benford. 1992. "Master Frames and Cycles of Protest." in *Frontiers in Social Movement Theory*, edited by Aldon D. Morris, and Carol M. Mueller. Yale University Press.

- Soederberg, Susanne. 2004. The Politics of the New International Financial Architecture: Reimposing Neoliberal Domination in the Global South. Zed Books.
- —. 2005. "The Transnational Debt Architecture and Emerging Markets: The Politics of Paradoxes and Punishment." *Third World Quarterly* 26(6):927-949.
- —. 2006. Global Governance in Question: Empire, Class and the New Common Sense in Managing North-South Relations. Pluto Press.
- Solares Barrientos, Jorge. 2005. "Social Security Secretary, Bolivian Workers Central (COB) since August 2003."
- Solares, Jaime. 2005a. "Address to FEJUVE-El Alto Emergency Assembly May 11, 2005."
- —. 2005b. "Executive Secretary, Bolivian Workers Central (COB)."
- Solón, Pablo. 2003. "Radiografía de un febrero." *Observatorio Social de América Latina* 4(10):15-27.
- —. 2005. "Social Activist based in La Paz, founder of Fundación Solón, and Special Ambassador for Trade and Integration in the Evo Morales Government."
- Spronk, Susan. 2007a. "The Politics of Third World Water Privatization: Neoliberal Reform and Popular Resistance in Cochabamba and El Alto, Bolivia." in *Political Science*. York University.
- —. 2007b. "Roots of Resistance to Urban Water Privatization in Bolivia: The 'New Working Class,' the Crisis of Neoliberalism, and Public Services." *International Labor and Working-Class History* 71(1):8-28.
- Spronk, Susan, and Jeffery R. Webber. 2005. "The Two Bolivias Square Off." *Canadian Dimension* 39(3):17-19.
- —. 2007. "Struggles Against Accumulation by Dispossession in Bolivia: The Political Economy of Natural Resource Contention." *Latin American Perspectives* 34(2):31-47.
- Stavenhagen, Rodolfo. 2003. "Indigenous Peoples and the State in Latin America: An Ongoing Debate." Pp. 24-44 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Stefanoni, Pablo. 2003. "MAS-IPSP: la emergencia del nacionalismo plebeyo." Observatorio Social de América Latina 4(12):57-68.
- —. 2005. "¿Quiénes son y qué quieren los radicales? Un mapa de los grupos que asedian a La Paz y se movilizan en el país." *Pulso*, June 3, 2005.
- Stefanoni, Pablo, and Hervé Do Alto. 2006. Evo Morales de la coca al Palacio: Una oportunidad para la izquierda indígena. Malatesta.
- Stephen, Lynn. 1996. "The Creation and Re-Creation of Ethnicity: Lessons from the Zapotec and Mixtec of Oaxaca." *Latin American Perspectives* 23(2):17-37.
- —. 2002. *Zapata Lives! Histories and Cultural Politics in Southern Mexico*. University of California Press.
- —. 2005. Zapotec Women: Gender, Class, and Ethnicity in Globalized Oaxaca. Duke University Press.
- Stern, Steve J. 1987. "The Age of Andean Insurrection, 1742-1782: A Reappraisal." Pp. 34-93 in *Resistance, Rebellion, and Consciousness in the Andean Peasant World:* 18th to 20th Centuries. University of Wisconsin Press.

- Striffler, Steve. 2004. "Class Formation in Latin America: One Family's Enduring Journey between Country and City." *International Labor and Working-Class History* 65(2):11-25.
- Suárez, Hugo José. 2003a. *Una semana fundamental: 10-13 octubre 2003*. Muela del Diablo.
- —. 2003b. Una semana fundamental: 10-18 octubre 2003. Muela del Diablo.
- Suárez, Luciano. 2005. "President of Neighbourhood Council, District 8, El Alto."
- Tapia, Luis. 2000. "La crisis política de Abril." OSAL 2(Septiembre):3-6.
- —. 2002. "Movimientos sociales, movimiento societal y los no lugares de la política." Pp. 25-40 in *Democratizaciones plebeyas*, edited by Raquel Gutiérrez, Álvaro García Linera, Raúl Prada, and Luis Tapia. Muela del Diablo.
- —. 2004. "Izquierda y movimiento social en Bolivia." Pp. 139-179 in *Memorias de octubre*, edited by Álvaro García Linera, Raúl Prada, and Luis Tapia. Muela del diablo editores.
- —. 2005. "El presidente colonial." Pp. 75-110 in Horizontes y límites del estado y el poder, edited by Álvaro Gacía Linera, Luis Tapia, Oscar Vega, and Raúl Prada. Muela del Diablo.
- Tarrow, Sidney. 1998. *Power in Movement: Social Movements and Contentious Politics*. Cambridge University Press.
- Teichman, Judith. 2001. *The Politics of Freeing Markets in Latin America: Chile, Argentina, and Mexico*. The University of North Carolinia Press.
- The Economist. 2003. "What will the IMF say now?" The Economist, February 20, 2003.
- Thompson, E.P. 1963. The Making of the English Working Class. Vintage Books.
- Thomson, Sinclair. 2002. We Alone Will Rule: Native Andean Politics in the Age of Insurgency. University of Wisconsin Press.
- —. 2003. "Revolutionary Memory in Bolivia: Anticolonial and National Projects from 1781 to 1952." Pp. 118-134 in *Proclaiming Revolution: Bolivia in Comparative Perspective*, edited by Merilee S. Grindle, and Pilar Domingo. Institute of Latin American Studies, University of London
- David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies, Harvard University.
- Ticona A., Esteban, Gonzalo Rojas O., and Xavier Albó C. 1995. *Votos y wiphalas:* campesinos y pueblos originarios en democracia. Fundación Milenio CIPCA.
- Tilly, Charles. 1978. From Mobilization to Revolution. Addison-Wesley.
- —. 1981. As Sociology Meets History. Academic Press, Inc.
- —. 1985. "Models and Realities of Popular Collective Action." *Social Research* 52(4).
- Tilly, Charles, and Louise Tilly. 1981. *Class Conflict and Collective Action*. Sage Publications.
- Touraine, Alain. 1981. *The Voice and the Eye: An Analysis of Social Movements*. Cambridge University Press.
- —. 1985. "An Introduction to the Study of Social Movements." Social Research 52(4).
- —. 1988. Return of the Actor. University of Minnesota Press.
- Trotsky, Leon. 1977. *The Transitional Program for Socialist Revolution*, Third ed. Pathfinder Press.
- —. 2005 [1932]. *The History of the Russian Revolution: Three Unabridged Volumes in One*. Pathfinder Press.

- Van Cott, Donna Lee (ed.). 1994. *Indigenous Peoples and Democracy in Latin America*. St. Martin's Press.
- —. 2000. The Friendly Liquidation of the Past: The Politics of Diversity in Latin America. University of Pittsburgh Press.
- —. 2003a. "Constitutional Reform in the Andes: Redefining Indigenous-State Relations." Pp. 45-73 in *Multiculturalism in Latin America: Indigenous Rights, Diversity and Democracy*, edited by Rachel Sieder. Palgrave Macmillan.
- —. 2003b. "From Exclusion to Inclusion: Bolivia's 2002 Elections." *Journal of Latin American Studies* 35:751-775.
- —. 2003c. "Institutional Change and Ethnic Parties in South America." *Latin American Politics and Society* 45(2):1-39.
- —. 2005. From Movements to Parties in Latin America: The Evolution of Ethnic Politics. Cambridge University Press.
- van der Linden, Marcel. 2008. Workers of the World: Essays Toward a Global Labor History. Brill.
- Vanden, Harry V. 1986. National Marxism in Latin America: José Carlos Mariátegui's Thought and Politics. Lynne Reinner Publishers.
- Vargas, Humberto, and Thomas Kruse. 2000. "Las victorias de Abril: una historia que aún no concluye." *OSAL* 2(Septiembre):7-14.
- Veltmeyer, Henry. 1997. "New Social Movements in Latin America: The Dynamics of Class and Identity." *Journal of Peasant Studies* 25(1):139-169.
- Veltmeyer, Henry, and Juan Tellez. 2001. "The State and Participatory Development in Bolivia." Pp. 67-94 in *Transcending Neoliberalism: Community-Based Development in Latin America*, edited by Henry Veltmeyer, and Anthony O'Malley. Kumarian Press.
- Villarroel, Juan, and Efraín Huanca. 2004. "Economía en crisis." Pp. 2-12 in *Economía y sociedad boliviana después de octubre de 2003: Análisis de un año de gobierno de Carlos Mesa*, edited by CEDLA. CEDLA.
- Villegas Quiroga, Carlos. 2004. *Privatización de la industria petrolera en Bolivia:* Trayectoria y efectos tributarios, 3rd ed. FOBOMADE/CIDES-UMSA/Diakona/CEDLA.
- Volk, Steven S. 1975a. "Class, Union, Party: The Development of a Revolutionary Movement in Bolivia (1905-1952), Part II: From the Chaco War to 1952." *Science and Society* 39(2):180-198.
- —. 1975b. "Class, Union, Party: The Development Of a Revolutionary Union Movement in Bolivia (1905-1952), Part I: Historical Background." *Science and Society* 39(1):26-43.
- Vóz. 2003. "Una precisión de Evo Morales, "La marcha fue una consulta"." *Vóz*, September 20, 2003.
- Wade, Peter. 1997. Race and Ethnicity in Latin America. Pluto.
- Webber, Jeffery R. 2005a. "'Agenda de Octubre' or 'Agenda de Enero'? The Rebellion in Bolivia." *Against the Current* (115):13-16.
- —. 2005b. "Searching for Revolutionary Democracy: Left-Indigenous Struggles in Bolivia." *Monthly Review* 57 (4): 34-48.
- —. 2007. "Bolivian Horizons: An Interview with Historian Sinclair Thomson." in *Znet www.zmag.org/weluser.htm*. Znet.

- —. 2008a."Rebellion to Reform in Bolivia (Part I): Domestic Class Structures, Latin American Trends, and Capitalist Imperialism, *Historical Materialism* 16 (2): 23-58.
- —. 2008b. "Rebellion to Reform in Bolivia (Part II): Revolutionary Epoch, Combined Liberation, and Electoralism." *Historical Materialism* 16 (3): 1-22.
- —. 2008c. "Rebellion to Reform in Bolivia (Part III): Neoliberal Continuities, the Autonomist Right, and the Political Economy of Indigenous Struggle." Historical Materialism 16 (4): 67-109.
- —. 2008d. "Dynamite in the Mines and Bloody Urban Clashes: Indigenous Ascendant Populism and the Limits of Reform in Bolivia's Movement Towards Socialism." *Socialist Studies/Études Socialistes* 4 (1): 79-117.
- —. 2009e."Left-Indigenous Politics in Bolivia: Evo Morales and the Constituent Assembly." In *Hegemonic Transitions, the State, and Neoliberal Crisis in Capitalism*, edited by Yildiz Atasoy. Routledge.
- Whitehead, Laurence. 1969. *The United States and Bolivia: A Case of Neo-Colonialism*. Haslemere Group.
- —. 1986. "Bolivia's Failed Democratization, 1977-1980." Pp. 49-71 in *Transitions from Authoritarian Rule: Latin America*, edited by Guillermo O'Donnel, Philippe C. Schmitter, and Laurence Whitehead. The John Hopkins University Press.
- —. 2003. "The Bolivian National Revolution: A Twenty-First Century Perspective." Pp. 25-53 in *Proclaiming Revolution: Bolivia in Comparative Perspective*, edited by Merilee S. Grindle, and Pilar Domingo. Institute of Latin American Studies, University of London and David Rockefeller Center for Latin American Studies, Harvard University.
- Wilkie, James W. 1969. *The Bolivian Revolution and U.S. Aid Since 1962*. University of California Press.
- Williamson, John. 1993. "Democracy and the "Washington Consensus"." *World Development* 21(8):1329-1336.
- Wong, Joseph. 2004. "Democratization and the Left: Comparing East Asia and Latin America." *Comparative Political Studies* 37(10):1213-1237.
- Wood, Ellen Meiksins. 1995. *Democracy Against Capitalism: Renewing Historical Materialism*. Cambridge University Press.
- —. 2003. Empire of Capital. Verso.
- World Bank. 1999. Entering the 21st Century: World Development Report. Oxford University Press.
- —. 2005. "Bolivia Poverty Assessment: Establishing the Basis for Pro-Poor Growth." World Bank.
- Yashar, Deborah J. 2005. Contesting Citizenship in Latin America: The Rise of Indigenous Movements and the Postliberal Challenge. Cambridge University Press.
- Yujra Fernández, Alfredo. 2005. "Vice-president, neighbourhood council, 25 de Julio Río Seco, El Alto."
- Yujra Flores, Ricardo. 2005. "Relations Secretary of FSTMB and Representative of Bolívar Mining District, Oruro."
- Zald, Mayer N. 1996. "Culture, Ideology, and Strategic Framing." Pp. 261-274 in *Comparative Perspectives on Social Movements: Political Opportunities*,

- *Mobilizing Structures, and Cultural Framings*, edited by Doug McAdam, John D. McCarthy, and Mayer N. Zald. Cambridge University Press.
- Zald, Mayer N., and R. Ash. 1966. "Social Movement Organizations: Growth, Decay and Change." *Social Forces* 44:327-340.
- Zald, Mayer N., and John D. McCarthy (eds.). 1987. *Social Movements in an Organizational Society*. Transaction Books.
- Zavaleta Mercado, René. 1972. "Bolivia: Military Nationalism and the Popular Assembly." *New Left Review* I(73):63-82.
- —. 1983a. "Forma clase y forma multitud en el proletariado minero en Bolivia." Pp. 219-240 in *Bolivia*, *Hoy*, edited by René Zavaleta Mercado. XXI Siglo vientiuno editores.
- —. 1983b. "Las masas en noviembre." Pp. 11-59 in *Bolivia, Hoy*, edited by René Zavaleta Mercado. Siglo ventiuno editores.
- —. 1998 [1963]. 50 Años de historia. Los Amigos del Libro.
- Zook, David Hartzler. 1961. The Conduct of the Chaco War. Bookman Associates.
- Zubieta, Miguel. 2005a. "Executive Secretary of the FSTMB, speaking at a Public Forum at UMSA, a public university in La Paz."
- —. 2005b. "Executive Secretary, FSTMB."
- Zunes, Stephen. 2001. "The United States and Bolivia: The Taming of a Revolution, 1952-1957." *Latin American Perspectives* 28(4):33-49.